

Dame Lorenca Sephora beating Gil Blas.



Dame Lorenca Sephora beating Gil Blas.

THE Cheevel

## ADVENTURES

OF

## GIL BLAS

OF

### SANTILLANE

A NEW TRANSLATION.

By PERCIVAL PROCTOR, M. A.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

Printed for the TRANSLATOR,
And fold by G. KEARSLY, No. 46, Fleet-street,
MDCCLX XIV.

ADVERTURES

TO

CILLELAS

20

ACH TIEL A WE

A DEW TRANSLATION

BARRELLIVAS PROCEOR, M. A.

Character and the second of th

T, vot. II.

WOUND I

And old by C. Williams No. 15, Elecularen

"YE YOU KEDOOM . . . . . .

では、大学など

# vice, though sequenced only will handly people,

this is professor at a O F total shall served

## GIL BLAS

then Landwind. I found my new maley mane cap-

## reversal commence with Lengthing inc. Set splane co-changed ward him, and then Carlar charged with the possession of them both: I endeavoured to SANTILLANE, surspecied: I became dewird of the family, regu-

lated overy thing in a received money from ene BOOK VII. berging, and had a despetic power over all the

remer office contrary to the una profitee of

#### sayay thofe domentics, who displeated me, nor did t cape to the nete of a P. A P. Och devoted to new

will all they addressed themselves directly to Don The amours of Gil Blas and dame Lorença Sepbora.

Went accordingly to Xelva, to restore the three Went accordingly to Aelva, to letter from thousand ducats, which we had stolen from Samuel Simon; and I will frankly acknowledge to convert the mothat, I was tempted on the road to convert the money to my own use, in order to begin my steward-Thip under happy auspices. This I might have done with impunity; for, if I had travelled five or fix days, and then returned, as if I had acquitted myself of my commission, Don Alphonso and his father would never have suspected my fidelity. I did not, however, yield to the temptation, but furmounted it like a lad of honour: a victory not a little commendable in a young fellow, who had affociated ( STOLE

who, though acquainted only with honest people, are not so scrupulous; those especially, who are entrusted with sums which they may keep, with-

out injuring their reputation.

Having made restitution to the merchant, which he never in the least expected, I returned to the castle of Leyva, which the count de Polan having left, had fet out again for Toledo, with Julia and Don Ferdinand. I found my new mafter more captivated than ever with Seraphina, his Seraphina enchanted with him, and Don Cæsar charmed with the possession of them both: I endeavoured to obtain the friendship of that affectionate father, and fucceeded: I became steward of the family, regulated every thing in it, received money from the farmers, difburfed for the expence of housekeeping, and had a despotic power over all the servants. But, contrary to the usual practice of stewards, I did not abuse my power, I did not turn away those domestics who displeased me, nor did I expect the rest should be entirely devoted to my will: if they addressed themselves directly to Don Cæfar, or his fon, when they wanted any favour, fo far, from thwarting their interest, I always spoke in their behalf; besides, the marks of affection which I continually received from my mafters, inspired me with zeal for their service; and I had nothing but their interest in view. There was no legerdemain in my administration: and I was such a steward as is not every day to be feen.

While I enjoyed the happiness of my condition, love, as if he had been jealous of what fortune had done for me, was willing that I should owe some favours to him also; and produced in the heart of dame I orença Sephora, first waiting-woman to Seraphina, a violent inclination for master steward. My conquest (to relate things like a faithful histo-

rian)

rian) glanced upon her fiftieth year; but a lively look, an agreeable countenance, and two fine eyes, which she knew how to employ to the best advantage, might be said to make her still pass for the object of an intrigue: I could have wished only for a few roses in her complexion, for she was extremely pale; a circumstance which I did not fail to attribute to the austerity of celibacy.

The lady practifed upon me a confiderable time by looks, in which her paffion was ftrongly painted: but instead of answering her glances, I at first feemed not to perceive her intention; by which behaviour I appeared to her as a perfect novice in gallantry; a discovery that was not displeasing to her. Imagining, therefore, that she ought no longer to confine herfelf to the language of the eyes, with a youth whom she believed less knowing than he was; during the very first conversation we had together, the declared her fentiments in express terms, that I might not be ignorant of them for the future. This she performed like one who had been at school. She feigned to be disconcerted while the spoke to me, and after having freely expressed what she had to say, hid her face, to make me believe she was ashamed of letting me fee her weakness. There was no relifting; and though I was determined more by vanity than inclination, I shewed myself very sensible of her affection: I even affected to be urgent, and acted the passionate lover so completely, that I attracted her reproaches. Lorenca reproved me, but with fo much gentleness, that while she recommended maderation to me, she did not appear to be forry at my want of it. I should have pushed matters still farther, if the beloved object had not been afraid of giving me an ill opinion of her virtue, by granting me a victory too cheap. We therefore parted till another occasion; Sephora, persuaded VOL. II. that

that her pretended refistance made me look upon her as a vestal, and I, elevated with the sweehope of bringing the adventure soon to a cont clusion.

My affairs were in this fituation, when one of Don Cæfar's lacquies, communicated to me a piece of news which moderated my joy. This young fellow was one of those curious domestics, who make it their business to discover what passes in the family. As he was very affiduous in paying his court to me, and regaled me daily with something new; he told me one morning, that he had made a pleafant discovery, which he would communicate to me, on condition that I should keep it a profound fecret; because it was something concerning dame Lorença Sephora, whose resentment, he faid, he was afraid of incurring. I was too eager to hear what he had to fay, not to promife fecrecy; but, without feeming to be the least concerned, I asked him, with all the indifference I could affect, what the discovery was with which he intended to entertain me. "Lorenca, faid he, every evening, privately admits into her apartment the furgeon of the village, a very front or young fellow, and the rogue always remains with her a considerable time. I am willing to 66 believe, continued he, with a fatirical fmile, that " all this may be very innocent; but you must " acknowledge, that a young fellow, who flips fo " mysteriously into a maid's bed-chamber, affords an opportunity for scandal to be very free with " her character." Notwithstanding this report gave me as much

Notwithstanding this report gave me as much uneafiness, as if I had been actually in love, I took care to conceal my vexation; I even conftrained myself so much as to laugh at the news that pierced me to the very soul. But I indemnified myself for that constraint, as soon as I saw myself

myself alone. I cursed, and swore, and meditated upon the resolution I should take. Sometimes. despising Lorenca, I proposed to abandon her, without even deigning to come to an explanation with her; and fometimes, imagining that I was bound in honour to banish the surgeon from the house, I formed the defign of challenging him to fingle combat: this last resolution prevailed: I lay in ambush towards the evening, and fure enough perceived my man enter with a mysterious air into the apartment of my duenna. This was necessary to support my fury: I went out of the castle, and posted myself where the gallant must return : here I waited for him without flinching, and the defire of fighting with him, encreased every moment. At length my enemy appeared, and I advanced fome yards like a drawcanfir; but I know not how the devil it happened, I was fuddenly feized, like one of Homer's heroes, with an emotion of fear that arrefted my fteps; and I ftood as much confounded as Paris, when he presented himself to fight Menelaus. I began to confider my man, who feemed strong and vigorous; and his sword appeared to be All this had a confideraof an excessive length. ble effect upon me; nevertheless, out of a point of honour, or otherwise, though I saw the danger with magnifying eyes, and, in spite of nature, which made obstinate efforts to make me delist, I had the courage to advance towards the furgeon, and unsheath my rapier.

Surprized at my behaviour he cried, "What is the matter, Mr. Gil Blas? what is the meaning of these demonstrations? You are pleased to be merry, I suppose." "No, Mr. Barber, replied I, you are mistaken; I am in a very serious humour, and want to know whether or not you are as brave as you are amorous. You must not imagine, that I will let you posses, in tranC 2 "quility,

" quility, the favours of the lady whom you visit at " the caftle." " By St. Come \*! faid the furgeon, " (burfting into a loud laugh) this is really a plea-" fant adventure. Upon honour, appearances are " very deceitful." Imagining from these words, that he was as little inclined to fight as I was, I became more infolent and faid, "Friend, that will not pais; think not that I will be fatisfied " with a fimple denial." " I perceive then, answered " he, that I shall be obliged to speak, in order to or prevent the mischief which might arrive to you " or me; and I am compelled to reveal a fecret, "though people of our profession cannot be too " discreet. If Dame Lorenca admits me by stealth " into her apartment, it is with a view of conceal-" ing her diffemper from the fervants; the has an " inveterate cancer in her back, which I drefs every " evening. This occasions the visits which alarm " you; fo that you may henceforth be perfectly " eafy on that fcore. Though, added he, it you are " not fatisfied with this declaration, but abfolutely " bent upon coming to extremities, speak the word; I am your man." He then drew his long rapier which made me shiver; and put himself upon his guard. "Enough, faid I to him, theathing " my fword, I am not a favage, who refules to " hearken to reason: from what you have told me " you cease to be my enemy; let us embrace."

At this conversation, which shewed him that I was not so violent as I at first appeared to be, he burst into laughter, put up his rapier, gave me his hand; and in short, we parted upon the most

friendly terms.

From that moment, Sephora presented nothing but disagreeable ideas to my imagination: I avoided every opportunity she gave me of conversing

<sup>\*</sup> St. Come was a physician and martyr; therefore very properly invoked by the surgeon.

with her in private; and that with fuch care and attention, that she perceived my disgust. Astonished at fuch a change, the refolved to know the cause; and at length, finding an opportunity to fpeak with me apart, " Mr. Steward, faid the, pray inform " me, why you fo carefully avoid the fight of me? "It is true indeed I made fome advances, but you " made fuitable returns. Recollect, if you pleafe, " the private conversation we had together: at that "time you was all fire, but now you are all ice. What can be the meaning of all this?" This was a very delicate question for a man of moderate abilities, and, consequently, it embarrassed me not a little. I do not remember the answer which I made; but I remember that it displeased very much. Sephora, though by her gentle modest air, one would have taken her for a lamb, was a very tygress when her anger prevailed. " I thought, said " she, darting at me a look, full of rage and ma-" lice, that I did a great honour to a petty fellow " like you, in discovering those sentiments which " noble cavaliers would have gloried in exciting: " but I am justly punished for having unworthily " abased them to a wretched adventurer."

Had she stopped here, I should have thought my-self easily acquitted. Her tongue, obedient to her fury, honoured me with an hundred epithets, every one more bitter than the preceding. I ought to have heard them in cold blood, and to have considered, that in disclaining the triumph of her virtue, which I had attempted, I committed a crime not to be forgiven by any woman. But I was too passionate to bear reproaches, at which a sensible man, in my situation would have laughed: and my patience forsaking me, "Madam, said I, we ought not to despise any body: if those noble cavaliers, you have just now mentioned, could but have seen your back, I am convinced their curiosity

would have proceeded no farther." I had no fooner uttered this repartee, than the furious duenna gave me the rudest box on the ear, that ever an affronted woman bestowed. I did not wait for a second; but by a speedy slight, avoided a shower of blows, that would certainly have fallen upon my

carcafe.

I thanked heaven, when I found myfelf extricated from this disagreeable affair; and imagined I had nothing more to fear, fince the lady had already revenged herself. I concluded, that, for her own honour, the would never mention the adventure ; and indeed fifteen days elapsed before I heard a fyllable of the matter. I myfelf began to forget it, when I understood that Sephora was ill: I was humane enough to be afflicted at the news: I pitied the lady; and supposed that, not being able to overcome a passion so ill requited, she had fallen a victim to her unhappy love; I therefore reflected with forrow that I was the cause of her indisposition, and at least lamented the duenna, if I could not love her. How much was I mistaken in my opinion! her tenderness changed into aversion; and at that time my destruction was her whole study.

Being alone one morning with Don Alphonso, and observing that young gentleman pensive and melancholy, I begged, in a respectful manner to know the cause. "I am chagrined, said he, to find "Seraphina weak, ungrateful and unjust. You are "aftonithed at this information, added he, (per- ceiving that I listened with surprize) and yet no- thing is more certain. I know not what cause you may have given dame Lorenca to hate you; but you are really become so odious to her, that if you do not quit the castle with the utmost dispatch, her death, she says, will be inevitable. You ought not to doubt that Seraphina, who has "a regard for you, at first revolted against a hate

"which she could not gratsfy, without injustice and ingratitude. But in short, she is a woman: she has a tender affection for Sephora, who brought her up; and that governante is a kind of mother to her, whose death she would reproach herself with, if she was not weak enough to comply with her request; for my own part, notwithstanding the love that attaches me to Seraphina, I shall never have the servile complaisance to adhere to her sentiments in this particular. Perish all the dunennas in Spain, before I consent to the removal of a person, whom I consider rather as a brother than a domestic."

When Alphonso had done speaking, "Signior, sid I, I am born to be the sport of Fortune: I thought she would have ceased to persecute me in your house, where every thing flattered me with tranquility and happiness: but how agreeable foever my situation may be, I find I must surrender it." "No, cried the generous son of Don Cæsar; leave me to bring Seraphina to hear reasion: it shall never be said that you have been facrificed to the caprice of a duenna, to whom too much consideration has been paid in other respects."

"Sir, replied I, you will only provoke Seraphina, in opposing her will. I had rather retire,
than by a longer continuance in this place, run
the risk of creating any division between such a
happy pair: that would be a misfortune for
which I could never be consoled."

Don Alphonso forbad me to take any such resolution; and I saw him so fixed in the resolution of supporting me, that Lorenca would certainly have met with a rebust, if I had been inclined to oppose her. At particular times, being piqued against the duenna, I was tempted to expose her; but when I considered, that in revealing her shame, I should stab stab the heart of a poor creature, whose indisposition I was the occasion of; and that two incurable distempers visibly conducted her to the grave, my resentment was changed into compassion; and I concluded, that since I was such a dangerous mortal, I ought in conscience to re establish the tranquility of the castle, by my retreat. This resolution I executed early the next morning, without bidding adieu to my two masters, expecting, that through friendship for me, they should oppose my departure. I contented myself with leaving in my apartment a writing, wherein was contained an exact account of my administration.

#### CHAP. II.

What became of Gil Blas, after be quitted the castle of Leyrod, and the happy consequence that attended the ill success of his amours.

WAS mounted on a good horse of my own, with two hundred pistoles in my portmanteau, the greatest part of which I got by the banditti whom we killed, and the share of the three thoufand ducats which had been stolen from Samuel Simon; for Don Alphonfo, without making me refund what I had fingered, had made restitution of the whole fum out of his own pocket. Therefore, confidering my riches as wealth become lawful, I enjoyed it without scruple. I was in possesfion of a fund, which did not allow me to be much concerned for the future, exclusive of the confidence which one of my age always has in his own merit : besides, Toledo presented an agreeable asylum; for I did not doubt but the count de Polan would be pleated with an opportunity of obliging one of his deliverers with a kind reception, and an apartapartment in his house. But this nobleman I looked upon as my last resource, and resolved, before I should apply to him, to spend part of my money in travelling through the kingdoms of Murcia and Grenada, which I was particularly desirous of seeing. With this intention I set out for Almansa, whence continuing my journey, I went from city to city, as far as \* Grenada without meeting with any disagreeable accident. Fortune, satisfied with having played me so many tricks, seemed willing at length to leave me in tranquility: but she was then contriving a great many more, as will be seen hereafter.

One of the first persons I met in the streets of Grenada, was Signior Don Fernand de Leyva, who, as well as Don Alphonfo, was fon-in-law to the count de Polan. We were equally surprised at feeing each other in that place. "Gil Blas, cried " he, how come you in this city? What business " brings you hither?" " Signior, answered I, if " you are aftonished at seeing me in this country. you will be much more fo, when you hear the " cause of my quitting the service of Signior Don " Cæfar and his fon." I then recounted all that had paffed between Sephora and me, without the least disguise. He laughed heartily at the adventure; then growing ferious again, " Friend, faid he, I offer you my mediation in this affair, and will write to my fifter-in-law." " By no means, Sig-" nior, replied I; I beg you will not write to her; " for I did not leave the castle of Leyva with any intention of returning. Be fo obliging as to " make another use of the regard you have for

<sup>\*</sup> Grenada, the capital of the kingdom of Grenada, is a large city, and the pleasantest in Spain, built on the banks of the river Darro; it is the seat of a samous university, and see of an archbishop.

" me; and if any of your friends has occasion for a secretary or steward, I beg you will recommend me. I dare venture to assure you, that you shall have no reason to repent of your recommendation." "With all my heart, replied he, I will do what you desire: I am come to Grenada to visit an old aunt who is sick, and I shall continue here three weeks longer; at the end of which, I shall set out on my return to my castle of Lorqui, where I have lest Julia. I lodge here, added he," (shewing me a house about an hundred paces from us) "come to me a few hours hence; by which time, perhaps, I shall have considered of some suitable post for you."

At our very next meeting, "The archbishop of Grenada, said he, my kinsman and friend, has occasion for a young man of letters, who is a good penman, to make fair copies of his writings; for he is a great author; he has composed a vast number of homilies, and studies more ever day, which he pronounces with applause. As I believe you are suited to his purpose, I proposed you to him, and he has pomised to take you into his service. Go and present yourself to him, in my name; and you may judge by the recep-

"tion which you receive, whether I have not spoke in your commendation."

This was just such a situation as I desired: therefore, having dressed to the best advantage, in order to appear before that prelate, I repaired one morning to his palace. To imitate the authors of romance, I should give a pompous description of this episcopal palace of Grenada; I should enlarge upon the structure of the building, extol the richness of the furniture, describe the statues and pictures, and not omit the least tittle of the stories they represented: but I shall content myself with observ-

ing, that it equalled the royal palace in magni-

I found in the apartments a crowd of ecclefiastics, and gentlemen of the fword, the greatest part of whom, were the officers of his grace: his almoners, his gentlemen, his ushers, and valets de chambre. The laity were, in general, fo superbly dressed, that one would have taken them for noblemen rather than domestics; they were extremely haughty, and affected to be men of confequence. While I beheld them, I could not help laughing, and ridiculing them within myfelf. "Egad, faid I, these people are very happy in bearing the yoke of forvitude, " without feeling it; for, in short, if they really felt it, I suppose their behaviour would be less af-" fuming." Addressing myself to a grave jolly personage, that stood at the door of the archbishop's closet, in order to open and shut it, as occasion should require; lasked civilly if I could not be permitted to speak with his grace. "Wait, " faid he, 'till his grace comes out to go to mass, " and he will give you a moment's audience in " paffing." I made no answer, but armed myself with patience, and endeavoured to enter into conversation with some of the officers: but they began to examine me from head to foot, without deigning to utter a fyllable; and then looked at each other, fmiling with difdain, at the liberty which I had prefumed to take, to mingle in their discourse.

I was, I confess, quite disconcerted at seeing myfelf treated in this manner by valets; and had scarce recovered from my confusion, when the closet door opened, and the archbishop appeared.

A profound filence immediately prevailed among his officers, who fuddenly laid afide their infolent carriage, and affumed a respectful look in the prefence of their master. This prelate was in his fixty-minth year, whose figure resembled that of my

uncle the canon Gil Perez; that is, short and plump: he was also very much bandy-legged, and so bald, that he had only a small tust of hair remaining on the back part his of head; for which reason, he was obliged to cover his head with a fine woollen cap with long ears. Notwithstanding all that, I observed in him the air of a man of quality; doubtless, because I knew him to be one. We common people, look upon the nobility with a prepossession that often gives them an air of great-

ness which nature has refused.

The archbishop, immediately advancing towards me, asked what I wanted, with a voice full of sweetness: I informed him, that I was the young man whom Don Fernand de Leyva had mentioned to him. He gave me no time to proceed; but cried, "O! you are the person then of whom he " fpoke fo advantageoufly. I retain you in my " fervice: you are a valuable acquisition. You " may continue where you are." He then went out, supported by two ushers, after having attended to fome clergymen, who had fomething to commu-He was hardly out of the room, when the fame officers, who disdained my conversation, began to court it. They furrounded me, and with the utmost complaisance expressed their satisfaction at feeing me become a commenfal officer of the palace. Having heard what their mafter faid to me, they were anxious to know on what footing I was retained: but I was so malicious as to baulk their curiofity, in revenge for their contempt.

His grace returning in a little time, ordered me to follow him into his closet, that he might talk with me in private. I concluded, that his intention in so doing, was to try my understanding; I therefore kept myself on my guard, and was refolved to weigh every word before I uttered it. He first of all examined me, on what is called

huma-

follow-

humanity; and I did not answer amis: he had an opportunity of seeing that I was pretty well acquainted with the Greek and Latin authors. He then put me upon logic, where I expected him, and found me perfect master of that subject. "Your education, said he, with some surprize, has not been neglected: let me now see your hand writing." Whereupon I took out of my pocket a sheet, which I had brought for that purpose: and the prelate seemed perfectly well pleased with my performance. "I am satisfied with your writing, cried he, and still more with your understanding." I shall thank my nephew Don Fernand for having provided me such an able youth, whom I

" look upon as a valuable prefent."

Being interrupted by the arrival of some noblemen of Grenada, who came to dine with the archbishop, I left them together, and withdrew among the officers, who were quite profuse in their complaisance to me. I went to dinner with them at the usual time; and if they observed me at table, I did not fail to examine them also. What sagacity there is in the exteriors of churchmen! To me they appeared all holy personages; so much was my mind over-awed by the place where I was: and I did not so much as suspect, that there could be any hypocrify in the case; as if no such thing was ever seen among the princes of the church.

Being seated by an old valet de chambre, named Melchior de la Ronda, he took great care to help me to the choice morsels; and this attention which he expressed for me, inspiring me with a respect for him, he was charmed with my polite behaviour.

Signior cavalier, said he softly to me after dinner, it I should be glad to have some private conversation with you." At the same time, he conducted me to a part of the palace, where nobody could over-hear us; and there expressed himself in the

following manner: " From the very moment I " faw you, my fon, I felt an inclination for you: of this I will give you a certain proof, by imparting fomething which may be of particular " advantage to you. You are here in a family where true and false devotees are promiscuously blended; it will therefore be a long time before you can, of yourfelf, be acquainted with the ground. But I will spare you such a tedious of fludy, by discovering the characters of both; after which, you will be the better enabled to

conduct yourself.

" I shall begin, added he, with his grace, who is a very pious prelate, inceffantly employed in edifying and reforming the people, by fermons of his own composition, full of excellent mora-" lity. He quitted the court about twenty years ago, in order to devote himself entirely to his zeal for his flock. He is a learned man and a er great orator, whose pleasure consists folely in " preaching, and his hearers are ravished with ad-" miration. Perhaps there is a little vanity in the case; but it does not belong to man to penetrate the heart; and it would be ungrateful in me to " inquire into the errors of a person whose bread I eat. If I was permitted to disapprove of any thing in my mafter, I should blame his severity. " Instead of making allowances for ecclesiastical " foibles, he punishes them with too much rigour: " in particular, he profecutes, without mercy, those " who, relying on their innocence, attempt to " justify themselves in a legal manner, in contempt of his authority. I observe another fault in him, " which is common with many people of quality: " though he loves his domestics, he makes no conse fideration for their services, but suffers them to " grow old, without ever thinking of procuring " fome small settlement for them. If he gives 46 them

" them gratifications fometimes, they owe them folely to the kindness of somebody who has spo-

ken in their behalf: for he would otherwise never think of making the least provision for them."

This is what the old valet de chambre told me concerning his mafter; and he afterwards communicated his thoughts of the clergymen with whom we had dined: pictures which but ill agreed with their external deportment. Indeed, he did not represent them as dishonest men, but only as indifferent priests; excepting some sew, however, whose virtue he very much extolled. I was no longer at a loss how to regulate my features among those gentlemen: that very evening, at supper, I, like them, assumed a sober aspect; it is what costs nothing: we must not therefore be assonished that there are so many hypocrites in the world.

#### CHAP. III.

Gil Blas becomes the favourite of the archbishop of Grenada, and the canal of his bounty.

Had been in the afternoon to the inn where I had lodged, for my horse and baggage; after which I returned to supper at the palace, where I found a very handsome chamber, and a down bed, prepared for me. His grace ordered me to be called early the next morning; and gave me a homily to transcribe, enjoining me to copy it with all possible exactness. This I carefully performed, without omitting either accent, point, or comma; so that the joy he expressed was mingled with surprize. Good heaven! cried he, in a transport," (when he had surveyed all the sheets of my copy) "was there ever any thing seen so correct? You transcribe so well, that you must certainly understand gram-

"grammar. Tell me ingenuously, my friend, have you found nothing that offended you in writing it over? Some neglect, perhaps, in the stile, or improper term?" "O, Sir, answered I, with an air of modesty, I am not sufficiently learned to make critical observations; and if I was, I am persuaded that the works of your grace would escape my censure." The prelate smiled at my reply; and, though he said nothing, discovered through all his piety, that he was a down-

right author.

By this kind of flattery, I entirely gained his good graces, and became more and more dear to him every day: at length I understood from Don Fernand, who frequently vifited him, that I was fo much beloved, I might look upon my fortune as already made. This my mafter himself confirmed to me a short time afterwards, on the following occasion. One evening he repeated in his closer, when I was present, with all the warmth of ethusiasm, an homily which he intended to pronounce the next day in the cathedral; and, not fatisfied with asking my opinion of it in general, obliged me to fingle out the particular passages which I most ad-I had the good fortune to mention those that he himself looked upon to be the best; his own favourite morfels: by which means I passed in his opinion, for a man who had a delicate knowledge of the true beauties of a performance. "This. " faid he, is what is called having tafte and fenti-"ment: well, my friend, I affure thee, thou haft not got Bootian ears." In a word, he was fo well fatisfied with me, that he pronounced with fome vivacity, " Gil Blas, henceforth give thyself " no uneafiness about thy fortune: I undertake to " make it extremely agreeable; I love thee; and as " a proof of my affection, make thee my con-" fident."

I no fooner heard these words, than I fell at his grace's feet, quite penetrated with gratitude: I heartily embraed his bandy legs, and looked upon myfelf as a man on the high road to opulence. "Yes, child, refumed the archbishop, (whose dis-"course had been interrupted by my prostration) "thou shalt be the repository of my most secret "thoughts. Hearken with attention to what I am going to fay: my chief pleafure confifts in preach-"ing; the lord gives a bleffing to my homilies: "they affect the hearts of finners, make them feri-"oully reflect on their offences, and have recourfe to repentance. I have fometimes the fatisfac-"tion to fee a mifer, terrified by the images which I " represent to his avarice, open his treasures, and " fquander them with a prodigal hand. I have al-" fo, as it were, plucked the epicurean from his " pleafures, filled hermitages with the fons of am-"bition, and confirmed in her duty, the wife who " has been shaken by the allurements of a sedu-" cinglover. These conversions, which are frequent, "ought alone to excite my labours: neverthelefs. I will confess my weakness; I propose to myself " another reward, a reward which the delicacy of " my virtue reproaches me with in vain! I mean "the esteem that the world shews for fine polished "writing. The honour of being reckoned a per-" fect orator is agreeable to me: my performances " are thought equally strong and delicate: but I " would, of all things, avoid the fault of good au-" thors who write too long, and would willingly re-"tire without forfeiting the least tittle of my repu-"tation. My dear Gil Blas, continued the prelate, " one thing that I exact of thy zeal is that when-" ever thou shalt perceive my pen smack of old age. " and my genius flag, do not fail to advertise me of "it: for I do not trust to my own judgment, which may be seduced by self-love. That observation must VOL. II. " pre-

" proceed from a difinterested understanding, and I " make choice of thine, which I know is excellent; "and am refolved to fland to thy decision." "Thank heaven, Sir, faid I, that period is far off: " besides a genius like that of your grace, will pre-" ferve its vigour much better than any other; or " to speak more properly, it will be always the " fame. I look upon you as another cardinal Ximenes, whose superior genius, instead of being " weakened by age, feemed to acquire new strength " from it." No flattery, friend, faid he, I know I " am liable to fink all at once: people at my age begin to feel infirmities, and the infirmities of the " body fometimes affect the understanding. peat it to thee again, Gil Blas, as foon as thou " shalt perceive my head to be in the least impair-"ed, be fure to give me notice; and be not afraid " of speaking freely and fincerely, for I shall receive "thy advice as a mark of thy affection and efteem. "Befides, thy interest is concerned; if, unhappily " for thee, it should come to thy ears, that the " public fays my discourses have no longer their " wonted force, and that it is time for me to have "done with preaching; I frankly declare, that "thou shalt lose my friendship, as well as the " fortune I have promifed thee. Such will be the " fruit of thy foolish modesty."

Here my patron left off speaking, in order to hear my reply, which was a promise to act according to his desire. From that moment he concealed nothing from me, I became his favourite: an event which none of his domestics, except Melchior de la Ronda, could observe without envy. It was a diverting scene to behold how the gentlemen and squires then behaved with the consident of his grace: they were not ashamed to be guilty of the most service meannesses to obtain my favour. I could scarce believe they were Spaniards: and yet I did

them good offices, without being the dupe of their felfish complaisance. His grace the archbishop, at my request, exerted himself in their favour: to one he procured a company, and put him in a condition to make a figure in the army. Another he fent to Mexico to take possession of a considerable post which he had procured for him; and my friend Melchior, through my interest, enjoyed a handfome gratification. This condescension convinced me that though the prelate did not anticipate people's desires, he seldom refused any favour that was

requested.

But what I performed for a certain priest, deferves, in my opinion, to be related: one day a licentiate, named Lewis Garcia, a young man of a very good appearance, was presented to me by our fleward; who faid, "Signior Gil Blas, this honest " clergyman is one of my best friends; he was " chaplain of a nunnery; but his virtue has not " escaped scandal; some people have done him ill "offices with his grace, who has fufpended him, " and is unhappily to much prejudiced against him, " that he will hearken to no folicitation in his be-"half. We have, in vain, employed all the per-" fons of distinction in Grenada, to beg that he " may be re-established; but our master is quite " inflexible."

"Gentlemen, faid I, you have gone the " wrong way to work; it would have been better " for Mr. Licentiate if no folicitation had been " made; for in their endeavours to serve him, they " have done him a manifest injury. I am well ac-" quainted with his grace; and know that intrea-" ties and recommendations ferve only to aggravate "the crime of an ecclefiaftic. It was but the other "day I heard him fay to himself." "The more " people a preift, who has been guilty of irregu-" larity, engages to speak to me in his behalf, the E 2

" more is the fcandal augmented, and I exercise the " more severity." "That is unfortunate, replied "the steward, and my friend would be very much " embarraffed, if he was not bleffed with a good " fleady hand: happily for him, he writes to ad-" miration; and by the affiftance of that talent " keeps himself out of difficulties." I was curious to fee if this writing, which was fo much extolled, was better than my own: and the licentiate, who had a specimen in his pocket, shewed me a page which I greatly admired; for it looked like a writing-master's copy. While I observed this beautiful performance, a thought coming into my head, I defired Garcias to leave the paper, telling him, that I might perhaps make fome use of it, that would turn out to his advantage; that I could not at that time explain myfelf, but would the next day tell him more of the matter. The licentiate, to whom the steward had probably made an elogium of my genius, withdrew as much fatisfied as if he had been already re-instated in his office. I was truly defirous that he might be fo; and that very day laboured for him in the following manner: being alone with the archbishop, I shewed him the writing of Garcias, with which my patron feemed delighted: then laying hold of the opportunity, " Sir, faid I to him, fince you will not permit your " homilies to be printed, I wish they were at least "written in this hand." "I am fatisfied with "thine, answered the prelate; but I confess I " fliould not be forry to have a copy of my work " in that hand." "Your grace, replied I, need on-" ly fignify your pleasure: the man who writes fo " excellently is a licentiate, of my acquaintance, "who will be happy to do that fervice for 66 you; more especially as by these means he " may interest your goodness, in extricating him

" from the melancholy fituation in which he has

" the misfortune to be at present."

The prelate demanded the name of the licentiate: "He is called Lewis Garcias, faid I, and is in despair, on account of having incurred your "displeasure." "That Garcias, said he, was, if "I am not mistaken, chaplain to a convent of " nuns, and now lies under the censure of the "church; I remember some informations that I " received against him: his morals are but indiffe-" rent." "Sir, replied I, I will not undertake to " justify him; but I know he has enemies; and " pretends, that the authors of those informations, " which you have feen, were more willing to do "him ill offices, than to relate the truth." "That of may be, replied the archbishop; there are many " people of very dangerous dispositions in this " world. Besides, supposing his conduct has not "been always irreproachable, he may have repented of his misbehaviour; and in short, there is " mercy for every transgression. Bring the licen-" tiate hither, I take off his suspension."

Thus the fevereft men abate of their feverity, when more dear felf-interest is concerned. The archbishop granted, without difficulty, to the vain pleafure of having his works well copied, that which he had refused to the most powerful solicitations. I carried the intelligence immediately to the fleward, who imparted it to his friend Garcias; the next day he came to make an acknowledgment of thanks fuitable to the favour obtained, and I prefented him to my mafter, who contented himfelf with a gentle reprimand, and gave him the homilies to transcribe. Garcias acquitted himself so ably, that he was re-established in his ministry, and even obtained the living of Gabia, a large town in the heighbourhood of Grenada.

#### CHAP. IV.

The archbishop is seized with a fit of the apoplexy. The dilemma in which Gil Blas found himself, and in what manner he extricated himself.

X7 HILE I thus bestowed my services on different people, Don Fernand, intending to leave Grenada, I visited him before his departure, in order to renew my thanks for the excellent post which he had procured for me. I appeared to him fo well fatisfied with my condition, that he faid, "My dear Gil Blas, I am overjoyed to find " thee fo well pleafed with my uncle the archbi-" shop." "I am charmed with him, replied I, " and shall never be able to express my gratitude " for his generofity to me. Nothing less could have " confoled me for the loss of Don Cæsar and his " fon." "I am perfuaded, replied he, that they " are both extremely mortified at your absence; but " perhaps you are not separated for ever: fortune " may one day bring you together again." Affected by these words, I sighed, and at that instant perceived my love for Don Alphonso so great, that I would have willingly abandoned the archbishop, with all the agreeable hopes he had given me, to return to the castle of Leyva, if the obstacle that banished me from it had been removed. Don Fernand perceived the emotions of my foul, which pleased him so much, that he embraced me with affection, and affured me that his whole family would always bear a part in my deftiny.

Two months after this gentleman's departure, in the very zenith of my favour, we had a terrible alarm in the episcopal palace: the archbishop was seized with a fit of the apoplexy; he was, however,

imme-

immediately affifted, and had fuch falutary medicines administered to him, that in a few days his health was re-established: but his understanding had received a severe shock, which I plainly percived in the very next discourse which he composed. I did not, however, perceive so sensible a difference between this and the rest, as to make me conclude absolutely that the orator began to slag; and waited for another homily to fix my resolution. This indeed was quite decisive; sometimes the good old prelate repeated the same thing over and over; sometimes rose too high, or sunk too low: it was a random discourse, the rhetoric of an old professor, a mere capucinade \*.

I was not the only person who observed this: the greatest part of the audience, when he pronounced it, as if they had been also hired to examine it, whispering to each other said, "This sermon serious strong of the apoplexy." "Come, masser master homily-critic, said I then to myself, premater homily-critic, said I then to myself, premater to perform your office: you perceive that his grace begins to fail: it is your duty to give him notice of it, not only as the depository of his thoughts, but likewise, lest some one of his friends should be free enough to be beforehand with you: in that case you may imagine what would happen: your name would be erased from his last will, in which there is doubtless, a better legacy provided for you, than the library of the

After these reflections I made others of a contrary nature. To give the information in question, seemed a delicate point: I imagined that it might be ill received by an author, who, like him, was

" licentiate Sedillo."

<sup>\*</sup> Capucinade. A farcasm on the sermons of the capuchins, which are not remarkable for correctness or elegance of composition.

fuggestion, I represented to myself, that he could not possibly take it amiss, after having exacted it of me in so pressing a manner. Besides, I depended upon my being able to mention it with address, and make him swallow the pill without reluctance. In a word, imagining that I ran a greater risk in keeping silence than in breaking it, I determined to

fpeak.

The only thing that embarrassed me now was how to begin. Luckily, the orator himself extricated me from that difficulty, by asking what people faid of him, and if they were pleafed with his last discourse. I answered, that his homilies were always admired, but in my opinion, the last had not fucceeded fo well as the reft, in affecting the audience. "How friend! replied he, with afto-" nishment; has it met with any Aristarchus ?" " No, Sir, replied I, by no means: fuch perform-" ances as yours are not to be criticized; every " one is delighted with them. Nevertheless, since " you have laid your injunctions upon me to " be fincere and ingenuous, I take the liberty to " acquaint you, that your last discourse, in my judg-" ment, has not altogether the energy of your other er performances. Are not you of the same opi-" nion ?"

At these words my master grew pale, and said with a forced smile, "So then, Mr. Gil Blas, this "piece is not to your taste?" "I do not say so, "Sir, answered I, quite disconcerted: I think it ex"cellent, though a little inserior to your other "works." I understand you, replied he, you think "I slag, do you not? Come be open; you belive it is "time for me to think of retiring." "I should not have "been so bold, replied I, as to speak so freely, if

<sup>\*</sup>A great critic in the time of Ptolemy Philadelphus.

" your grace had not commanded me: I do no " more, therefore, than obey you: and I most " humbly entreat, that you will not be offended at " my freedom." "God forbid, cried he, with " precipitation; God forbid that I should find " fault with it. In fo doing, I should be very un-

" just. I do not in the least take it ill that you " fpeak your fentiments, it is your fentiments only " that I find erroneous. I have been most egre-" gioufly deceived in your narrow understanding."

Though I was disconcerted, I endeavoured to find some mitigation, in order to set things to rights again: but how is it possible to appeale an incented author, especially one who has been accustomed to hear himself praised? "Say no more, child, said " he: you are too young to make proper diffinc-"tions. Know, that I never composed a better " homily than that which you disapprove: for my " genius, thank heaven, hath yet loft nothing of " its vigour. Henceforth I will make a better " choice of a confident, and keep one that has ge-" nius and understanding. Go, added he," (pushing me by the shoulders out of his closet) " go tell " my treasurer to give you an hundred ducats,

" and may heaven conduct you with that fum. " Adieu, Mr. Gil Blas, I wish you all manner of " prosperity, with a little more taste."

med he eved the arched top, he could not help conform his biblaylour. But as I dwore in my to the the prelace thousand pay for we and that it de sie while taytumary at his expence,

the said weight to make the Bellieve the my see my long and better fugiers, pour per bloson John Strategie of Total of Land ales reflects neglects of the tree to cover cause con the seven down to make the seven to

#### CHAP. V.

The step that Gil Blas took after the archbishop had dismissed him.

By what accident he met with the licentiate who had heen so much obliged to him; and what proofs of gratitude he received from him.

Went out of the closet, cursing the caprice, or rather the folly, of the archbishop, and was more enraged against him, than grieved at the loss of his favour. I even hesitated some time, if I should go and touch my hundred ducats; but, after mature deliberation, I was not fool enough to refuse them. I considered, that this money would not deprive me of the right of ridiculing the prelate; in which, I was determined not to be wanting, as often as his homilies should be brought upon the

carpet in my presence.

I went therefore, and demanded the hundred ducats of the treasurer, without mentioning a single word of what had happened between me and his master: I went afterwards in quest of Melchior de la Ronda, to bid him a last adieu. He esteemed me too much to be infensible of my misfortune, and while I recounted it, I perceived that grief was painted on his countenance. In spite of all the respect he owed the archbishop, he could not help cenfuring his behaviour. But as I fwore in my anger, that the prelate should pay for it, and that I would make the whole town merry at his expence, the fage Melchior faid to me, "Believe me, my " dear Gil Blas, you had better suppress your re-" fentment. People of an interior rank, should " always respect persons of quality, whatever cause " they may have given them to complain. There " are, I confess, some very contemptible noblemen, " who scarce deserve the least consideration; but,

" as they have the power of doing mischief, they

" are to be feared."

I thanked the old valet de chambre for his advice, which I promised to observe. " If you go, said he, to Madrid, you must visit Joseph Navarro, my " nephew, who is clerk of the kitchen to Signior " Don Balthazar de Zuniga, and, I dare promise, " he is a young man worthy of your friendship: he is frank, lively, obliging, and anxious to ferve " his friends: I fincerely wish that he and you may " become acquainted." I faid that I would not fail to wait on this Joseph Navarro, on my first arrival at Madrid, whither I was determined to go. I then quitted the archbishop's palace, with an intention never to fet foot in it again. If I had been in possession of my horse, I should perhaps have set out immediately for Toledo; but I had fold him while I was in favour, imagining I should have no further occasion for his service. I hired a furnished room, refolving to ftay a month at Grenada, and then repair to the Count de Polan.

Dinner-time approaching, I asked my landlady if there was not an eating-house in the neighbourhood: she informed me, that there was an excellent one a few paces from her house, where there was excellent accommodation, and a great deal of good company: she shewed me the place, and going thither a little after, I was conducted into a large hall, which fomewhat resembled a refectory. Ten or twelve people fat at a large table, covered with a dirty cloth, converfing with each other, while every one eat his own little portion. My mess was also brought, which, at another time, would doubtless have made me regret the table I had loft: but I was at that time fo much piqued against the archbishop, that the scanty allowance of my eatinghouse seemed preferable to the good living I had enjoyed in his palace. I condemned a variety of diffies, and arguing like the doctor of Valladolid; "Unhappy are those, faid I to myself, who tre-" quent fuch pernicious tables, where a perfon " must continually be on his guard against sensua-" lity, for fear of overloading his stomach. Can any " person eat too little?" I praised in my ill hu-

mour, those very aphorisms I had formerly much

neglected. While I dispatched my allowance, without fear of exceeding the bounds of temperance, the licentiate Lewis Garcias, now become vicar of Gabia, in the manner already related, came into the hall. He no fooner beheld me than he came running to falute me with the utmost eagerness, or rather with all the expressions of excessive joy. He squeezed me in his arms, and I was obliged to undergo a very long compliment on the fervices I had done him. He fatigued me with his demonstrations of gratitude. " By heaven, faid he, my dear patron, " fince I have had the good fortune to meet you here, we must not part without a glass; but as this " house affords no good wine, give me leave to con-" duct you, after our feanty repaft, to a place where "I will treat you with a bottle of fine dry Lucena. " and a glass of fine Muscadine of Foncarrel. "We must certainly commit that debauch. I " wish I had the happiness of enjoying you, a few "days only, at my parfonage of Gabia. " you should be received like a generous Mecenas,

" to whom I owe the ease and tranquility which

" I now enjoy."

While he talked to me in this manner, his allowance was ferved, and he went to work; he did not, however, cease to entertain me, at intervals, with fomething which he thought would flatter my vanity. I embraced this opportunity to fpeak also; and as he did not forget to enquire about his friend the steward, I made no mystery of my leaving the

archbishop's service. I even related to him every circumstance of my disgrace, to which he hearkened with great attention. After what he had faid to me, who would not have expected to hear him, penetrated with grief, exclaim against the archbithon? But this was the farthest thing from his thoughts. He grew indifferent, and penfive, and finished his dinner without speaking another word; then rifing fuddenly from table, coolly bid me adieu, and difappeared. The ungrateful wretch, feeing I was no longer in a condition to serve him, spared himself even the trouble of concealing his fentiments. I laughed at his ingratitude, and looking at him with all the contempt he deferved, called to him aloud, that I might be heard. " Holloa! you fagacious chaplain of a nunnery, go and give orders to cool that delicious wine of Lucena, with which you have promifed to regale me."

#### CHAP. VI.

Gil Blas goes to see a play at Grenada. His assonishment at the sight of one of the actresses; and what happened afterwards.

ARCIAS was no fooner out of the hall, than two well dreffed cavaliers came in and fat down by me: they began to talk of the players of the Grenada company, and of a new comedy which was then on the stage. I gathered from their conversation, that this piece made a great noise in the city; and I resolved to go and see it that very day; for I had not been at a play since my arrival at Grenada. As I had almost all that time lived in the archbishop's palace, where that diversion was anothernatized, I had taken care not to indulge myfelf in that pleasure, but amused myself entirely with my master's homilies.

I re-

I repaired, therefore, at the proper time, to the play-house, where I found a numerous assembly: I overheard, all round me, differtations on the piece, before it began, and observed that every person undertook to criticize it. One declared himself for, and another against the performance. " Was there ever a comedy better written?" faid one on my right. "What a wretched stile!" cried another on my left. If there are a great many bad authors, it must be allowed there are still a greater number of wretched critics: and when I confider the mortifications that dramatic poets must undergo, I am aftonished that there are any who have courage enough to bravet helignorance of the multitude, and the dangerous censure of witlings, who sometimes corrupt the judgment of the public.

At length the Gracioso\* presented himself to open the scene. He was saluted, on his first appearance, with a general plaudit; by which I perceived that he was one of those spoiled comedians, in whom the pit pardons every thing. And, indeed, this player did not speak a single word, nor perform a single gesture, without attracting applause. The audience made him too sensible of the pleasure they had in seeing him on the stage; and he therefore abused their favour. I perceived that he sometimes forgot himself in the middle of a scene, and put their prepossession in his behalf to too severe a proof; for they would often have done him justice, if they had hissed instead of extravagantly extolling him.

There was likewise a clapping of hands at the appearance of some other actors, and in particular of an actress, who performed the part of a waiting-woman: having observed her with attention, no terms can express my surprize, when I recollected in her the person of Laura, my dear Laura!

<sup>.</sup> A favourite actor.

whom I still supposed to be in the service of Arsenia at Madrid. I could not doubt but it was she; her shape, her seatures, the sound of her voice, every thing convinced me that I was not mistaken. Nevertheless, as though I had mistrusted my eyes and ears, I asked her name of a cavalier, who sat near me. "Hey day! from whence come you? "It seems you are just arrived, since you know not the fair Estella."

The refemblance was too perfect for me to be deceived by this difguife; I could eafily conceive, that Laura, when she changed her condition, had alfo altered her name; and curious to know her fituation, for the public is generally pretty well acquainted with the affairs of persons in her sphere, I begged to know of the same person, if this Estella had not fome gallant of importance. He answered, the Marquis de Marialva, a Portugueze nobleman, who had been about two months at Grenada, was at a confiderable expence on her account. He might have told me a great deal more, if I had not been afraid of fatiguing him with questions. I was more engroffed by the news which I had received from this cavalier, than by the representation of the play; and if any one had asked me the subject of the piece, when it was finished, he would have embarraffed me not a little; I did nothing but muse upon Laura, or Estella, and firmly refolved to vifit her the next day; though I was not without fome concern about the reception I should meet with. I had reason to believe, that the fight of me would not afford her much fatisfaction in this brilliant fituation of her affairs; nay, I imagined that fuch an excellent actress, in order to revenge herfelf upon one, with whom the had certainly reason to be diffatisfied, would probably disclaim his acquaintance. All this however, did not diffuade me from my defign of going. After a flight

a flight repast, for such only my eating-house afforded, I reurned to my lodging, where I waited impa-

tiently for the next day.

I flept but little that night, and rose in the morning before the fun; but as I imagined a nobleman's mistress would not be visible so early, I spent three or four hours in dreffing, shaving, powdering, and perfuming; resolving to present myself before her, in fuch a condition, as would give her no cause to blush at seeing me again. I sallied out about ten o'clock, and repaired to her lodging, to which I received a direction, at a house much frequented by the comedians. She possessed one of the principal apartments of a large house; the door of which being opened to me, by a chambermaid, I told her that I wanted to fpeak with madam Estella. The maid went in to fignify my request, and I immediately heard her mistress pronounce, with a loud voice, "Who is the youth? what does he want? " let him come in."

By this I concluded, that I had chosen an unseafonable time for my vifit, and that her Portugueze lover was at her toilet, and that her reason for speaking fo loud, was to perfuade him that she never received suspected messages. My conjecture was true; the Marquis de Marialva usually passed the morning in her company; and I expected a very difagreeable compliment, when this truly original actress seeing me appear, ran to me with open arms, crying, "Ah! my dear brother! is it you?" And with these words, embraced me several times. Then turning to her gallant, " My lord, faid she, " pardon me for yielding to the impulse of blood in your presence. After an absence of three " years, I cannot behold a brother, whom I fincerely love, without giving him fome marks of my affection. Well, my dear Gil Blas, continu-" ed she, addressing herself again to me, tell me

" fome news of my family: in what condition cid

" you leave it?"

This question embarrassed me at first; but I presently discovered Laura's intention, and seconding her artifice, answered with an air adapted to the scene we had to act, " Thank heaven, my dear " fifter, our parents are in good health." " I " doubt not, replied she, that you are astonished " to find me an actress at Grenada; but do not " condemn me unheard. Three years ago, as you " remember, my father thought he had fettled me " to advantage, by bestowing me in marriage to "Captain Don Antonio Cœllo, who carried me " from the Asturias to Madrid, the place of his nativity. Six months after our arrival in that " city, having had an affair of honour brought " upon him by his own violent disposition, he " killed a cavalier, who had taken it in his " head to fayour me with some attention. This " gentleman being related to persons of great qua-" lity and credit, my husband, who had no interest, " fled into Catalonia, with all the money and jew-" els he could find in the house; he embarked at " Barcelona, croffed into Italy, engaged in the " fervice of the Venetians, and afterwards loft his " life in the Morea, fighting against the Turks. " In the mean time, our landed estate was cofisca-" ted, and I became a widow with a very small-" jointure. What could I do in fuch a fituation? " I could not return into the Afturias: how could "I expect an existence there? all the consolation " I should have received from my family, would " have been no more than fympathy and condo-" lance. On the other hand, I had been too well " educated to be capable of embracing a life of " libertinism. Upon what therefore could I deter-" mine? I have turned actress in order to preserve " my reputation." VOL. II.

The Marquis de Marialva, who lost not a syllable of the conversation, implicitly believed all that Don Antonio's widow was pleased to utter. He even joined in the conversation, and asked if I was in any business at Grenada or elsewhere. that inftant I was in some doubt, whether I should tell a lye or not; but thinking it unnecessary, I spoke the truth, recounting every circumstance from my entering into the archbishop's service till I quitted it; which afforded infinite diversion to the Portugueze nobleman. I must acknowledge, that notwithstanding my promise to Melchior, I made myfelf a little merry at the expence of his grace. But the most diverting part of the scene was, that Laura, who, imagining I invented a story in imitation of her, burst out into loud fits of laughter, which she would probably have spared, had she known that I did not diffemble.

Having related the whole story, which I finished with the lodging I had hired, I was informed that dinner was on the table; I would then have retired in order to go and dine at my eating-house; but I aura, stopping me, said, "What do you mean, brother! you shall dine with me: and I will not even suffer you to live any longer in a hired room; for I intend you shall lodge and board in my house. Order your baggage to be brought

" hither this evening; I have a bed to spare."

The Portugueze nobleman, who, perhaps, was not highly pleafed with this hospitality, addressing himself to Laura, said, "No, Estella, you have no apartments sufficiently commodious for him in these lodgings. Your brother seems to be a pretty young fellow; and the advantage he has in being so dear to you, interests me much in his favour. I will take him into my service: he shall be my secretary, and chief consident. Let

" him come and fleep at my house this very night;

... and

and I will order an apartment to be prepared for him. I will allow him an annual salary of four

"hundred ducats, and if afterwards, I have cause, (as I hope I shall,) to be satisfied with his beha-

viour, I will put him in a condition to confole

" himself for having been too sincere with the arch-

" bishop."

men preffing tarrea-

The acknowledgements which I made to the Marquis at this juncture, were followed by those of Laura, who improved upon mine. He then faluted his theatrical princess, and went away. She led me immediately into her closet, where, seeing herfelf alone with me, " I should burst, said she, " if I was obliged to refift any longer the inclina-" tion I have to laugh." Then throwing herfelf into an eafy chair, and holding her fides, she laughed as immoderately, as if she had lost her senses. I found it impossible not to follow her example, and when we had fufficiently indulged ourselves, "Con-" fefs, Gil Blas, faid she, that we have acted a pleaof fant comedy: but I did not expect fuch a cataf-" trophe; my intention being no other than to " provide for you a table and lodging in my house; " which that I might offer with decency, I made " thee pass for my brother. I am delighted that " fuch an excellent post has occurred to thee by " accident. The Marquis de Marialva is a gene-" rous nobleman, who will even exceed his pro-" mife in thy favour. There are fome, added the. " who might not, perhaps, have given to gracious " a reception to one who quits his friends without si bidding them farewel: but I am one of those " kind creatures, who cannot help feeing with plea-" fure, a rogue whom they have once loved." I candidly acknowledged my ungenteel behaviour, for which I entreated pardon. She then conducted me into a very handsome dining room, where we fat down to table, and as a waiting-woman and lacquey

lacquey were present, we behaved to each other like

brother and fifter.

Having dined, we returned to the closet, where we had conversed together before. There my incomparable Laura, giving a loose to all her natural gaiety, demanded an account of all my adventures since our separation. I faithfully recited the whole; and when I had gratified her curiosity, she gave me the same satisfaction, in recounting her own history in the following terms.

#### CHAP. VII.

The biftery of Laura.

Shall relate to thee as succinctly as I can, by what accident I embraced the profession of a

player.

Great events happened after you left me in such an honourable manner. My mistress, Arsenia, rather weary than disgusted with the world, renounced the stage, and took me with her to a fine estate which she had purchased near Zamora with the price of her favours. In this city we soon contracted an acquaintance, and going frequently thither to pass a day or two we came back again, and shut

ourselves up in our castle.

In one of these little journies, Don Felix Maldonado, the corregidor's only son, saw me by accident, and happening to be pleased with my appearance, sought an opportunity of speaking with me in private, which, that I may conceal nothing from thee, I own, was facilitated by myself. He was a cavalier, under twenty years of age, beautiful as Love himself, a mere pattern in shape, and still more engaging by his gallant and generous behaviour, than by his person: for he made me an offer of a large brilliant which he had on his singer, with so excellent a grace, and such pressing intrea-

ties, that I could not for my foul refuse it. You may imagine that I did not possess such an amiable gallant with indifference. But how imprudent is it in abigails, to attach themselves to the young heirs of persons in authority! His father, the most fevere of all corregidors, being informed of our connexion, made haste to prevent the consequences of it, and ordered me to be apprehended by a troop of alguazils, who carried me, regardless of my cries, to the hospital \* of compassion. There, without any other form of process, the superior ordered me to be stript of my ring and apparel, and cloathed with a long gown of grey ferge, girded about me with a strap of black leather, from whence a rosary of large beads hung down to my heels. I was then conducted into an hall, where I found an old monk of what order I knew not, who began to preach penitence to me, much in the fame manner as Dame Leonarda exhorted thee to patience, in the cavern. He told me that I was under great obligations to those who caused me to be confined in that place, for they had done me infinite fervice, in refcuing me from the snares of the devil. I will frankly acknowledge my ingratitude; fo far from thinking myself beholden to those who had done me that good office, I loaded them with imprecations.

I passed eight days in afflicting myself; but on the ninth (for I counted the very minutes) my fate seemed to bear another aspect. Crossing a small court I met the steward of our house, a person who governed with unlimited sway; the superior herself was under his command: and he rendered an account of his stewardship to none but the corregidor, on whom alone he depended, and whose entire considence he enjoyed. His name was Pedro Zen-

<sup>.</sup> In other words, the house of correction.

dono; he was born in the town of Sellesdon in Biscay. He was a tall, pale, meagre fellow, whose figure would have served as an excellent pattern for the picture of a consummate villain. He hardly seemed to look at the sisters; and thou hast never beheld such an hypocritical face though thou hast

lived in an archbishop's palace.

Well, as I have already observed, I met this Signior Zendono, who ftopt me, faying, "Daughter, " be comforted, I am grieved at thy misfortune." He faid no more, but proceeded on his business, leaving me to make what commentaries I pleased on fuch a laconic text. As I believed him to be a worthy man. I innocently concluded, that he had taken the trouble of examining into the cause of my confinement, and finding me not fufficiently guilty to deferve such unworthy treatment, was refolved to do me a good office with the corregidor. I was, however, but little acquainted with the Bifcayan, for he had very different intentions. He then resolved in his mind, the scheme of a journey, which he imparted to me, a few days after. "My " dear Laura, faid he, I am so much affected with " your fufferings, that I am determined to put an end to them immediately. In fo doing, I know "I shall embrace my own destruction; but I am " no longer mafter of myfelf. I intend to take you " out of prison to-morrow, and conduct you in " person to Madrid; being firmly resolved to sa-" crifice every thing to the pleasure of being your " deliverer."

I was ready to swoon with joy, at these words of Zendono, who judging, by my acknowledgments, that I longed for nothing so much as liberty, had the impudence to carry me off the next day, in sight of every body, by the following stratagem. He told the superior, that he h d orders to conduct me to the corregidor, who was at a pleasure house

two leagues from town; and, with the utmost affurance, made me accompany him in a post-chaise,
drawn by two good mules, which he had bought
for that purpose, and attended by no other servants
than a valet, who conducted the chaise, and was
entirely devoted to the steward. We set out not for
Madrid, as I imagined, but towards the frontiers
of Portugal, where we arrived, before the corregidor of Zamora could get intelligence of our flight,
and send the beagles of justice in pursuit of us.

Before we entered Braganza, the Bifcayan made me put on the habit of a cavalier, which he had the precaution to provide; and now looking upon me as fairly embarked with him, faid to me, at the inn where we lodged, " Beautiful Laura, be not " offended with me, for bringing you into Portu-" gal: for, the corregidor of Zamora will make " fearch for us in our native county, as two crimi-" nals to whom Spain ought not to afford a retreat. "But, added he, we can shelter ourselves from his " refentment in this foreign kingdom, though it is " now under the dominion of the Spanish monar-" chy. Here we shall, at least, be more secure " than in our own country. Follow, therefore, " a man who adores you; and let us refide at Co-" imbra, where I will become a fpy for the holy " office, and, fafe under the shade of that formi-" dable tribunal, our days will smoothly glide in " ease and pleasure."

Such a proposal gave me to understand, that I had to do with a cavalier, who did not chuse to redress the grievances of damsels, merely for the glory of knight-errantry. I perceived that he depended a good deal upon my gratitude, and still more upon my distress. But though these two considerations pleaded in his behalf, I rejected his proposal with disdain. Indeed, I had two strong reasons for shewing myself so reserved: I disliked

his person, and distrusted his circumstances. But, when returning to the charge, he offered to marry me, as a preliminary, and shewed me that his stewardship had put him in a condition to enjoy himfelf for a long time; I will not deny that I began to listen to his addresses. I was dazzled by the gold and jewels which he fpread before me, and found, by experience, that as many metamorphofes are made by interest as love. My Biscayan became gradually, quite another creature in my eyes; his tall, withered carcase assumed the form of a genteel fliape; his pale complexion feemed agreeably fair; and I gave a favourable appellation to his hypocritical look. I then accepted his hand, without reluctance, in the face of heaven, which he called to witness our engagement. After this, he suffered no contridiction on my part; we again proceeded on our travels, and, in a fhort time, Coimbra beheld a new family within its walls.

My husband brought me some handsome cloaths, adapted to my own sex, and presented me with several diamonds, among which I recollected that of Don Felix Malaonado. After this, I could easily conceive, how all the jewels I had seen were acquired, and that I had not married a scrupulous observer of the seventh article of the decalogue. But, considering myself as the first cause of his dexterity, I forgave him in my heart: for a woman will excuse even the dishonest actions which her beauty prompts the men to commit; otherwise, I should

have thought him a most execrable villain.

I was pretty well fatisfied with him for two or three months, during which time, he behaved in a gallant manner, and feemed to love me with great tenderness: but these marks of affection were only false appearances; for the villain cheated me at last. One morning, on my return from mass, I found nothing at home but the bare walls: the

whole furniture, with all my baggage, was carried off: Zendono, and his faithful valet, had concerted their measures so effectually, that in less than an hour, the general pillage of the house had been begun and finished in such a manner, that with the cloaths only which I had on my back, and the ring of Don Felix, which was luckily on my finger, I faw myself abandoned by an ungrateful wretch, like another Ariadne. But, I affure thee, I did not amuse myself with making elegies on my misfortunes, I rather thanked heaven for having delivered me from such a wretch, who would certainly, fooner or later fall into the hands of justice; and looked upon the days we had spent together, as so much lost time, for which I intended speedily to make myfelf amends. Had I been defirous of continuing in Portugal, and attaching myfelf to some lady of fashion, I should not have wanted a place; but, whether I loved my own country, or was influenced by the force of destiny, which prepared a better fortune for me here, I was determined to return to Spain: I applied to a jeweller who gave me ready cash for my ring, and set out with an old Spanish lady who was going in a chaise to 'eville.

This lady, whose name was Dorothea, had been to visit one of her relations who was settled at Co-imbra, and was on her return to Seville, where she lived. There was such a sympathy between her disposition and mine, that we became intimate friends the very first day of our journey: and our mutual affection grew so strong on the road, that, on our arrival, the lady would not suffer me to lodge any where but in her house. I had no reason to repent of my acquaintance, for I never knew a woman of a better character; and it was still observable by her features, and the sparkling of her eyes, that in her youth many a guittarre had been thrummed on her account: indeed, she was the

Vol. II, H wi

widow of feveral noble husbands, and lived in a fplendid manner on the jointures which she en-

joved.

Among other excellent qualities, she had that of being very compassionate to unfortunate young women. When I imparted to her my own ftory, she entered so warmly into my interests that she bestowed a thousand curses upon Zendono. "What mon-" fters these men are! said she, (in a tone that made me guess she had some time or other met with a " fleward) perfidious wretches! I know there are " fuch villains in the world, who divert themselves in-deceiving women. It affords me pleafure, my "dear child, added she, that according to your re-44 lation, you are no longer bound to that perjured "Bifcayan: if your marriage with him was fer-" viceable in order to fecure your reputation : yet "by way of recompence, it is also bad enough to permit you to contract a better, whenever you " can find an opportunity."

I went abroad every day with Dorothea, either to church, or to visit; and this being the method to meet with some adventure soon, I attracted the notice of several cavaliers, who, in order to sound the business, made interest with my old landlady: but some were unable to make a good settlement, and others were still minors; so that I had not the least desire of listening to any of them. One day Dorothea and I agreed to see a play at Seville \*; and upon consulting the bill we found that the players intended to perform, La famosa comedia, el embaxador de Si-mismo, composed by Lope de Ve-

ga Carpio.

<sup>\*</sup> Seville is fituated on the Guadalaquivir, and is the capital of Andalousia, and, next to Madrid, the richest city in Spain. It is the seat of an university, archbishop, inquisition and mint.

Among the actreffes who appeared on the ftage? I discovered my old friend Phenicia, that jolly sprightly wench whom thou hast seen when she was waiting-maid to Florimonda, and with whom thou hast sometimes supped at Arsenia's house. I knew that she had not been in Madrid for two years before, but knew not that she was become an actress. Having an eager desire of embracing her, I found the piece very tedious! but this might be occasioned by the actors, who played either too ill or too well to yield me amusement; for as to myself, who am a merry creature, I own myself as much diverted by a player who is perfectly ridiculous, as by one who is extremely excellent.

At length the long expected moment arrived, that is, the end of La famola comedia; and my widow and I went behind the scenes, where we perceived Phenicia acting the coquet, and listening with affectation to the soft warbling of a young bird, which, it seems, had allowed itself to be ensured by her declamation. She no sooner observed me, than quitting her admirer with a courteous air, she came to me with open arms, and loaded me with caresses. We expressed our mutual joy in seeing each other again; but the time and place not permitting us to engage in a long conversation, we deferred it till the next day, when we might converse

together more fully at her lodgings.

The defire of talking is one of the strongest passions of women: I could not close an eye the whole night, so much did I long to engage Phenicia, and worry her with questions upon questions. Heaven knows, I was not lazy in getting up to repair to her lodging, according to the direction she had given me. She lived with the whole company, in a large hired house; where, when I entered, I met a maid-fervant, who, when I desired her to conduct me to Phenicia's apartment, shewed me up to a gallery, H 2

on one fide of which were ten or twelve small chambers, divided from each other by partitions of deal boards only, and possessed by the joyous band. My conductor knocked at a door, which Phenicia, whose tongue loved employment as well as mine, came and opened. Scarce did we allow ourselves time to sit, before we began to chatter. We had a severe attack, and uttered in our turns so many interrogations, that the questions and replies succeeded each other with surprising volubility.

After having related our mutual adventures, and reciprocally explained the fituation of our affairs, Phenicia asked me what I intended to do: I answered, that I was refolved, till iomething better should present itself, to enter into the service of some young lady of quality. "O fye! faid my friend, you furely joke! Is it possible, my dear, that thou art not yet disgusted with servitude? Art thou not wearied with feeing thyfelf fubjected to another's will, with humouring the caprices of a mistress, with hearing thyfelf reproached, and, in one word, with being an abject flave? Why wilt thou not follow my example, and embrace a theatrical life? Nothing can be more convenient for people of spirit who have neither birth nor fortune; it is a situation that holds the middle place between the nobility and citizens; an unrestricted condition, free from that decorum which is fo troublesome to society. Our revenues are paid in ready cash by the public, which is our bank; we live a life of gaiety. and spend our money as we get it.

The stage, added she, is particularly favourable to women; during the time I lived with Florimonda, (I blush at the remembrance of it) I was reduced to the necessity of listening to the candle-snuffers of the prince's company: not a man of fashion paid the least attention to my figure. And why did it happen thus? I was not seen: the finest picture

has not its effect, except in a particular light; but fince I have been placed on my proper pedeftal, that is on the stage, heavens what a change! I see at my feet the gayest youth of all the towns through which we pass. An actress, therefore, enjoys infinite pleasure in her occupation: if she is prudent, I mean if she favours only one gallant at a time, she has all the honour imaginable paid to her, her chaftity is applauded, and when she changes her lover, the is looked upon as a real widow, who has a right to marry a fecond hufband; nay. if a widow takes a third, she is spoken of with contempt, and faid to have infringed the delicacy of her fex: but the actress feems to be more and more regarded, in proportion to the increase of her admirers. After the has gone through an hundred intrigues, she is still a delicate morfel for a nobleman."

"To whom, faid I, do you talk in this manner? "Do you suppose that I am ignorant of these ad-" vantages? I have often reflected on them, and they "but too much flatter the imagination of a girl of " my disposition: I even feel an inclination for the " ftage; but that alone is not fufficient; talent is ab-" folutely necessary, and that I am deficient in : " for when I fometimes attempted to repeat paf-" fages of plays before Arienia, the always found " fault with my performance; fo that I was dif-"gusted at the profession." "Thou art easily dif-"couraged, replied Phenicia; dost thou not know "that those great actresses are generally jea-" lous? They are afraid, in spite of all their vani-"ty, of being eclipsed. In short, I will not take " Arfenia's word for thy incapacity; for she was, " certainly, infincere: nay, I affure thee, with-" out flattery, that thou art born for the theatre: "thou haft genius, an easy and graceful carriage, " a melodious voice, a fine neck, and withal a " face! face! Ah thou baggage, how many cavaliers wilt thou allure if thou shouldst commence actress."

She proceeded in the fame feducing stile, and made me pronounce some verses, that I myself might judge of my capacity for acting: but when she heard me, it was quite another case; she overwhelmed me with applause, and preferred me to all the actreffes in Madrid. After this I should have been inexcusable had I doubted my own merit. Arsenia stood impeached, and convicted of envy and infincerity; and I could not help admitting that I was an admirable subject. Two actors who happened at that instant to come in, before whom Phenicia obliged me to repeat the verses which I had already recited to her, were feized with a kind of extacy; from which they no fooner recovered, than they loaded me with commendation. In good earnest, if the three had wagered with each other which of them should applaud me most, they could not have employed more hyperbolical expressions. My modesty was not proof against such elogiums: I began to believe that I had some merit, and from that inftant my thoughts were turned towards the flage.

"Come on then, my dear, faid I to Phenicia, the affair is determined; I will follow thy advice, and enter into the company, if they think proper to admit me." My friend, transported with joy at these words, hugged me in her arms; and her two comrades seemed equally delighted to find me in these sentiments. We agreed, that the next day I should repair to the theatre in the morning, and before the whole company assembled, show the same sample of my talent that I had exhibited to them. If I had acquired the good opinion of those who were at Phenicia's lodgings, all the actors judged of me much more favourably when I had pronounced about twenty verses in their presence. They

wil-

willingly received me into their company; and then I was wholly engrossed by my first appearance, which that I might render as gay as possible, I employed upon it all the money that remained from the sale of my ring: and though I had not sufficient to make a superb figure, I at least found means to supply the want of magnificence, by the taste in

which I displayed my dress.

At length I appeared on the stage, for the first time; and then what thundering applause, what elogiums was I favoured with! it is downright modefty, my friend, to fay fimply that I ravished the audience; you must have been witness of the noise I made at Seville, to be able to form any idea of it. I became the discourse of the whole city, which, during the space of three weeks, came in crowds to the playhouse in such a manner, that the company, by this novelty, recalled the public, which had begun to defert them. I began then in a manner that charmed all the world; and this was the fame thing as if I had advertised myself to be let to the highest bidder. Twenty cavaliers of different ages, outvied each other in their offers to me; and if I had followed my own inclination, I would have chosen him who was young and handsome: but people of our stamp should consult nothing but their interest and ambition, when a settlement is depending. For this reason Don Ambrosio de Nifana, a man already old and ugly, but rich, generous, and one of the most considerable noblemen of Andalusia, had the preference. It is true, indeed, that I made him purchase my favours at a good price; he hired for me a spacious house, which he furnished in a very magnificent manner, gave me an accomplished cook, two lacquies, a chambermaid, and a thousand ducats for my monthly expence, besides variety of rich cloaths, and a pretty large quantity of jewels. What

What a change of fituation was this! My reafon could not support it: I appeared to myself all of a fudden quite another person; and I am not in the least furprised, that there are girls who presently forget the meanness and misery, from which they are rescued by the caprice of a man of quality. I will make an ingenuous confession; the applause of the public, the flattering language that I heard from all quarters, and the paffion of Don Ambrofio, infpired me with fentiments of vanity that amounted to mere extravagance. I considered my talent as a noble title; I affumed the airs of a woman of quality; and, becoming as covetous of my fmiles as I had before been prodigal, refolved to limit my prospect to dukes, counts, and marquisses only.

Signior de Nisana came every evening to sup at my house with some of his friends; and took care to invite the most engaging of our actresses: so that we usually spent the best part of the night in drinking and merriment. I accommodated myself mighty well to fuch an agreeable life, which, however, lasted only six months. Noblemen are given to change, otherwise they would be too amiable. Don Ambrolia forlook me, for a young creature from Grenada, who had arrived at Seville with some charms, and the talent of disposing them to the best advantage. My affliction, however, at his inconflancy, did not last more than four and twenty hours. I chose in his room a cavalier of two and twenty, called Don Lewis d'Alcacer, to whom, in point of person, sew Spaniards could be compared.

Thou wilt perhaps ask, and thou hast reason so to do, why I took so young a nobleman for my gallant, when I knew the consequences of such a choice. But Don Lewis had neither father nor mother, and already enjoyed his estate; and I must tell thee, that these consequences are not to be

dread-

dreaded but by girls of a fervile condition, or unhappy she-adventurers. Women of our profession are privileged persons, and are not answerable for the effects which our charms produce. So much the worle for those families whose heirs we pil-

lage.

Alcacer and I were so strongly attached to each other that no mutual passion, I believe, ever equalled that with which we were inflamed. We loved with fo much fury, that one would have imagined we were both enchanted: and those who were unacquainted with our connexion, believed us the happiest lovers in the world; though we were, in reality, the most miserable. If Don Lewis had a person altogether amiable, he was at the same time to jealous, that he tormented me incessantly with unjust fuspicions. It was in vain for me to accommodate myself to this weakness, to constrain myfelf fo far as not to look upon a man. His jealoufy, ingenious in finding out crimes to charge me with, rendered my caution entirely useless. Our most tender moments were always disturbed by quarrels, which it was impossible to endure. We both loft our patience, and we parted in a friendly manner. Would'st thou believe it? we looked upon the last day as the most charming of our commerce. Equally fatigued with the troubles we had undergone, we expressed the utmost joy in our mutual adieu. We were like two miserable captives, who, after a fevere flavery, are at last reftored to liberty.

Since that adventure, I am always on my guard against love. I will not again contract attachments that may disturb my repose; it does not become those of our profession to figh like other people; and we ought not to entertain in private, a passion

which we ridicule in public.

ser the very nex

About this time I afforded fome employment to fame, which reported every where, that I was an inimitable actress. On the affurance of this goddess, the players of Grenada wrote to me, requesting me to enter into their company; and to convince me that the proposal was not to be rejected, fent me an account of their daily expence, and the terms of their offer: from which I concluded, that it would be for my interest to comply. I therefore accepted it; though, I confess, I was grieved at parting from Phenicia and Dorothea, whom I loved as much as one woman is capable of loving others of her fex. I left the first busy in melting the plate of a little goldsmith, who, out of vanity, would have an actress for his mistress. I forgot to observe that when I devoted myself to the stage, I changed, through caprice, my name from Laura into that of Estella, under which appellation I set out for Grenada.

Here my first apppearance was no less fortunate than at Seville, and I faw myfelf at once furrounded by admirers; but being refolved to favour none except in an honourable way, I behaved to them with io much referve, that they were awed by my affected modesty. Nevertheless, that I might not be the dupe of a conduct that would be of no fervice, and which indeed was not natural to me, I was going to liften to a young judge of the citizen race, who assumes the nobleman by virtue of his office, a fumptuous table, and rich equipage, when I faw for the first time, the marquis de Mirialva. This Portugueze nobleman, who was travelling through Spain out of curiofity, stopped on his way at Grenada; and coming to the play one night when I did not perform, observed with great attention the actresses, who presented themselves, and found one that pleased him. He made an acquaintance with her the very next day, and was ready to conclude the bargain, when I appeared upon the stage. My figure, and the airs I gave myself, suddenly turned the weathercock; and my Portuguese attached himself entirely to me. To acknowledge the truth, as I was not ignorant that my companion had pleased that nobleman, I spared nothing to deprive her of her conquest; and I had the good fortune to accomplish it. I am sensible that she bears me a grudge for my success, but I could not avoid doing it; and she ought to consider it is a thing so natural to women, that the most intimate friends make no scruple of practising it upon each other.

# CHAP. VIII.

Of the reception which Gil Blas met with from the comedians of Grenada, and his finding an old acquaintance behind the scenes.

L AUR A had no fooner finished her history, than an old actress who lived in the neighbourhood, came to take her up in her way to the play-house. This venerable stage-heroine was finely adapted for performing the part of the goddess Cotys. My sister did not fail to present her brother to this superannuated sigure; upon which a great many compliments passed on both sides.

I left them together, telling the steward's widow, that I would rejoin her at the theatre, as soon as I ordered my baggage to be carried to the marquis of Marialva's house, to which he gave me a direction. I went immediately to my own room; from whence, after having satisfied my landlady, I repaired with a man who carried my portmanteau, to a large furnished house where my new master lodged. I met his steward at the door, who asked me if I was not dame Estella's brother; and upon my an-

2 fwering

fwering in the affirmative, faid, "Signior cavalier " your most humble servant: the marquis of Mi-" rialva whose steward I have the honour to be, " has ordered me to give you a handfome reception. "There is an apartment prepared for you; to "which, if you please, I will conduct you." He then shewed me up to the top of the house, and into fo fmall a chamber, that a very narrow bed, a cheft, and two chairs entirely filled it. This was my apartment. "You will not, faid my guide, be very " much at large in this place; but to make you " amends, you shall be lodged in a superb manner " at Lifbon." I locked my portmanteau in my cheft, put the key in my pocket, and asked at what hour they supped: I was informed that the Portuguese nobleman kept no table at home, but monthly gave a certain fum to each domettic for his board. I asked him several other questions, and learned, that the people belonging to the marquis were a parcel of happy fluggards. After a short conversation, I left the steward, to go in quest of Laura, agreeably engroffed with the prefage I had conceived of my new fituation.

As foon as I arrived at the play-house door, and said I was Estella's brother, I was immediately admitted. You might have seen the guards as assiduous in making a passage for me, as if I had been one of the most considerable noblemen of Grenada. All the servants and door-keepers whom I met, bowed respectfully to me. But, what I wish I could describe to the reader, was my serio-comical reception behind the scenes, where I found the company all dressed, and ready to begin. The actors and actresses to whom Laura presented me, poured upon me in shoals. The men overwhelmed me with embraces; and the women, in their turns, applying their painted saces to mine, covered it all over with white and red. Each being desirous of being

the first to make their compliment, they spoke all together; it was impossible for one person to answer them; but my sister came to my assistance, and her indefatigable tongue, did not leave me long

in debt to any of them.

The embraces of the actors and actreffes did not fuffice; for I was also obliged to undergo the civilities of the scene-painter, the gentlemen of the band of music, the prompter, candle snuffer, and his deputy; in short, of all the servants of the theatre, who, on the report of my arrival, came running to behold me. One would have imagined that all these people were foundlings, who had never seen a brother before.

In the mean time, the performance began; and fome gentlemen, who were behind the scenes, ran to their places; while I, like a child of the house, continued to converse with those of the actors who were not on the stage. Among these, I heard one called by the name of Melchior: I was struck with the name; I observed with attention the perfon who bore it, and imagined I had seen him somewhere. At length I recollected him to be Melchior Zapata, that poor stroller, who, as I have observed in the first volume of my history, soaked in a soring some crusts of bread.

Taking him aside, "I am mistaken, said I, if you are not that Signior Melchior, with whom I had the honour to breakfast one day, at the side of a clear spring between Valladolid and Segovia. I was in company with a journeyman barber; we had some provisions in a knapsack, which being added to yours, made up a pretty little repast, which was seasoned with a thousand agreeable sallies." Zapata having mused some minutes answered, "You mention a circumstance which I recollect without difficulty: I was then returning to Zamora, from having made an unsuccessful attempt on

"the stage at Madrid: I remember too that I was in very indifferent circumstances." "I remember the same thing, said I, by this token, that you wore a jacket lined with play-bills. You see I have not forgot it, any more than that you complained at that time of having too chaste a wife." Oh! I have no cause to complain of that, at prepresent, replied Zapata, with some precipitation; egad! my spouse is very much reformed in that particular; and therefore my jacket is better li-

" ned than formerly."

I was going to congratulate him on his wife's reformation, when he was obliged to leave me, in order to appear upon the stage. Curious to know his wife, I made up to an actor, and defired he would shew her to me. "There she is, faid he, that is Narcissa, the handsomest of our ladies, " your fifter excepted." I immediately concluded that this must be the lady in favour of whom the marquis de Marialva had declared himself, before he had feen Estella; and my conjecture was true. When the play was over, I conducted Laura to her lodging, where I perceived feveral cooks preparing a fumptuous entertainment. "Thou may'st " fup here, faid she." "I will not, indeed, faid I; "the marquis, perhaps, will chuse to be alone with " you." "No! replied she; he is to be here " with two of his friends, and one of our gentlemen; " and it is in thy own option to make a fixth." "Thou knowest that in the houses of actresses, se-" cretaries have the privilege of eating with their " masters." "True, said I, but it would be a little " too early for me to put myfelf on the footing of a favourite fecretary: I must first enjoy his " confidence, before I can merit that honourable " privilege." I then left her, and repaired to my eating-house, which I intended to frequent every day, as my mafter kept no table at home.

out foliage to living of any od ticheshiper

# beautopin Danie C H A.P. 11X. beautopin and

Concerning an extraordinary man with whom he supped that evening: an account of what happened between them.

Observed in the hall, a kind of old monk cloathed in coarse grey cloth, who was at supper alone in a corner. I sat down, out of curiosity, just opposite to him, and saluted him very civilly; and he shewed himself equally polite. My supper being brought, I began to dispatch it with a good appetite; and while I ate in silence, I frequently looked at this person, whose eyes I sound were always sixed on mine. Fatigued with his stubborn perseverance in looking at me, I addressed him in these words: "Father, have we ever seen each other be"fore? You observe me, as if I was not altogether unknown to you,"

He answered with great gravity, "My reason for fixing my eyes upon you, is to admire the prodigious variety of adventures which are mark-

" ed in the features of your face." "I fee, faid I, " (with an air of raillery) that your reverence deals

"in metoposcopy." "I may boast of possessing that art, replied the monk, and of having made

" predictions, which have been verified by the event. I am also skilled in chiromancy, and will wenture to say, that my oracles are infallible.

"when I have compared the inspection of the hand

with that of the face."

Though this old man had a very fagacious appearance, I thought him so foolish, that I could not help laughing in his face. Instead of being offended, he smiled at my rudeness, and uttered the sollowing words, after having cast his eyes around the hall, to be assured that nobody listened; "I am not "fur-

"furprized to fee you so prejudiced against two fciences, which, in this age are deemed frivolous.

"The long and painful ftudy which they demand,

"discourages all the learned men, who renounce and decry them, out of despair of acquiring them.

" For my own part, I am not discouraged by the obscurity in which they are envelloped, any more

"than by the difficulties which incessantly occur in the search of chemical secrets, and in the wonder-

" ful art of transmuting metals into gold.

But I do not confider, added he, that I speak to a young cavalier, to whom my convertation " must, in effect, appear quite chimerical. A fam-" ple of my skill will dispose you much better than se any thing I can fay, to judge more favourably " of my art." He then took out of his pocket a phial full of red liquor, and faid: "Here is an " elixir, which I composed this morning of the " juice of certain plants' distilled in an alembick; " for I have employed almost all my life, like De-" mocritus, in finding out the properties of mine-" rals and simples. You shall see its virtue put to "the proof. The wine which we now drink at our " fupper, though it is execrable, shall become ex-" cellent." He then immediately put into my bottle two drops of his elixir, which rendered my wine more delicious than the best which is to be procured in Spain.

The marvellous strikes the imagination; and when once that is gained the judgment becomes useless. Charmed with such an excellent secret, and persuaded that he must be more than the devil who could find it out, I cried in a transport of admiration, "O! father, for heaven's sake pardon me, if I took you at first for an old dotard; I mow do justice to your capacity, and need no more than I have already seen, to be convinced that you could, if you pleased, convert in an in-

" ftant,

ftant, a bar of iron into an ingot of gold. How " happy should I be, could I possess such an admi-" rable science." " Heaven preserve you from such an acquifition, faid the old man, heaving a pro-" found figh. You know not, my fon, what a fatal fecret you defire. Inflead of envying, rather " pity me, for having bestowed such indefati-" gable pains to make myself unhappy. I live " in continual disquiet. I am afraid of being dis-"covered, and that my labours will be rewarded by perpetual imprisonment. In this apprehen-" fion I lead a wandering life, difguifed fometimes " like a prieft or monk, and fomerimes like a pea-" fant or cavalier. Is it then an advantage to know "how to make gold at fuch a price? And are not " riches a real punishment for those who cannot

" enjoy them in tranquility?"

This language appearing to me very fensible, I faid to the fage, "There is nothing like a quiet " life: you already give me a difgust to the philo-" fopher's ftone; and I will be content with learn-"ing of you the future events of my life." "With " all my heart, child, answered he, I have already " made my remarks on your features: let me now " fee your hand." I prefented it to him with a confidence that will not do me much honour in the opinion of many readers; and he, having examined it with great attention, exclaimed in a fit of enthusiasm, "Ah! what transitions from forrow to joy, " and from joy to forrow! What capricious fuc-« cessions of misfortune and prosperity! But you " have already experienced these vicifitudes. " have not many more afflictions to undergo; and " a nobleman will confer upon you an agreeable " deftiny, not subject to change."

After having affured me that I might rely on this prediction, he took his leave, and went out of the eating-house, where I remained engrossed with Vol. II.

the things which I had heard. I had no doubt but that the Marquis de Marialva was the nobleman inquestion; and consequently, nothing seemed more probable than the accomplishment of the oracle. But though I had not seen the least appearance of probability, I should have reposed an entire belief in the pretended monk, so much authority had he acquired in my opinion by his elixir. In order that I might hasten the happiness that was predicted to me, I resolved to attach myself to the marquis more than I had done to any of my masters; and, having formed this resolution, I retired to our house in a transport of joy that I am unable to express. Never did a woman leave a fortune-teller with more perfect satisfaction.

### CHAP. X.

The commission that the Marquis de Marialva gave to Gil Blat, and bow that faithful secretary acquitted himself of it.

THE marquis was not yet returned from his mistres; and I found his valets de chambre playing at primero in his apartment: expecting his return, I joined company with them, and we diverted ourselves till two o'clock in the morning, when our master arrived. He was a little surprised to see me, and said, with a gracious air, which made me imagine that he returned very well satisfied with his evening's pleasure, "How, Gil Blas!" not yet a-bed?" I answered that I was willing to know what orders he had for me. "I shall, "perhaps, resumed he, give you a commission to morrow morning; but it will then be time enough to tell you the particulars. Mean while you may retire to rest; and henceforth remember, that I

"dispense with your attendance in the evening, having occasion for no body but my valets de
chambre."

After this explanation, which afforded me a great deal of pleafure, fince it spared me a piece of subjection which I should have sometimes felt in a very disagreable manner, I left the marquis in his apartment, and retiring to my garret, went to bed; but having no inclination to sleep, I thought proper to follow the advice which Pythagoras gives us, of recollecting at night all that we have done in the day, in order to applaud our good actions and condemn our had ones.

I did not find my conscience clear enough to be satisfied with my conduct; but reproached myself with having supported the imposture of Laura. In vain did I suggest, as an excuse, that I could not in honour do any thing prejudicial to a girl, who had nothing in view but to do me a pleasure; and that in some degree, I found myself under a necessity of being an accomplice in the cheat. Little satisfied with this apology, I answered, that I ought not to have proceeded to such lengths; and that I must have a great share of impudence to live with a nobleman, whose considence I so ill repaid. In short, after a severe examination, I concluded, that if I was not a rogue, I was not very far from it.

From thence passing to the consequences, I represented to myself, that I played a very high game, in deceiving a man of quality, who, for my sins, would perhaps soon discover the imposition. A reslection so judicious terrified me not a little; but the ideas of pleasure and interest soon dissipated my fear. Besides, the prophecy of the man with the elixin, would have been sufficient to remove my doubts. I gave my selfup, therefore, to the most agreeable ideas: I formed new rules of arithmetic, to reckon within

K 2

myself the sum to which my wages would amount, at the end of ten years service. To this I added the gratifications which I should receive from my master; and measuring them by his liberal disposition, or rather by my own wishes, I had an intemperance of imagination, (if I may be allowed the expression) which set no bounds to my riches. I was gradually lulled by so much wealth, and fell asleep in the

very act of building caftles in Spain.

The next day I arose at eight o'clock in the morning, to go and receive my patron's orders; but, as I opened my door to go out, I was greatly furprifed to fee him appear before me all alone, in his nightcap and morning gown. "Gil Blas, faid he, laft " night, when I left your fifter, I promifed to visit "her this morning; but an affair of confequence "hinders me from performing my promile. Go, " and affure her from me, that I am very much " mortified at the disappointment; and tell her, I " shall certainly sup with her in the evening. This " is not all, added he, (putting into my hand a " purfe with a small shagreen box enriched with dia-"monds) carry this my picture to her, and keep " this purse of fifty pistoles, which I bestow as a " mark of the friendship I have already conceived " for you." I took the picture with one hand, and the purfe I fo little deserved with the other; running instantly to Laura, saying in the excess of joy with which I was transported, "Well! the predic-"tion is visibly accomplishing. What a happy "thing it is to be the brother of fuch a handsome " and facetious girl? What a pity it is that there is " not as much honour in it as there is profit and " pleafure."

Laura, contrary to the custom of people of her profession, being used to rise early, I surprised her at her toilet; where, in expectation of the Portugueze, she joined to her natural beauty, all the

auxiliary charms that the art of coquetry could beflow. "Amiable Estella, said I, thou seducer of
frangers, I may now sit at table with my master,
fince he has honoured me with a commission
which gives me that prerogative, and of which I
come to acquit myself. He cannot enjoy the
pleasure of your company this morning, as he
proposed; but for your consolation he will sup
with you at night: and he has sent you his picture, which to me seems a matter of still greater
consolation."

I then gave her the casket, which, by the bright sparkling of the diamonds that adorned it, infinitely gratified her sight. She opened it, and shutting it again, after having observed the painting superficially, returned to the stones, whose beauty she ex-

tolled, faying with a fmile, "These are copies

"which we women of the stage value more than

" originals." I then acquainted her, that the generous Portugueze, when he entrusted me with the picture, had gratified me with a purse of fifty pistoles, "I con-"gratulate thee, faid she, upon thy good fortune, "This nobleman begins where others very feldom "end." "To you, my dear creature, replied I, I " am indebted for this present: the marquis be-" flowed it on me folely upon account of my be-"ing your brother." "I wish, replied she, he " would give you as much every day; for I can-" not express how dear thou art to me. The very " first moment I beheld thee, I attached myself to "thee by a tie too strong even for time to break. "When I lost thee at Madrid, I did not despair of "finding thee again; and yesterday, when I saw "thee, received thee as a man whom fate had re-" ftored to my arms. In short, Gil Blas, heaven " has destined us for each other; thou shalt be my "husband; but we must first enrich ourselves. " want " want to have two or three more intrigues to make

" thee perfectly easy for life."

I politely thanked her for the trouble she intended to take on my account; and we insensibly engaged in a conversation that lasted till about noon. I then retired to give an account to my master of the manner in which his present was received: and though Laura had given me no instructions on that subject, I did not fail, to compose by the way, a handsome compliment, which I intended to repeat in her name. But when I went home, I was informed that the marquis was gone out; and it was decreed that I should see him no more; as may be perceived in reading the following chapter.

## CHAP. XI.

Of the news which Gil Blas receives, which is like a thunderbolt to him.

Repaired to my eating house, where meeting two men who were very agreeable in conversation, I dined and sat at table with them, till it was time to go to the play. Then we parted: they went about their own affairs, and I took the road to the theatre. It is necessary to observe that I had all the reason in the world to be in good humour; mirth had reigned in my conversation with these two gentlemen; my fortune had a most similing asspect; notwithstanding which my spirits sunk, without my knowing the reason, and without my being able to support them. It was doubtless a presage of the missortune with which I was threatened.

As I entered the green room, Melchior Zapata approached me, and telling me foftly to follow him, conducted me into a private place, and addressing me in this manner: "Signior cavalier, I think

think it my duty to give you a very important piece of intelligence. You know that the Marquis de Marialva had a passion for Narcissa, my wife; and had even appointed a day to come and take a flice of my rib, when the artful Estella found means to break off the bargain, and allure the Portugueze nobleman to her own charms. You may reasonably fuppose that an actress does not lose such an excellent acquisition without vexation. My spouse has this affair at heart, and is capable of undertaking any thing to be revenged: she has now a fair occa-Yesterday, if you remember, all our servants crouded to see you: when the under candle-snuffer informed fome of the company, that he knew you very well, and that you was no more Estella's brother than he was.

This report, continued Melchior, reached the ears of Narcissa, who did not fail to interrogate the author, and he has confirmed his affertion, by affuring her, that he knew you Arfenia's valet, at the fame time that Estella, under the name of Laura, was fervant to that actress at Madrid. My wife, charmed at the discovery, will impart it to the Marquis de Marialva, who is to be at the play this evening. Take your measures accordingly; if you are not really Estella's brother, I advise you as a friend, and on account of our old acquaintance, to provide for your fafety. Narcissa, who demands but one victim, has permitted me to give you this notice, that you may prevent any finister accident by immediate flight."

It would have been superfluous in him to say more of the matter. I thanked the comedian for his information, and he easily perceived, by my terrified look, that I was not the man to give the candle-snuffer the lie. I did not feel the least inclination to depend upon my effrontery: I was not even tempted to take my leave of Laura, less should

have infifted upon my facing it out. I could very well conceive, that she was an actress of such skill, as to be able to extricate herself out of the dilemma; but I faw nothing less than an infallible chastisement for me; and I was not so much in love as to brave it. My fole study being, therefore, to escape with my houshold goods, I mean my baggage; I left the playhouse in a twinkling, and with the utmost dispatch, caused my portmanteau to be transported to the house of a carrier, who was to fet out for Toledo, at three o'clock the next morning. I could have wished to be with the count de Polan, whose house seemed my only asylum: but I was not yet there, and I could not, without the utmost uneafiness, think on the time I had to stay in a city, where I was afraid they would fearch for me, even in the night.

I did not, however, omit going to supper, at my eating-house, though I was as uneasy as a debtor, who knows that there are bailiffs at his heels. What I ate that evening, did not, I believe, produce very excellent chyle in my stomach. Being the miserable sport of fear, I examined every body that came into the hall; and when, unluckily, any ill-looking fellow entered, (which is very common in these places) I thivered with terror. Having supped, in the midst of continual alarms, I rose from table, and returned to the carrier's house, where I threw myself on a truss of clean straw, and lay till the hour

of our departure.

In the mean time my patience was sufficiently exercised. I was attacked with a thousand disagreeable reflections; when I happened to sumber, I beheld the furious marquis mangling the fair face of Laura with repeated blows, and demolishing every thing in her house; or I heard him order his servants to let me perish under the bastinado. Then starting, I awoke; and though to wake is usually a great

great comfort after fuch terrible dreams; waking was to me more dreadful than the dream itself. Happily for me, the carrier delivered me from my affliction by ecquainting me that his mules were ready. I was immediately upon my feet, and, thank heaven! fet out radically cured of chiromancy and Laura. In proportion as we moved from Grenada, my mind refumed its tranquility; and I began to enter into conversation with the carrier. I laughed at some pleasant stories he recounted, and by degrees loft all my fear. I enjoyed a found fleep at Ubeda, where we lay the first night, and on the fourth we arrived at Toledo.

My first care was to ask a direction for the count de Polan's house, whither I repaired, thoroughly persuaded that he would not suffer me to lodge in any other place: but in this I reckoned without my hoft; for I found nobody at home, but the housekeeper, who said his master had set out in the evening for the castle of Leyva, having received a message that Seraphina was dangerously ill.

I did not expect the absence of the count, which greatly diminished the joy I felt in being at Toledo. and induced me to take another resolution. Being fo near Madrid, I resolved to go thither; reslecting that I might advance myself at court, where a superior genius, as I had heard, was not abfolutely necessary to make a fortune, The very next day, I took the advantage of a return-horse for that capital of Spain; and fortune conducted me thither in order to make me act more capital parts than those which I had hitherto performed.

Pagade , to Famo

#### CHAP. XII.

Gil Blas takes ready furnished lodgings, where he contracts an acquaintance with captain Chinchilla. The character of that officer, and what affair had brought him to Madrid.

N my first arrival at Madrid, I fixed my habitation in a house that was let into lodgings, where, among others, there lived an old captain who had come from the farther end of New Caftile, to folicit at court for a pension, which he thought he had but too well deferved. His name was Don Hannibal de Chinchilla. It was not without aftonishment, that I beheld him for the first time. He was a man turned of sixty, of a gigantic stature, and extremely meagre. He wore a pair of large whifkers, which curled up to his temples on each fide. Befides his wanting a leg and an arm, a large plaifter of green filk fupplied the place of one eye; and the scars of several wounds appeared on his face. These things excepted, he was pretty much like another man. Besides, he was not deficient in understanding, and still less fo in gravity; he was fcrupulous in his morals, and in particular, piqued himself on his delicacy in point of honour.

After having conversed with him two or three times, he honoured me with his confidence. I soon became acquainted with all his affairs. He told me on what occasion he had left an eye at Naples, an arm in Lombardy, and a leg in the Low Countries. What I admired in his narration of battles and sieges was, that not a single gasconade escaped him, nor even a word in his own praise; though I could readily have pardoned him, for boasting of the half of himself that remained, as an indemnissication

for the other half that he had loft. Those officers who return safe and sound from the wars are seldom

quite so modest.

"But, faid he, what gives me the greatect concern, " is, that I have spent a considerable estate in my "campaigns, so that now my whole fortune is re "duced to about an hundred ducats a year, which " is scarce sufficient to maintain my whiskers, clear er my lodging, and pay for the writing my memo-" rials; for in thort, Signior cavalier, added he, " (shrugging up his shoulders) I present one, thank " heaven, every day, without being favoured with " the least attention. One would imagine there is " a wager between me and the prime minister, " which of us shall first fail, I in giving, or he in " receiving them. I have also had the honour to " prefent several to his majesty; but the rector " fings no better than his curate; and in the mean " time, my castle of Chinchilla sinks into ruins for " want of reparation."

"We must despair of nothing, replied I, you are "now perhaps on the eve of seeing all your toils and

"troubles repaid with interest." "I have no rea-

" fon to flatter myself with those hopes, replied Don Hannibal; three days are not yet elapsed, fince I fooke to one of the minister's secretaries, and, if

"I may credit what he faid, I may make myself

" perfectly easy." "And pray what did he say, replied I? did he pretend that you was not wor-

"thy of a recompence?" "You shall judge, refumed Chinchilla. The secretary told me, very

" plainly, "Master What-d'ye-call-'um, do not boast so much of your zeal and fidelity.

"You have done no more than your duty, in expoling yourfelf to danger in behalf of your coun-

"try. The glory alone which attends brave acti-

"ons, is a fufficient recompence, and ought at least to fatisfy a Spaniard. You deceive yourself,

L 2 there-

therefore, if you look on the gratification you folicit, as a debt due to your valour. If it should

" be granted to you, you will owe it entirely to the favour and generofity of the king, who is pleafed to think himself indebted to all his subjects, who have distinguished themselves in the service of the

" ftate. You perceive, by this, added the captain, that I am still in its debt, and that I shall proba-

" bly return as rich as I came."

We naturally interest ourselves in behalf of a brave man in adverfity. I encouraged him to perfevere, and offered to write his memorials gratis. I went even so far as to open my purse, and to conjure him to take from it what money he required. But he was not one of those who never wait for a fecond invitation on these occasions, On the contrary, he shewed himself extremely delicate on this point, and in a lofty manner thanked me for my good will. He afterwards told me, that rather than be a burden to any person, he had accustomed himself, by degrees, to live so frugally, that the least nourishment was fufficient for his sublistence. This was indeed but too true: his whole food confifted of leeks and onions; and therefore, he was nothing but fkin and bone. That he might have no witnesses of his wretched repast, he always locked himself up in his chamber at his meals. He agreed, however, by dint of intreaty, that we should dine and fup together; and, deceiving his pride by an ingenious compassion, ordered more victuals and wine than I had occasion for, to be brought, and urged him to eat and drink. At first he stood upon ceremony, but at length yielded to my intreaties. After which he became intentibly more bold, and affifted me in clearing my plate and emptying my bottle.

After having drank four or five draughts and reconciled his fromach to good provisions; "Truly, faid he, with an air of gaiety, " you are very be-" witching, Signior Gil Blas, you make me do just "what you please; your behaviour divests me of " all fear of abusing your benisicent disposition." My captain at that instant seemed so thoroughly to have overcome his shame, that if I had embraced the opportunity of preffing him again to accept my purse, I believe he would not have refused it. But I did not put him to the trial; contenting myself with having made him my mess-mate, and with taking the trouble, not only of writing his memorials, but also of affisting him in composing them. By means of having copied homilies, I had learned to give a handsome turn to a period, and was become a kind of author. The old officer also piqued himfelf on his knowledge in composition: so that exerting ourselves together, through emulation, we produced morfels of eloquence, worthy of the most celebrated masters of Salamanca. But in vain did each of us exhauft his genius, in scattering flowers of rhetoric in those memorials; it was no better, as the faying is, than fowing them on the fand. Whatever expedient we fell upon to enhance the fervices of Don Hannibal, the court paid no attention to it: a circumstance that did not at all engage the old invalid to make the elogium of those officers who ruin themselves in the field. In his ill humour, he curfed his ftars, and wished Naples, Lombardy, and the Low Countries, at the devil.

To complete his mortification, it one day happened, that, under his very nose, a poet, introduced by the duke d'Alva, having rehearsed, in the presence, an ode on the birth of an Infanta, was gratised with a pension of five hundred ducats. I believe the maimed captain would have run mad on this cocasion, had I not been at infinite pains to console him. "What is the matter? faid I, seeing him almost frantic; there is nothing in this that

" ought

" been the privilege of poets time immemorial, to make princes tributary to the muses? There is not a crowned head in the universe that does not gratify one of those gentlemen with a pension: and, between you and I, such rewards as these, being generally transmitted to the knowledge of posterity, immortalize the liberality of kings; whereas the other recompences they bestow, are often injurious to their reputation. How many rewards did Augustus dispense? How many pensions did he grant, of which we have not the least intimation? But the most remote posterity will always know, as well as we do, that Virgil received near two hundred thousand crowns from the libe-

" rality of that emperor."

Notwithstanding all that I could say to Don Hannibal, the fruits of the ode stuck in his stomach like lead, and as he could not digeft it, he refolved to abandon his pursuit. But, being first willing, as his last effort, to present one other memorial to the duke of Lerma, we went together to the house of that prime minister, where we met a young man, who faluted the captain, and faid to him, with an affectionate air, "My dear " old master, is it you? What affair has brought "you hither? If you have occasion for a person " who has interest with his highness, I beg you will "command me; I offer you my good offices." "How, Pedrillo! replied the captain; to hear you " talk; one would imagine you enjoy fome import-" ant office in this family." " I have at least, an-" fwered he, power enough to be of service to an " honest country gentleman, like you." " If that " be the case, said the officer with a smile, I accept " of your protection." "Granted, refumed Pe-" drillo; acquaint me with the business, and I'll en-" gage to pluck a feather out of the wing of the " prime minister." We

We had no fooner communicated the affair to this benevolent young fellow, than he asked where Don Hannibal lodged; in which being fatisfied, he affured us, that we should hear of him the next day; and then disappeared, without giving us the least hint of what he intended to do, or even telling us whether he belonged to the Duke of Lerma or not. I was curious to know who this Pedrillo was, that "He is a young fellow, refeemed fo obliging. "plied the captain, who was my fervant some years " ago, and who feeing me in indigence, left me to "go in quest of a better place. I do not condemn "him for that: it is very natural for any man to "change for the better. He is a comical fellow, " who does not want understanding, and is as in-"triguing as the devil: but in spite of all his abili-"ties, I do not rely a great deal upon the zeal "which he has expressed in my behalf." "haps, replied I, he may be of use. If he belongs, " for example, to any of the duke's principal offi-"cers, he may have it in his power to do you fer-"vice. You are not to be taught that every thing " is carried, among the great, by cabal and in-"trigue; that they have favourite domestics, who " often lead them by the nose; and that these again, " in their turn, are governed by their own " valets."

The next morning, Pedrillo coming to our lodgings, "Gentlemen, faid he, if I did not explain
myself yesterday, on the means I have of serving
captain Chinchilla, it was because we were not in
a place proper for such an explanation. Besides,
I was willing to sound the business, before I dis
closed it to you. Know then, that I am the lacquey and consident of Signior Rodrigo de Calderona, the duke of Lerma's first secretary. My
master, who is much given to galantry, sups every evening with an Arragonian nightingale,
that

"that he keeps encaged near the court. She is a very beautiful girl, from Albarazin; she has also a good understanding, and sings to admiration; therefore she is called signiora Sirena. As I carry a billet doux to her every morning, I have just now seen her; I have proposed that she shall make Don Hannibal pass for her uncle, and on that fupposition, engage her galant to protect him. She is willing to undertake the affair; for, exclusive of the small advantage she foresees in it for herself, she will be extremely glad to be thought

" the neice of a gentleman of valour."

Signior de Chinchilla made wry faces at this proposal, and expressed a reluctance in making himself an accomplice of fuch a stratagem; and still more, in fuffering a she adventurer to dishonour his family, by faying the belonged to it. He was difgufted at it, not only on his own account, but also perceived in it (if I may be allowed the expression) a retroactive ignominy upon all his ancesters. cacy feemed very unfeafonable to Pedrillo, who, being shocked at it, exclaimed, "You jest, sure, se to confider it in that view! you cottage fquires are " fuch a fet of people, that your vanity is quite ri-"diculous. Signior Cavalier, continued he (ad-"dreffing himself to me) are you not surprised at his " fcruples? upon honour! it is a fine thing indeed " to stand on such punctilios at court? Fortune is " never neglected there, whatever shape she af-" fumes."

I applauded what Pedrillo faid, and we harrangued the captain fo fuccessfully, that we prevailed upon him, in spite of himself, to become Sirena's uncle. When we had obtained this victory over his pride, we all three went to work in order to compose a new memorial for the minister, and it was revised, augmented, and corrected accordingly. I then wrote

wrote it out fair, and Pedrillo carried it to the Arragonian lady, who, that very evening, put it into the hands of Signior Don Rodrigo, to whom she fpoke in fuch a manner, that the fecretary believing her really the captain's niece, promifed to exert himself in his behalf. A few days after we saw the effect of our labours. Pedrillo came to our lodging with an air of triumph: "Good news, faid he to "Chinchilla; the king is going to make a diffribution of governments, benefices, and penfions, in "which you shall not be forgotten. But I am or-"dered to ask what present you intend to make to Sirena. As for me, I declare I'll have nothing : "at all. I prefer the pleasure of having contri-" buted towards bettering my old master's for-" tune, to all the riches in the world. But this is " not the case with our nymph of Albarazin: she is "a little Jewishly inclined, when the business is to "oblige her neighbour: she would take money of "her own father; therefore judge if she will refuse " it from a pretended uncle."

"She need only mention her demand, replied "Don Hannibal; she shall, if she pleases, have " annually one third of the pension I obtain; and "that ought to fatisfy her, if the whole revenues " of his Catholic Majesty were concerned in the " bargain." "For my own part, replied Don Ro-"drigo's mercury, I would chearfully rely upon vour word, because I know the value of it; but "you have to do with a little creature who is natu-" rally distrustful. Besides, she would much rather have, once for all, two thirds of the product ad-" vanced in ready money." " Where the devil does " The think I shall find it, cried the officer hastily: "does she think I am a money broker? It appears that you have not made her acquainted with my "fituation." "Pardon me, replied Pedrillo;

" fhe knows very well that you are poorer than Job:

fafter what I have told her, fhe cannot be igno-

Vol II. M rant

"rant of your circumstances. But give yourself no trouble about the matter, I am a man fertile in expedients. I know an old rogue of a lawyer, who takes pleasure in lending his money at ten per cent. You shall make an assignment with security to him, before a notary, of the first year of your pension, for the like some, which you shall acknowledge to have received from him, and which you will touch in effect, the interest including ed. With regard to the security, the lender will be contented with your castle of Chinchilla; so that we shall have no dispute upon that subject.

The captain protested he would accept of the conditions, it he should be fortunate enough to have any share in the savours which were to be distributed the next day. He was not disappointed; being rewarded with a pension of three hundred pistoles on a certain government. As soon as he had heard this piece of intelligence, he gave all the security that was demanded, transacted his little affairs, and returned to New Castile, with a few pistoles remaining in his pocket.

## CHAP. XIII.

Gil Blas meets his dear friend Fabricius at court; the mutual joy that it occasions; they repair together to a certain place; a curious conversation happens between them.

Contracted a habit of going every morning to court, where I usually spent two or three hours, in seeing the grandees pass and repass, though they appeared there without that splendor, with which they are surrounded in other places.

One day as I walked backwards and forwards, and strutted through the apartments, making, like many others, a foolish fort of a figure, I per-

ceived

ceived Fabricius, whom I had left at Valladolid, in the service of an hospital director. What astonished me was, that he talked familiarly to the duke of Medina Sidonia, and the marquis of Santa-Cruz. Nay these two noblemen seemed to hearken to him with pleasure, and he was as well

dreffed as a man of quality.

" Am I not mistaken? said I to myself. Can "this be the fon of barber Nunnez? Perhaps it is " fome young courtier who resembles him?" I did not long continue in suspense: the noblemen went away, and I accosted Fabricius. He knew me at first fight: and after having made me squeeze through the crowd with him, to get out of the apartments, " My dear Gil Blas, faid he, embra-" cing me, I am rejoiced to fee you again. How " art thou employed at Madrid? Art thou still in " fervice, or hast thou a place at court? Give me " an account of all that has happened to thee, " fince thy precipitate departure from Valladolid." "You ask me a great many questions at once, re-" plied I, and we are not now in a proper place to " relate adventures." "Thy observation is just, " replied he, we shall be more at liberty in my " apartments. Follow me and I will shew you the way; it is not far from hence. I am entire-" ly my own master, agreeably lodged, perfectly " eafy in my circumstances, contented with my " fituation, and happy because I think myself 66 fo."

I accepted the proposal and accompanied Fabricius, who stopped before a very magnificent house, where he told me he lodged. We crossed a court, on one side of which there was a great stair-case that led to very superb apartments, and on the other a small slight, equally dark and narrow, by which we ascended to the lodging he had so much extolled. It consisted of one room only, which my ingenious M 2 friend

friend had divided into four, with thin deal boards: The first served as an antichamber to the second, where he lay; he had made a closet of the third, and a kitchen of the last. The chamber and antichamber were lined with maps and theses of philofophy, and the furniture was answerable to this kind of hanging; it confifted of a large brocard bed, very much worn, old chairs covered with yellow ferge, embellished with a fringe of Grenada filk of the fame colour; a table with gilt feet, covered with leather that appeared to have been once red, and bordered with a tinfel fringe, become black by the lapse of time; with an ebony cupboard adorned with figures coarfely carved. He had, instead of a bureau, in his closet, a little table; and his library was composed of some books, with several bundles of paper lying on shelves placed above one another, along the wall. His kitchen, which was conformable to the rest, contained some earthen ware, and other necessary utenfils.

Fabricius, after having given me time to furvey his apartment, faid, "What is thy opinion of my of lodging and œconomy? art thou not delighted " with them?" "Yes, faith, replied I, fmiling, "I am fo. Thou must have certainly played thy " cards well at Madrid, to be fo well furnished. "Thou, doubtless, enjoyest some post." "Heaven forbid! replied he, the business I follow is supe-" rior to all employments whatever. A man of "Fashion to whom this house belongs, gave me a " chamber, which I have divided into four, and " furnished as thou feest. I meddle with nothing "but what affords me pleasure, and feel not the cravings of necessity." "I beg you will be more " explicit, replied I; you irritate the defire I "have of knowing how thou art employed." "Well, faid he, thou shalt be immediately satisfied. "I am commenced-author, and am a professed wit; " I write # I write in verie as well as in profe, and am equal-

" ly good at every thing."

"Thou art then a favourite of Apollo! cried I, " laughing. This is what I never could have divined. "I should have been much less surprised to have found thee in any other fituation. What charms " couldit thou find in the condition of a poet? "These people, in general, appear to be despised in " civil life, and, I believe, are far from having an " established ordinary." "Pshaw! cried he, in " his turn, thou talkest of those miserable authors, " whose works are the refuse of booksellers and " players. Is it to be wondered at that fuch wri-"ters are not esteemed? But good authors, my " friend, are on a better footing in the world; and "I my fay, without vanity, that I am one of that "number." "I do not doubt it, faid I, for thou " art a young fellow of excellent genius. That " which is composed by thee cannot possibly be bad. "All that I am at a loss to know is, how thou " wast first seized with the rage of rhyming." "Thy aftonishment is just, replied Nunnez; I " was fo well fatisfied with my fituation while I "was in the service of Don Manuel Ordonnez,

"was fo well fatisfied with my fituation while I was in the fervice of Don Manuel Ordonnez, that I did not so much as wish for any other. But my genius rising above servitude, by degrees, like Plautus, I wrote a comedy, which was acted by the company who performed at Valladolid. Though it was a wretched performance, it met with great success: from whence I concluded that the public was a good milch cow, which readily parted with its store. This reflection, joined to the furious desire of composing new pieces, detached me from the hospital. The love of poetry banished my passion for riches; and I resistency to form my taste; and demanded my dismission from the director, who did not grant it

"without regret, so much affection had he conceived defor me." "Fabricius, said he, has thou any cause to be dissatissied?" "No. Sir, replied I, you are the best of masters; and I am penetrated with your generosity. But you know we must follow our destiny. I find I am born to render my name immortal by works of genius." "What folly possesses thee! resumed the good citizen, thou hast already taken root in the hospital, and art of that kind of wood of which stewards, and even directors are made. Thou art going to leave what is solid, in order to employ thyself in trisses; and, believe me, child, thou wilt soon repent of

" thy imprudence."

The director feeing it ineffectual to oppose my delign, paid me my wages, and also made me a prefent of fifty ducats, as a recompence for my faithful fervices: fo that with this, and what I found means to glean in the little commissions that were entrusted to my integrity, I was in a condition to appear in a very handsome manner on my arrival at Madrid. This I failed not to do; though the writers of our nation do not value themselves much on their genteel appearance. I foon became acquainted with Lope de Vega\*, Miguel Cervantez de Saavedra +, and other celebrated authors; but in preference to these great men, I chose for my preceptor, a young batchelor of Cordova, the incomparable Don Lewis de Gongora, the greatest genius that ever Spain produced. He will not fuffer his works to be printed in his life time, but contents himself with reading them to his friends; and what is very remarkable, nature has endued him with the fare ta-

+ Miguel Cervantez de Saavedra, the celebrated author of

Don Quixote.

Lope Felix de Vega Carpio, a great dramatic poet, much admired by the Spaniards. He composed eighteen hundred pieces for the stage, in verse, besides many other works.

lent of fucceeding in every species of poetry. He chiefly excels in fatire, which is indeed his fort. He is not, like Lucilius, a muddy river, that sweeps with it abundance of slime; but rather the Tagus, that rolls its limpid stream over golden fands. "Thou drawest an agreeable picture, faid I, of this fame batchelor; and I doubt not that a " person of such merit, has a great number of envi-" ous enemies" " All our authors, replied he, " whether good, bad or indifferent, inveigh bitterly e against him. He delights, says one, in bombast, points, metaphors, and transposition. His verses, " cries another, are as obscure as those which the Sa-"lian priefts fang in their procession, and which " nobody understood. Others again censure him " for composing sometimes sonnets or romances, " fometimes comedies, stanzas, and acrostics; as if " he had foolishly undertaken to eclipse all the great writers in their own different ways. But all these " efforts of jealoufy are baffled by a muse that is " cherished by all ranks of people, from the highest " to the loweft."

Under this skilful master, I served my apprenticeship, and I dare say, it has appeared; for I have fo happily imbibed his genius, that I have already composed some detached pieces which he would not blush to father. I exhibited my ware, (according to his example) in the houses of the great, where I am wonderfully well received, and my dealings are with people who are not difficult to please. 'Tis true, indeed, my fuccessful beginning has been of no differvice to my later compositions. In short, I am careffed by feveral noblemen, and, in particular, I live with the duke de Medina Sidonia, as Horace once lived with Mæcenas. "You fee, added Fa-" bricius, in what manner I was metamorphofed into an author. I have nothing more to relate to " thee >

" hearfe thy exploits."

I began accordingly, and, suppressing every trivial circumstance, gave him the detail he requested : after which, it being dinner-time he took from his ebony cupboard, a couple of napkins, some bread, the remains of a roalted shoulder of mutton, a bottle of excellent wine, and we fat down to table with all the fatisfaction of two friends who meet after a long separation. "Thou seeft, faid he, my " free and independent life: I might, if I chose it, "dine every day with people of quality; but the " poetic inclination keeps me frequently at home; " besides, I am a sort of an Aristippus; and can " equally accommodate myself to company and so-" litude, to affluence and frugality." We were fo pleased with the wine, that there was a necessity of taking another bottle from the store; and towards the end of the repast, I expressed a desire of seeing. fome of his productions. He immediately fearched among his papers for a fonnet, which he read to me with great emphasis. But in spite of the charms of his reading, I found the performance fo obscure, that I could not comprehend the meaning of it. Perceiving my ignorance, "This fonnet, faid he, " does not feem very clear to thy apprehension; is "it not fo?" I acknowledged to him, that I could have wished it had been less obscure. Upon which, be burst into laughter at my expence. " fonnet, refumed he, is not intelligible, fo much "the better. The natural and simple is not proper " for fonnets, odes, and those works which require "the fublime. The fole merit of these consist in " their obscurity; and it is sufficient if the poet " himself thinks he understands them." "You joke, " my friend, faid I; good fense and perspicuity " ought to be ingredients in all kinds of poetry;

and if thy incomparable Gongora does not write more intelligibly than thou doft, I confess my opinion of him diminishes apace. He must be a poet, who can never deceive any other age than

"his own. Let us now have a specimen of thy

" profe."

Nunnez then produced a preface, which, he faid, he intended to prefix to a collection of comedies that he had then in the press; and having read it, asked my opinion. "I am not better pleased with thy profe, faid I, than with thy poetry. Thy " fonnet is a piece of verbole fustian; and thy pre-" face is composed of far-fetched expressions, words that have not the current stamp, and perplexed of phrases; in a word, thy stile is peculiar to thy-" felf; and the books of our best authors, both an-" cient and modern, are written in a very different " manner." "Poor ignoramus! cried Fabricius, "thou art ignorant then, that every profaic wri-"ter who now aspires at the reputation of a de-" licate pen, affects that fingularity of stile, and "those odd expressions which displease thee so much. "There are among us five or fix bold innovators, " who have undertaken to make a thorough change " in the language; and we will accomplish it " (please God) in spite of Lope de Vega, Cervantes, and all the fine geniuses who cavil at our " new modes of speech. We are seconded by a \* number of partizans of distinction, and have even " fome theologicians in our cabal."

"After all, added he, our intention is commendable; and, prejudice apart, we are more valuable than those natural writers, who speak like the
rest of mankind. I know not for what reason
they are esteemed by so many persons of honour.
Their manner was proper enough at Athens
or Rome, where there was no distinction in point
of speaking; when Socrates said to Alcibiades,
Vol. II.

"the people was an excellent school-master: but
"at Madrid we have both a good and bad lan"guage, and our courtiers express themselves in a
"different manner from our citizens. In short our
"new stile, is superior to that of our antagonists.
"I will, by one example point out the difference
between the gentility of our diction, and the insipidity of theirs. They would say, quite plainly,
for instance, Interludes embellish a comedy."
While we with more spirit, would pronounce—
"Interludes create beauty in a comedy,' take no"tice of that, 'create beauty.' Dost thou perceive
all the brilliancy, all the delicacy, all the pretti"ness of the expression?"

I interrupted my innovator with a loud laugh. "Go, Fabricius, said I, thou art indeed an original with this thy precious language." "And thou, answered he, art no better than a beast, with thy natural stile. Go, said he, (repeating the words of the archbishop of Grenada) go and tell my treasurer to give you an hundred ducats; and heaven direct you with that sum; adieu Mr. Gil Blas, I wish you a great deal of good fortune,

" with a little more tafte."

I laughed heartily at this fally, and Fabricius, forgiving me for having spoke to irreverently of his writings, lost nothing of his good humour. We finished our second bottle, and getting up from table in a pretty good condition, went out with a design to walk in the Prado; but passing by the door of a tavern, we took it in our heads to walk in.

This tavern was usually frequented by good company: and I observed in two separate halls, several cavaliers amusing themselves in different diversions. In one, they played at draughts and primero; and in the other, ten or twelve persons were listening very attentively to a dispute between two professed

wits.

wits. There was no necessity for our going near them, in order to learn that a metaphyfical propofition was the cause of their dispute: for they talked with fuch warmth and vehemence, that they looked like people possessed. I imagine, if Eleazar's \* ring had been put under their nofes, we should have seen devils issue with their breath. "Good heaven, faid I to my companion, what pafif fion; what lungs! These disputants were cer-" tainly born to be public criers. The greatest " part of mankind are certainly misplaced." " Indeed, replied he, these people seem to be of the " race of Novius +, that Roman banker, whose " voice exceeded the noise of carmen. But, added " he, what gives me the greatest disgust at their dis-" course, is, that our ears are stunned to no manner " of purpole." We removed at a distance from those vociferous meraphysicians, and by that expedient I prevented a violent head-ach, which had begun to seize me. We sat down in the corner of the other hall, where, while we drank refreshing liquors, we examined the cavaliers as they passed in and out, as Nunnez knew almost all of them. " Egad! faid he, the dispute of our philosophers " will not be over in a hurry, here are fresh rein-" forcements arriving: these three men will engage "in the fray. But feeft thou these two originals

\* Eleazer, a famous magician, who cast out devils, by tying to the nose of the possessed a certain mystical ring, which the demon no sooner smelled, than he overturned and abandoned the patient.

† Novius, on whom M. Le Sage confers the title of banker, was no other than a rank usurer, who, from being a slave, came to be a rich citizen of Rome. Horace has perpetuated this infamy, and immortalized the loudness of his voice, in the fixth fatire of his first book.

--- at hic si plaustra ducenta Concurrantque soro tria sunera magna sonabit Cornua quod, vincatque tubas—

e going out? That little, fwarthy, withered crea-" ture, whose lank, straight hair, falls down "in equal portions before and behind, is called "Don Julien de Vellanunno; he is a young " judge who affects the beau: one of my friends " and I going to dine with him the other day, furor prised him in a pretty singular occupation. He " was diverting himself in his closet, in throwing " away the writings of a process, of which he is " to make a report, and making a greyhound " bring them back again to him; while the dog " tore them to pieces very handsomely." The name " of that licentiate, with the copper nose, who accompanies him, is Don Cherubin Tonto, he is a " canon of the church of Toledo, and the weakest " mortal in the universe: though by his sprightly " fmiling air, you would imagine he had a large ortion of wit. He has bright sparkling eyes, " with an arch malicious fneer; fo that a perfor " might be apt to think him a humorist. When " he hears a delicate performance read, he liftens with fuch attention as feems full of understand-" ing, and yet does not comprehend a fyllable of " the matter. He dined with us at the judge's "house, where an infinite number of witty things " were uttered: but he spoke not a word, though " he applauded them with grimaces and geftures " that feemed even superior to our encomiums.

"Dost thou know, said I to Nunnez, these two shabby fellows, who, with their elbows on the table, sit in a corner, and converse together in whispers?" "No, replied he, their faces are quite new to me; but it is probable they are coffee-house politicians, who censure the government.
Observe that genteel cavalier who whistles as he walks through the hall, and supports himself fometimes on one foot, sometimes on another: that is Don Augustin Moreto, a young poet who was

"born with fome share of genius, but flatterers " and ignorant people have almost turned his " brain. The man whom he accosts is one of his

" companions, who is also moon-struck, and rhimes

" in profe.

" public."

" More authors still! cried he, shewing me two " well-dreffed men coming in; one would think "they had made a rendezvous here, to pass in re-" view before thee. These are Don Bernard Def-" senguado, and Don Sebastian de Villa Viciosa. "The first is a genius full of gall, an author born " under the planet Saturn, a malicious mortal, " whose pleasure consists in detesting all the world, " and is himself beloved by nobody. As for Don "Sebaftian, he is a young fellow of candour, who " will fuffer nothing to lie upon his conscience; he " lately brought a piece on the stage, which had an " extraordinary run; and he has now printed it, "that he may no longer abuse the esteem of the

The charitable pupil of Gongora, was proceeding to explain the figures of this picture, which shifted so often to the view, when a gentleman belonging to the duke de Medina Sidonia, came and interrupted him, faying, "Signior Don Fabricio, I " was in fearch of you, in order to acquaint you, that " his grace wishes to speak with you immediately, " at his own house." Nunnez, who knew that a grandee's wishes cannot be too expeditiously fatisfied, quitted me immediately to wait upon his Mæcenas; leaving me very much aftonished to hear him honoured with the appellation of Don, and to fee him thus become noble in despite of his father, mai-

ter Cryfostom the barber.

## CHAP. XIV.

Fabricius introduces Gil Blas, to the service of count Galiano.

a Sisilian nobleman.

I WAS so desirous of seeing Fabricius again, that I visited him early the next morning. When I entered his apartment, "Good morrow, " faid I, Signior Don Fabricio, the flower or rather " glow-worm of the Asturian nobility!" At these words he laughed heartily, "Thou haft observed " then, criedhe, that I am dubbed a Don?" " Yes, "Mr. Gentleman, replied I; and give me leave " to tell you, that when you recounted your meta-" morphosis yesterday, you forgot the very best part " of it." "I did so, replied he, but really, if I have " affumed that honourable title, it was not fo much " with a view to gratify my own vanity, as to ac-" commodate myself to that of others. Thou " knowest the humour of the Spaniards: they hold " an honest man in no degree of estimation, if he " has the misfortune to be poor and meanly born. "I must tell thee too, that I see so many people " call themselves Don Francisco, Don Pedro, or "Don what-you-will, that if there is no cheat in "the case, thou wilt allow nobility to be a very " common thing, and that a plebeian of merit ho-" nours it by his affociation. "But, added he, let us change the subject; last " night I supped at the duke de Medina Sidonia's,

"But, added he, let us change the subject; last inight I supped at the duke de Medina Sidonia's, where, among other guests, was count Galiano, a Sicilian nobleman of the first rank: and the conversation turning on the ridiculous effects of felf-love, I, pleased with having it in my power to entertain the company on that subject,

re-

" regaled them with the story of the homilies. Thou 56 mayst imagine they laughed heartily, and cen-" fured the archbishop as he deserved. This produ-"ced no bad effect for thee: for thou wast pitied by " every one present; and count Galiano, after hav-" ing afked a great many questions concerning thee, "to which thou mayft suppose I made suitable so answers, defired me to bring thee to his house. "I was just now going in quest of thee, to conduct " thee thither. I suppose he intends to propose to " thee to be one of his fecretaries; and I advise The count is rich. "thee not to refuse his offer. se and is as expensive as an ambassador, at Madrid: " he is come to court, it is faid, to confer with the "duke of Lerma, about the crown demesnes, which "that minister designs to alienate in Sicily. " fhort, count Galiano, though a Sicilian, appears " to be generous, just, and ingenuous; and thou " canst not do better than attach thyself to him: he " is the person, who, in all probability, is destined " to enrich thee, according to what was predicted " in thy behalf at Grenada."

"I had resolved, said I to Nunnez, to live at said I large, and enjoy myself a considerable time before I should enter into service again: but thou speakes est to me of this Sicilian count in such terms, as to induce me to alter my resolution, and even to wish I was already in his family." "Thou mayst soon be there, replied he, or I am much mistaken." We then went out together to the count, who lodged in the house of his friend Don Sancho d'Avila,

then in the country.

We found in the court a great number of pages and footmen, cloathed in a livery equally rich and gay; and in the anti-chamber feveral ushers, gentlemen, and other officers, all magnificently dressed; and they were so horribly ugly, that they looked like a company of apes in a Spanish garb. There are

figures

figures both of men and women, on which all art is

entirely thrown away.

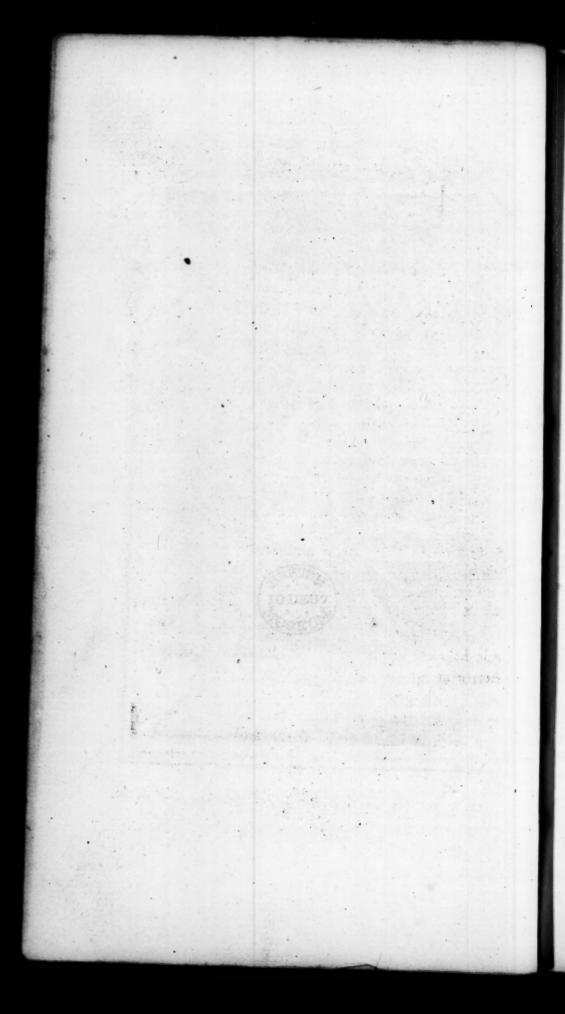
Don Fabricius having sent in his name, was immediately introduced into a room, whither I followed him; and found the count in his morning-gown, fitting on a sopha, and drinking chocolate. We saluted him with all the demonstrations of the most profound respect; and he honoured us with an inclination of the head, accompanied with a gracious smile, which immediately gained my heart. A wonderful effect, though a common one, which a favourable reception from the great, produces in our breasts! They must receive us very ill indeed, be-

fore we are difgusted at their behaviour.

Having drank his chocolate, he amused himself for some time in playing with a large baboon that fat by him, and was called Cupid, I know not why the name of that deity was bestowed on this animal, unless it was because it had all his malice; for it refembled him in nothing else. Such as it was, however, it did not fail to afford great delight to its master, who was so entertained with its diverting tricks that he hugged it incessantly in his arms. Though Nunnez, and I were not much delighted with the gambols of this beaft, we pretended to be enchanted with its performances; which so highly pleased the Sicilian, that he suspended the pleasure he enjoyed in this pastime, to speak to me as follows, " Friend, you " have it in your option to be one of my fecreta-"ries: if you approve of the place, I will give "you two hundred piftoles a year, without any " tarther recommendation than that of Don Fabri-" cius." " My lord, cried Nunnez, I am bolder than " Plato, who had not courage enough to answer for " one of his friends, whom he fent to the ty-" rant Dyonysius. I am not afraid of bring-



Fabricius introduces Gil Blas to Count Galieno



"reproaches upon myself, by answering for my

I thanked the Austrian poet with a low bow, for his obliging confidence: then, addressing myself to my patron, I assured him of my zeal and sidelity. This nobleman no sooner perceived that I relished his proposal, than he ordered his steward to be called; and having communicated something to him in a whisper, he said, "Gill Blas, I will presently in-"form you what is to be the nature of your employ-"ment. In the mean time you may follow my steward, who has received orders concerning you." I obeyed, leaving Fabricio with the count and cupid.

The steward, who was a most subtle Messineze, conducted me to his apartment, where he loaded me with civilites; and, sending for the taylor who had equipped the whole family, ordered him to make for me, with the utmost expedition, a suit of cloaths of the same magnificence as those of the principal officers. The taylor took measure of me, and retired. "As for your lodging, said the Messineze, "I know a chamber that will exactly suit you. But, said he, have you breakfasted?" When I answered in the negative, "Ah, poor youth, said he, "why did not you speak? Come, I will shew you to a place where, thank heaven, you may have any "thing you choose to ask for."

He then conducted me down to the buttery, where we found the butler, a true Neapolitan, who was as cunning as the Messenian. It might be said of him and the steward, These two make a pair. This honest butler, with five or fix of his friends, were cramming themselves with ham, cold tongue, and other relishing bits, which obliged them to drink frequent large draughts. We joined these hearty fellows, and affished them in their attacks upon the Count's most excellent wines. While this scene passed in the buttery, another such was Vol. II.

acted in the kitchen; the cook also entertained three or four tradesmen of his acquaintance, who filled their bellies with rabbit and partridge pies: even the scullions enjoyed themselves on what they could pilser; so that I thought myself in a house abandoned to pillage: yet these were but trisses, compared to what I had not seen.

## CHAP. XV.

Count Galiano appoints Gil Blas to an employment in his house.

WENT for my baggage to my new habitation; and, at my return, the count was at dinner with several noblemen and the poet Nunnez, who called for what he wanted with an easy air, and mingled in the conversation. Nay, I observed that every word he spoke, afforded pleasure to the company. What an excellent thing is genius! A man of wit can easily turn himself into all manner of shapes.

I dined with the officers, who were treated almost in the same manner as our patron; and, in the afternoon, I retired to my chamber, where I began to

reflect on my condition.

"Well, Gil Blas, said I to myself, thou art now in the service of a Sicilian count, with whose real character thou art utterly unacquainted. If we may judge by appearances, thou wilt be in this family like a sish in the water: but we are certain of nothing; and thou ought'st to distrust thy fate, the malignity of which thou hast but too frequently experienced. Besides, thou dost not know for what employment thou art retained: he has already two secretaries and a steward; what service then can he expect from thee? It looks as if he intended to make thee his mercury. All in good time! A man cannot be on a better footing

to footing with a nobleman, in order to make his " way to a good post. He who limits himself to "honourable fervices only, moves flowly, ftep, "by flep, and does not always gain his point at " last."

While I was ingroffed by these fine reflections. a lacquey came to inform me, that all the company who had dined at our house were gone, and that the count defired to speak with me. I flew instantly to his apartment, where I found him lying on his couch, ready to take his afternoon's nap with his

baboon, which was always his companion.

"Come hither, Gil Blas, said he, take a chair " and hearken to what I shall fay to you." I obeyed his orders, and he spoke to me in the following terms: "Don Fabricio has informed me, that, " among other good qualities, you possess that of " attaching yourfelf to your masters; that you are "a youth of incorruptible integrity. These two qua-" lifications determined me to take you into my "fervice; for I want an affectionate domestic who "will espouse my interest, and employ his whole "attention in husbanding my estate. I am rich, "it is true; but my yearly expence greatly ex-" ceeds my income. The reason is plain; I am of plundered by my fervants, and live in my own "house as if I was in a forest among robbers." I " fuspect my butler and steward of having a fellow " feeling with each other; and this is more than " enough to be the total ruin of me. You will " perhaps fay, if I have reason to think them dis-" honest, why don't I discharge them. But where " shall I find others made of different materials? "I will content myself with having them both ob-" ferved by a nian who shall have a right to inspect "their conduct: and you are the person whom I " have chosen for that commission; of which if you " acquit yourself properly, be assured that you 0 2

" shall not serve an ungrateful master; for I will take care to procure for you a very advantageous

" fettlement in Sicily."

He then dismissed me; and that very evening, in the presence of all his domestics, I was proclaimed superintendant of the family. This, at first, did not give the Messineze and Neapolitan any great mortification, because they looked upon me as a jolly companion, of a good composition; and concluded, that by giving me a share of the spoil, they should be permitted to go on in their usually course. But they looked very foolish the next day, when I declared to them, that I was a professed enemy to all I demanded of the butler an acmildemeanour. count of the provisions; I visited the cellar, and took an inventory of every thing he had in his charge; I mean, table-linnen and plate. I then exhorted them to be frugal of our patrons wealth, to lay out with economy; and concluded my advice, by protesting to them, that I would inform the count of every thing that I should observe amis in his house. I did not stop here; but resolved to have a fpy, who might discover if there was any finister intelligence between them. I cast my eyes on a fcullion, who being won by my promifes, affured me, that I could not have applied to a more proper person, to get intelligence of every thing that happened in the house: that the butler and steward were in a confederacy, and burnt the candle at both ends; that they daily secreted one half of the provision that was bought for the family: that the Neapolitan provided for a lady who lived opposite to the college of St. Thomas; and that the Messenian entertained another at the Sun-gate; that these two gentlemen sent all manner of provifion to their nymphs every morning: and that the cook also dispatched delicious messes to a widow of his acquaintance in the neighbourhood: and that in

consideration of his services to the other two, to whom he was entirely devoted, he disposed, as they did, of the wines in the cellar: in short, that these three domestics occasioned a most intolerable expence in the count's house. "If you doubt the "truth of my report, added the scullion, take the "trouble of going to-morrow morning about seven "o'clock to the college of St. Thomas, and you "shall see me loaded with a basket, which will pre-"fently confirm your doubts." "Thou art, then, "said I, agent to these gallant purveyors?" "I "am, replied he, employed by the butler, and one of my comrades performs that business for the steward."

I had the curiofity to repair the next morning, at the appointed hour, to the college of St. Thomas, where I did not wait long for my fpy, whom I faw coming along loaded with a huge basket filled with butcher's meat, poultry, and venison. I took an inventory of the particulars, of which I formed in my pocket book a small verbal process, which I went and shewed to my master, after having told the trencher-scraper, that he might execute his commission as usual.

The Sicilian nobleman, who was naturally paffionate, resolved in his first transport, to discharge the Neapolitan and Messenian; but after having resected more cooly, contented himself with dismissing the last, to whose office I succeeded; so that my place of superintendant was suppressed soon after its creation: and really I was not forry for it; for it was properly speaking, no other than the honourable employment of a spy; and a post which had nothing substantial in it: whereas, by being made steward, I became master of the strong-box, and that is every thing. The steward always possesses the first rank among the domestics of a great family: and there are so many little perquisites at-

tached to his administration, that he may grow rich, even though he should be an honest man.

My Neapolitan, whose budget was not yet exhausted, observing my brutal honesty, that I rose every morning to fee and keep an account of what victuals were bought, no longer secreted a part; but the rascal continued to purchase the same quantity as before. By this stratagem, increasing the profit he drew from the refuse of the table, which was his regular perquifite, he found himself in a condition to treat his damfel with dreffed victuals, at leaft, if he could not furnish her with raw provision. In short, the devil lost nothing by this reformation, and the count received no advantage in having the phœnix of stewards in his service. fuper-abundance that I then perceived at every meal, made me guess at his new contrivances, which I immediately defeated, by retrenching what was fuperfluous in every course. This I did, however, with fuch prudence, that the alteration could not be perceived; one would have imagined that there was still the same profusion: and yet, by this economy, I confiderably diminished the expence. This was what my patron required; he was willing to retrench, without appearing leis magnificent; for his avarice was subordinate to his oftentation.

There was still another abuse to be reformed: I perceived the wine ran out apace: if, for example, twelve cavaliers happened to dine with my master, they would exhaust fifty, and sometimes sixty bottles. I was astonished at such a consumption of wine, and not doubting but there must be some roguery in the case, consulted my oracle, that is, my scullion, with whom I frequently had private conferences, and who made a faithful report of every thing that was said or done in the kitchen, where he was not in the least suspected. He informed me,

that

that the waste, of which I complained, proceeded from a new league between the butler, the cook, and those lacquies who filled the wine; and who carried away all the bottles half emptied, which were afterwards shared among the confederates. I spoke to the sootmen on this subject, and threatened to turn them out of doors, if they attempted to repeat this practice: upon which they were reclaimed. My master, to whom I communicated the minutest things which I performed for his advantage, loaded me with praises, and grew fonder of me every day: and I, in order to reward the good services of the scullion, created him the cook's assistant.

The Neapolitan was enraged to find me always opposing him, and was cruelly mortified with the contradictions he underwent, whenever he presented his accounts to me; for in order to pare his nails the closer, I took the trouble of going to market, to learn the price of meat, just before he went thither; and, as he attempted to impose upon me afterwards, gave him a vigorous repulse. I was thoroughly convinced that he bestowed on me a thousand curses a-day: but the subject of his maledictions hindered me from dreading their force. I was associated how he could endure my persecutions, and remain in the service of the Sicilian nobleman. Doubtless, in spite of all my endeavours, he found his account in perseverance.

Fabricio, whom I frequently saw, and to whom I recounted all my exploits, in the capacity of a steward, was more disposed to blame than to applaud my conduct. "Heaven grant, said he, one day, that thou may'st be recompensed for all this disinterestedness; but between thee and I, I believe it would not fare the worse with thee, if thou wast not quite so rough with the butler."

"How! replied I, shall that robber charge in his bill ten pistoles for a fish that cost but four, and I pass over that article?" "Why not? replied he coldly, let him give thee the half of the super plus, according to custom. In good faith! my friend, continued he, (shaking his head) you are a mere novice, and, will probably grow grey in servitude, fince you neglect to skin the eel while it is in your hand. Believe me, fortune resembles those brisk airy coquets who despise the gallant that stands up-

I only laughed at the discourse of Nunnez, who laughed at me in return; and would have persuaded me that he had only spoken in jest, being ashamed of having given me bad counsel in vain. I continued firm in the resolution of being always faithful and zealous: I felt no inclination to be otherwise; and I dare affirm, that in the space of four months I saved to my master, by my œcono-

my, three thousand ducats at least.

## CHAP, XVI.

Of the accident which bappens to count Gallieno's baboon, which causes great affliction to that nobleman. Gil Blas falls sick; the consequence of his distemper.

A BOUT this time, the repose of the family was strangely disturbed, by an accident which will perhaps seem trisling to the reader; though it turned out a very serious matter to the servants, and especially to me; cupid the baboon which I have mentioned, that animal so beloved by our master, attempting one day to leap from one window to another, acquited himself so ill in the performance, that he fell down into the court, and dislocated his leg. The count no sooner heard of this missfortune,

than he uttered fuch piercing cries; that they were heard all over the neighbourhood; and, in the excess of his grief, attacking all his servants without exception, he had almost made a clean house. His fury, however, was limitted to cursing our negligences, and abusing us, without being very delicate in the choice of his words. He sent immediately for those surgeons in Madrid who were most expert in fractures and dislocated bones; and who, having visited the patient's leg, reduced it, and applied bandages accordingly. But though all of them assured my master there was no danger, he retained one of them in the house, to be always near the animal, till it

was perfectly cured.

I should be blameable to pass over in silence the grief and anxiety which preyed upon the heart of the Sicilian nobleman, during the whole time of the cure. Can it be believed, that he did not stir from his dear cupid from morning till night? He was always prefent when it was dreffed, and got out of bed to visit him two or three times every night. But the most disagreeable circumstance of all was, that every domestic in the family, and I in particular, were always up, that we might be in readiness to be fent wheresoever it should be thought proper, for the fervice of this monkey. In a word, we had no rest in the house, till this plaguy animal, having recovered of his fall, betook himself again to his usual caperings and tumblings. After this, can we refuse to credit the report of Suetonius, when he favs Caligula loved his horfe to fuch a degree, that he bestowed upon him a house richly furnished, with officers to serve him, and that he even designed to make him conful? My patron was no less charmed with his baboon, which he would gladly have created a corregidor, if it had been in his power.

Unluckily for me, I had furpassed all the valets Vol. II.

in demonstrations of concern, that I might, in fo doing, make my court to my mafter: I had undergone fuch fatigue in behalf of cupid, that I fell fick upon it, and was feized with such a violent fever, that I loft my fenses, and know not how I was managed for fifteen days; during which time, I was in a manner between life and death. This only I know, that my youth struggled fo successfully against the fever, and perhaps against the remedies that were administered, that, at length, I recovered my fenses. The first use I made of them, was to perceive that I was not in my own chamber; and defirous of knowing the reason, I asked it of an old woman who attended me: but she told me that I must not speak; for the physician had expressly forbid it. When we are in health, we usually laugh at the doctor; but when we are fick, we calmly fubmit to his prescriptions.

I thought proper, therefore, to be filent, how much foever I longed to converse with my nurse: I was engaged in reflections upon this subject, when two spruce beaus entered, dressed in velvet, with very fine russed linen. I imagined they were two noblemen, friends of my master, who, out of respect for him, came to see me. On this supposition, I made an effort to sit up, and shewed my respect by taking off my cap: but my nurse laid me down again, and informed me that these gentlemen were

my physician and apothecary.

The doctor coming to the bed-fide, felt my pulse, observed my countenance, and perceiving all the symptoms of an immediate cure, assumed an air of triumph, as if he had greatly contributed to it: saying, that there was nothing wanting but a purge to finish the work; after which, he might boast of having performed an extraordinary cure. Having spoke thus, he made the apothecary write a prescription, which he dictated, while he viewed himself in a glass.

of

a glass, adjusting his perriwig, and making such grimaces, that I could not avoid laughing in spite of my weakly condition. He then made me a folemn bow, and departed, much more engroffed by his own figure than by the medicines he had prescribed.

After his departure, the apothecary, who had not come hither for nothing, prepared nimfelf for doing fomething which may be eafily gueffed: whether he was afraid the old woman could not acquit herfelf with proper dexterity, or wanted to operate himself, in order to enhance the value of his ware; but with all his address, I know not how it happened, the operation was scarce performed, when I restored to the operator all that he had given me, and left his velvet fuit in a pretty pickle. He looked upon this accident as a mistortune annexed to pharmacy, and wiping himself with a towel, went away, without uttering a fyllable, refolving to make me pay the scowerer, to whom he was certainly obliged to fend his cloaths.

- He returned the next morning, more plainly dreffed, though he had no risk to run that day, in bringing the physic, which the doctor had prescribed the night before. For I not only felt myfelf' mending every moment, but had fuch an aversion, fince the preceding day, to both physicians and apothecaries, that I even curfed the univerfities where those gentlemen receive the power of flaying

men with impunity.

In this disposition I swore I would take no more medicines, and wished Hippocrates at the devil, with all his gang. The apothecary, regardless what became of his composition, provided he was paid for it, left it on the table, and retired without speaking a word. I ordered the filthy medicine to be thrown out of the window immediately, being fo much prepoffested against it, that I should have thought myself poisoned, had I swallowed it. To this stroke P 2

of disobedience I added another. I broke filence, and told my nurie, in a peremptory tone, that I abfolutely infifted upon knowing what was become of my mafter. The old woman, who was apprehensive of exciting in me a dangerous emotion, should she gratify my curiolity; or refolving, perhaps, to irritate my diftemper by her obstinacy, made no reply; but I perfifted with fo much paffion, that she at length replied, "Signior cavalier, you are now vour own mafter, Count Galiano is returned to

" Sicily."

I could not believe what I heard, though it was strictly true. That nobleman, the very second day of my diftemper, fearing I should die at his house, had the generofity to order me to be conveyed, with my little effects to a hired room, where he had abandoned me, without ceremony, to Providence and the care of a nurse. In the interim, having received an order from court, obliging him to repais into Sicily, he fet out with fuch precipitation, that I was not fo much as thought of; whether he already numbered me with the dead, or that people of quality are troubled with short memories, I will not determine.

My nurse informed me of all this, and likewise affured me, it was she who had called the physician and apothecary, that I might not perish for want of affiftance. This intelligence threw me into a profound reverie. Adieu, my advantageous settlement in Sicily! My fanguine hopes farewel! "When any great misfortune happens to you, fays a cer-"tain pope, examine yourfelf well, and you will " always perceive, that it was, in some degree, ow-"ing to yourfelf." Without reflecting upon this holy father, I cannot see how I contributed to my own mischance on this occasion.

When I found the flattering chimeras, with which I had fed my imagination, vanished, the next thing

thing that I concerned myself about was my portmanteau, which I ordered her to bring to my bedside, that I might examine it. I sighed, when I perceived it open, crying, "Ah! my dear port-"manteau, my only consolation! you have been, "I perceive, at the mercy of strangers." "No, "no, Signior Gil Blas, said the old woman, be not uneasy; nothing is stolen from you; I have protected your box, as if it had been my own honour."

On examining it I found the fuit of cloaths which I had when I came into the count's service, but I fought in vain for that which the Messenian had ordered to be made for me. Either my master had not thought proper to leave it with me, or fomebody had made free with it during my delirium, All my other baggage remained, and even a large leathern purie that contained my money, which I counted twice over, as I could not, at first, believe that there were only fifty pistoles remaining, of two hundred and fixty, that were in it before my illness. "What is the meaning of this, good woman? faid "I to the nurse, my finances are terribly diminish-" ed." " No person, except myself, has touched "them, faid the old woman, and I affure you, I " have been as frugal as possible; but sickness is "very expensive, something is continually wanting. Here, added the good mother, taking a " packet of papers out of her pocket, here is an " account of the expence, as just as the current "coin, which will shew that I have not employed a " denier improperly."

I glanced over the bill, which contained about fifteen or twenty pages. Mercy on me! what a quantity of poultry had been bought while I was out of my fenies. There was, in broths only, to the amount of twelve piftoles, at leaft. The other articles were in proportion. It cannot be conceived

how much was expended in wood, candles, water, and brooms. Nevertheless, swelled as this account was, the fum total did not exceed thirty pistoles, confequently there ought to have been a remainder of one hundred and eighty. This I represented to her; but the beldame, with an air of devotion, began to call all the faints so witness, that there were but fourscore pistoles in the purse, when the count's butler gave her the charge of my portmanteau. "What fay you, good woman? cried I, (with precipitation) " was it the butler who put my things into your of possession?" " It was he, indeed, replied she, by this token, that when he delivered them to me, he faid, Good mother, when Signior Gil Blas is defunct, fail not to treat him with a good funeral, for there is plenty of money in the portmanteau to answer the expence."

Ah, curled Neapolitan! cried I; I am no of longer at a lots to know how my money is gone: you have swept it away, to make yourself some amends for the thefts I hindered you from committing." After this apostrophe, I thanked heaven that the knave had not carried off the whole. Whatever reason I had, however, to accuse the butler of having robbed me, I could not avoid suspecting that the nurse might, possibly, have done the deed. My suspicion tell sometimes on one, and fometimes on the other; but it was still the same

thing to me. I faid nothing to the old woman: I did not even. cavil at the articles of her unconfcionable bill; for

I should have got nothing by wrangling: and every one must understand, his trade: my relentment, therefore, was contented with paying and difmiffing

her three clays after.
When the went from me, I believe the acquainted the apothecary, that she had been dismissed, and that I was well enough to decamp, without taking

my leave of him; for, in a moment after, he came to me, quite out of breath, and presented his bill, in which, under names that were utterly unknown to me, though I had been a physician, he had fet down all the pretended medicines with which he had furnished me, while I was out of my fenses. This bill might be justly said to have been written in the true spirit of an apothecary; and we therefore disputed about the payment of it. I insisted on his abating one half of the fum he demanded: he fwore he would not abate one marayedi. Confidering, however, that he had to do with a young man, who might give him the flip, by quitting Madrid immediately, he chose to be contented with what I offered, that is, three times the value of his drugs, than to run the risk of losing the whole. I gave him the money with infinite regret, and he retired fully revenged for the trifling diffrace he had fuffered on the day of the glyster.

The physician appeared almost at the same time; for those animals are always at the tail of each other. I paid him for his vifits, which had been very numerous, and fent him away very well fatisfied. But before he would leave me, in order to prove that he had earned his fees, he related all the mortal fymptoms, which he had prevented, in my diforder, a talk he performed in very learned terms, and with an agreeable air, though it was entirely above my comprehension. When I had dispatched him, I fupposed I had got rid of all the ministers of the But I was mistaken: a surgeon, whom I had never feen, entered my apartment, and having faluted me very respectfully, expressed great joy in feeing me out of danger; a deliverance, which he faid, he attributed to two copious bleedings that he had performed, and some cupping glasses, which he had the honour to apply. This was another feather to be plucked from my wing: I was obliged to pay tribute to the surgeon also. After so many evacuations, my purse became so feeble, that it resembled a lifeless corse, so little of the radical moisture remained.

I began to lose my courage, when I saw myself relapsing into a state of misery. I had, while I continued with my last masters, conceived too great affection for the conveniencies of life, and could not, as I had formerly done, look upon indigence with the eye of a cynic philosopher. I confess, however, that I was greatly in the wrong, to suffer myself to fall a prey to melancholy. After having so many times experienced, that fortune no sooner overthrew me, than she raised me up again, I ought to have considered the disagreeable situation to which I was then reduced, as another introduction to prosperity.

The End of the Seventh Book,

tares. For form starks of a forgeton, whole I having the control of the form of the control of the form of the control of the form of the control of the con

to protect the first of the first of the first of the second of the first of the fi

Line por tare a stressed planet present a control of

-on year of heal made, when heat bein very no.

the Bellin way you the his and

Special reducing lack and but a lift as Tripler with nearly the middle lack and lack with the lack and lack

# BOOK VIII.

final resolution de la production de la company de la comp

the time with the same of the

# CHAP. I.

Gil Blas contracts a good acquaintance, and obtains an employment that confoles him for count Galiano's ingratitude, The history of Don Valerio de Luna.

Was fo much furprized at not having heard of Nunnez all this time, that I concluded he must be in the country; and, as foon as I could walk, repaired to his lodgings, where I understood that he had actually gone to Andalusia, three weeks before, with the duke de Medina Sidonia. One morning, at waking, Don Melchior de la Ronda came into my head; and, remembering that I had promifed him, while I was at Grenada, to visit his nephew, if ever I should return to Madrid, I resolved to perform my promise that very day. Having got a direction to the house of Don Balthazar de Zuniga, I went thither and asked for Signior Joseph Navarro, who prefently appeared. When I faluted him, he received me politely, but coldly, though I had fignified my name. I was at a loss to reconcile this frozen reception with the character I had heard of this clerk of the kitchen; and was going away, with a resolution to save myself the trouble of a second visit, when all of a fudden, affuming an open, fmiling air, he cried, with great emotion, "Ah! Signior "Gil Blas de Santillane, I beg you will pardon the VOL. II.

"reception I have given you. My memory had betrayed my inclination: I had forgot your name, and little imagined that you was the cavalier who is mentioned in a letter which I received from Gre-

" nada, about four months ago.

"How happy am I to fee you! added he, f (throwing his arms about my neck, with tran-" fport) my uncle Melchior, whom I efteem and "honour as a father, conjures me, if I should " happen to have the honour of feeing you, to treat so you in the same manner as if you was his son, and " to employ, if there should be occasion, my " own credit, and that of my friends, in your be-" half. He has extolled the qualities of your head " and heart, in fuch terms, as would have interested " me in your favour, even if I had not been excited to it by his recommendation. I beg, therefore, that you will consider me, as a man to whom " my uncle has imparted, by letter, all his fentiments with regard to you. I offer you my friend-" ship, and I hope you will not refuse me yours."

I answered with the gratitude which was due to the polite behaviour of Joseph; and, like people of warmth and fincerity, we contracted an intimacy immediately. I did not scruple to disclose the fituation of my affairs: which he no fooner heard, than he said, " I undertake to procure a place for " you; and, in the mean time, request you will " not fail to come and dine with me every day. "You will fare better here than at your eating "house." The offer was too agreeable to be rejected by a poor creature just come out of a fit of illness, who had been used to good living. I accepted the invitation, and recruited fo well in that family, that in fifteen days, I had the face of a Bernerdine monk. Melchior's nephew feemed to make up his pack rarely; but how could it be otherwise? He had three strings to his bow: he was at the same time,

time, butler, steward and clerk of the kitchen; b sides (our friendship apart) I believe the comptroller of the house and he had a very good understanding

together.

I was perfectly recovered, when my friend Joseph, feeing me come in one day, to the hotel of Zuniga, to dine as usual, came up to me, with a smiling air, and faid, "Signior Gil Blas, I have a pretty good employment in view for you. You must know that the duke of Lerma, prime minister of the Spanish crown, in order to devote himself entirely to the administration of affairs of state, entrusts two persons with his own concerns. Don Diego de Monteser has the care of gathering his rents; and his houshold expences are managed by Don Rodrigo de Calderona. These two men, in whom he can confide, exercise their employments with absolute authority, without the least dependence on each other. Don Diego usually keeps two stewards under him to receive the cash; and, hearing this morning that he had dismissed one of them, I have been to folicit the place for you. Signior de Monteser, to whom I am known, and of whose friendship I may boast, has willingly granted it, on my recommendation of your morals and capacity. We will attend him this afternoon."

We went thither accordingly. I was very graciously received, and installed in the employment of the steward, who had been dismissed. This employment consisted in visiting the farms, keeping them in repair, and receiving the rents: In a word, I was concerned in the country estate, and every month gave in my accounts to Don Diego, who examined them with great attention. This was what I sincerely wished. Though my integrity had been so ill repaid by my last master, I was determined to continue always in the same path.

One day, hearing that a fire had happened in the castle of Lerma, and that above half of it had been reduced to ashes, I went thither immediately, to take an account of the damage; and having informed myfelf exactly, upon the fpot, of all the circumstances of the fire. I composed an ample relation of it, which Montefer shewed to the duke of Lerma. This minister, notwithstanding the affliction he was in on account of fuch a terrible accident, was ftruck with the relation, and could not help asking who was the author; Don Diego not only fatisfied him in that particular, but also spoke so highly in my favour, that his excellency remembered me fix months after, on the occasion of a story which I am going to recount, and without which, perhaps, I should never have been employed at court. It is as follows:

There lived at that time, in the street of the infantas, an old lady called Inefilla de Cantarilla, whose birth was not certainly known. Some faid she was the daughter of a lute-maker: and others that her father was a commander of the order of St. Iago. Be that as it will, she was a prodigy. Nature bestowed on her the fingular privilege of charming mankind, during the whole course of her life, which exceeded feventy-five years. She had been idolized by the noblemen of the old court, and faw herfelf adored by those of the new. Time, [which fpares, not even beauty, had exerted itself upon her's in vain; though he had withered it, he could not deprive her of the power to please: a noble air, engaging conversation, and graces that were peculiar to her, made her inspire the men with passion, even in her old age.

One of the duke of Lerma's secretaries, called Don Valerio de Luna, a cavalier of five-and-twenty, saw Inesilla, and became enamoured with her. He declared himself in the most passionate terms,

and purfued his object with all the fury that love and youth can inspire. The lady, who had her reasons for not complying with his wishes, knew not how to moderate his flame. One day, however, imagining the had found the means, the carried the young man into her closet, and pointing to a clock, which stood upon a table. "You perceive, said she, "what hour it is—on the same day and hour did I " come into the world, feventy-five years ago; and "do you really think it becomes one of my age to " be engaged in love intrigues? Summon your rea-" fon, child, and stifle those sentiments which are " fo unsuitable to us both." At this sensible advice; the cavalier, who no longer acknowledged the authority of reason, answered the lady with all the impetuolity of a man, poffesfed by the most violent emotions, " Cruel Inefilla! why have you re-" course to such frivolous remonstrances? Is it pos-" fible that they can alter you in my eyes & Do " not flatter yourfelf with fuch delufive hope: "While you are fuch as I behold you, or while my " view is fascinated by the charm, I cannot cease to " love you." "Well, replied she, since you are fo " obstinate as to perfit in the resolution of tiring me " with your addresses, my house shall be no longer " open to you. I forbid you to come near it, and " request that I may see you no more." where

After this you will perhaps believe, that Don Valerio, disconcerted at what he had heard, made an honourable retreat. On the contrary, he became still more importunate. Love produces the same effect in its votaries, as wine does in the votaries of Bacchus. The cavalier begged, sighed, and making a sudden transition from intreaties to rage, attempted to enjoy by force, what he could not obtain with honour. But the lady, courageously resisting, cried, with an air of indignation, "Hold!

" rash wretch! I will instantly bridle your impious

" ardour. Know then that you are my fon."

Don Valerio was confounded at these words, which fuspended the violence of his passion. But imagining that Inefilla spoke thus only to avoid his folicitations, he answered, "You have invented that fable " to elude my defires." " No, no, faid she, I reveal " a mystery which I should always have concealed, had not you reduced me to the necessity of of disclosing it. Six and twenty years ago, I loved " Don Pedro de Luna, your father, who was then " governor of Segovia, and you became the fruit " of our mutual paffion. He acknowledged you " for his fon, gave you a good education, and if " he had not been without other children, your e good qualities would have determined him to " leave you a fortune. On my part, I did not for-" fake you; as foon as you began to appear in the ee world, I allured you to my house, in order to in-" spire you with that polite behaviour, which is so " necessary to a gallant man, and which women on-" ly can bestow. I did more, I employed all my " interest to introduce you into the prime minister's " fervice. In short, I have done for you, as I ought to have done for a fon. After this declaer ration, pursue your own measures. If you can " purify your fentiments, and regard me only as a " mother, I do not banish you from my sight, " but will treat you with the same tenderness I have " hitherto done; but if you are incapable of that " effort, which both nature and reason demand from " you, fly this moment, and deliver me from the hor-" ror of your presence."

While Inefilla spoke in this manner, Don Valerio remained in profound silence. He seemed to recal his virtue, and endeavoured to subdue himself; but he meditated another design, and prepared a

different spectacle for his mother. Being unable to console himself for the insurmountable obstacle that opposed his wishes, he basely yielded to his despair: he drew his sword, and plunged it into his own bosom; punishing himself, like another Œdipus; with this difference, that the Theban plucked out his own eyes, out of grief for having been guilty of the crime; but the Castilian stabbed himself, because he could not be guilty of it.

The unhappy Don Valerio did not die immediately of the wound he had given himself: he had time to repent, and ask pardon of heaven, for having taken away his own life. By his death, a vacancy in the post of secretary to the duke of Lerma becoming vacant, that minister, who remembered my account of the fire, and the excellent character he had heard of me, made choice of me to succeed this young gentleman.

# CHAP. II.

Gil Blas is presented to the duke of Lerma, who receives him as one of his secretaries; sets him to work, and is satisfied with his performance.

MONTESER was the person who gave me this agreeable intelligence. "Friend Gil Blas, said he, though I feel some regret in losing you, I love you too well, not to be rejoiced at your succeeding Don Valerio. You connot fail to make a good fortune, provided you follow two pieces of advice which I intend to give you. The first is, to appear so much attached to his excellency, that he shall never doubt of your being entirely devoted to his will. And the second, to make your court to Signior Don Ro-

"Rodrigo de Calderona; for that man moulds the disposition of his master like wax. If you have the good fortune to acquire the friendship of that

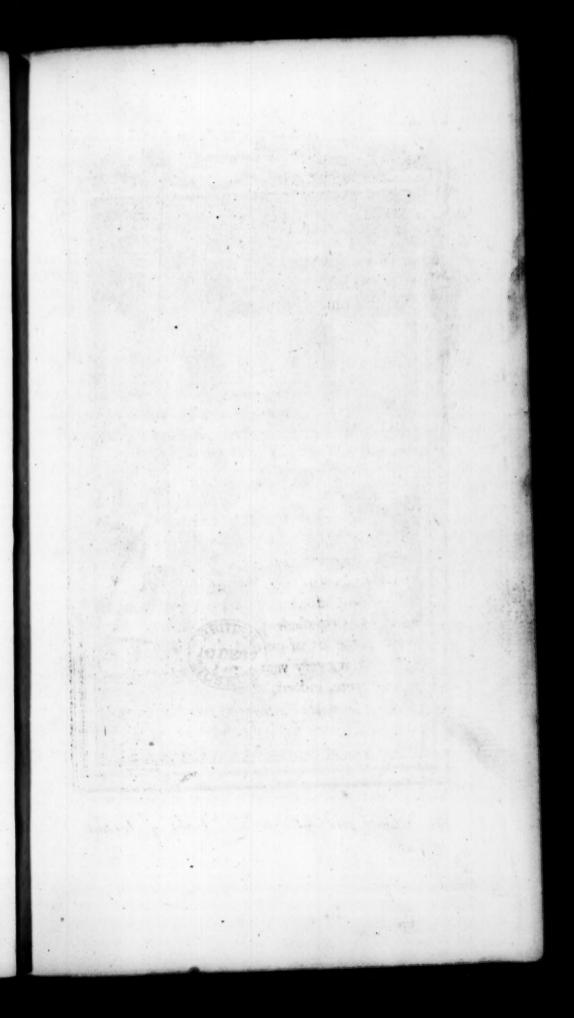
" favourite fecretary, you will make large strides in

" a very little time.

"Signior, faid I to Don Diego (after having " thanked him for his good advice) let me entreat " you to tell me Don Rodrigo's character. I have " often heard him spoken of, and represented in an " unfavourable light; but I have not much confi-"dence in the pictures which people draw of those who have employments at court; though fometimes, I believe, they do not judge amis. Pray " tell me then, what you think of Signior Caldero-" na." "You ask me a very delicate question, re-" plied the overfeer with a fatirical fmile; I would " tell any body, but you, without hesitation, that he " is a very worthy gentleman, of an unblemished " character. But I will deal more candidly with you; for I not only believe you to be a young " man of discretion, but I think it my duty to talk "openly to you of Don Rodrigo, fince I have ad-" yised you to manage him with care; otherwise I " should oblige you but by halves.

"Know then, that from a simple domestic of his "excellency, when he was only Don Francis de "Sandoval\*, this man has arrived, by degrees, at the post of his first secretary. A prouder man than him was never known; he looks upon himself as the duke of Lerma's colleague, and, he may almost be said to share with him the authority of prime-minister; since he bestows posts and governments on whom he pleases. This the

<sup>\*</sup> Francis de Roxas de Sandoval, cardinal and duke of Lerma, grandee of Spain, was chief favourite and prime minister to Philip the Third, whom he governed many years with absolute sway, but was diffraced, October 4, 1618, and died seven years after, in his retirement at Valladolid.





Gil Blas presented to the Duke of Lerma.

"public often murmur at; but that gives him very little concern: provided an affair produces him a handsome present, he bids desiance to censure. You may easily conceive, from what I have said, how you are to behave to such an imperious mortal." "Very well, said I, leave that to me. It will be very unlucky indeed, if I cannot obtain his favour. When one is acquainted with the foible of a person whom he wishes to please, he must be no conjuror if he fails of success." "Well then, replied Monteser, I will now present you to the duke of Lerma."

We repaired immediately to the house of that minister, whom we found giving audience in a great hall, where there was more company than at court. Here I faw generals and knights of Calatrava and St. Iago, foliciting for governments and viceroyalties; bishops, who not enjoying health at their own diocefes, defired to be made archbishops, only for the change of air; and some holy fathers, of the order of St. Dominic and St. Francis, who, with great humility, laid claim to the mitre. I likewise observed some half-pay officers, who acted the same part as captain Chinchilla had formerly performed; that is, fpent all they had in dancing attendance for a pension If the duke did not gratify all their defires, he, at least, received their petitions with great affability; and I observed that he answered very politely to those who spoke to him.

We had the patience to wait till he had dispatched all these supplicants; after which Don Diego said to him, "My lord, here is Gil Blas de Santil"lane, the youth whom your excellency has chosen to supply the place of Don Valerio." At these words the duke casting his eyes upon me, said, in a very obliging manner, "That I had already me"rited it, by the services I had rendered him." He afterwards took me into his closet, to discourse with

Vol. II. R me

me in private, or rather, judge of my understanding by my conversation. He defired to know who I was, and the course of life I had hitherto passed, exacting of me a fincere narration of the whole. What a laborious task was this! I could not entertain a thought of telling lies before a prime minister of Spain. On the other hand, I had so many things to relate at the expence of my vanity, that I could not refolve on a general confession. How then was I to extricate myself from this embarassiment? I took the refolution of embellishing the truth, in those parts where it would have offended in its nakedness; but he did not fail to discover it, in spite of all my endeavours. "Monfieur de Santillane, " faid he, with a fmile, (when I had finished my "flory) I fee you have been in your time a little " upon the Picaro \*." "Your excellency, faid I " with a blush, ordered me to be fincere, and I "have obeyed." "I am obliged to thee for it, re-" plied he; go, my child, thou hast acquitted thy-" felf pretty well. I am aftonished that thou wast " not undone by ill example. There are many hose nest people who would have turned villains had

" fortune put them to the fame trials.

" Friend Santillane, continued the minister, for-" get thy past life; and remember that thou art " now a fervant to the king, in whose business thou wilt be employed for the future. Follow me and " I will acquaint thee with the nature of thy office." He conducted me into a little closet adjoining to his own, where I faw, upon shelves, twenty thick volumes in folio. "Here, faid he, thou must labour. \* These volumes compose a dictionary of all the noble families in the kingdoms and principalities " of the Spanish monarchy. Every book contains, " in alphabetical order, the abridged hittory of " every gentleman: in which are related the fervices 66 which he and his ancestors have performed to the \* Picaro, a Spanish word signifyng knave.

" ftate,

to state, as well as the affairs of honour in which "they have been engaged. Mention is also made of "their fortune, their morals, and, in a word, of " all their bad qualities: fo that when they come to " folicit favours at court, I fee, with a fingle "glance, whether they deferve them or not. "I may have an exact information of all thele "things, I have pensionaries every where, who take care to get good intelligence, which they " transmit to me in writing; but as their memorials " are often diffuse, and stuffed with provincial "modes of expression, they must be render d " more concife, and the diction polished; because "the king fometimes orders these registers to be " read to him. This work requires a perspicuous " ftile, and I will immediately employ thee to make " it fuch as I have described."

He then took out of a porto folio, full of papers, a memorial, which he put into my hand; and went out of my closet, leaving me at liberty to make my first attempt. I read the memorial, which feemed not only stuffed with barbarous terms, but even filled with indecent paffion; though it had been composed by a monk in the town of Solfona. He there tore to-pieces, most unmercifully, a good Catalonian family; and God knows whether he fpoke truth or not: it looked fo much like a fcandalous libel, at first, I made some scruple of working upon it; being afraid of making myfelf an accomplice in the calumny. Nevertheless, novice as I was at court, I went on, at the hazard of his reverence's foul; and placing all the iniquity, if there was any, to his account, began to dishonour in good Castilian phrases, two or three generations of (perhaps) very honest men.

I had already finished four or five pages, when the duke, impatient to see how I performed, returned and said, "Santillane, shew me what thou hast

"done; for I am very anxious to fee it." At the fame time throwing his eyes upon my work, he read the beginning with great attention, and expressed so much fatisfaction, that I was furprized. "Prepof-" fessed as I was in thy favour, said he, I confess thou " haft surpassed my expectation: thou writest not on-" ly with all the clearness and distinction that I desi-" red, but thy ftile is also spirited and easy: thou " justifiest the choice I have made of thy pen, and confolest me for the loss of thy predecessor." He would not have finished his elogium so soon, had he not been interrupted by the arrival of his nephew, the count de Lemos, whom his excellency embraced feveral times, and received in fuch a manner, as convinced me that he loved him with a tender affection. They shut themselves up together, to talk in private of a family affair, which I shall hereafter mention: and with which the minifter, at that time, feemed to be more engroffed than with the business of his majesty.

While they were thus engaged, I heard the clock strike twelve; and, knowing that the secretaries and clerks quitted their offices at that hour, to go and dine where they thought proper, I left my performance, and went out, not with a view of going to Monteser's house, for he had already paid my appointments, and I had taken my leave of him, but to the most famous ordinary of the court-end of the town, a common eating-house would not serve me now. Remember that thou art now a servant to the king. These words which the duke had pronounced, were seeds of ambition that sprung up

continually in my foul.

### CHAP. III.

He discovers that his post is not altogether without mortifications.

His uneasiness at this piece of information, which obliges him to alter his conduct.

HAD some difficulty when I entered, to let the landord know that I was fecretary to the prime minister; and in that quality I did not know what I should order for my dinner: I was afraid of bespeaking something that might savour of parfimony, and therefore ordered him to dress what he himself thould think proper. In consequence of which he regaled me in a fumptuous manner, and I was ferved with marks of respect which gave me still more pleasure than the entertainment. When the bill was brought, I threw a piftole upon the table, leaving to the waiters one fourth of it at least; for so much remained above the reckoning. After which I strutted away with such gestures as shewed that I was mighty well pleased with my own person.

About twenty yards from hence, there was a large house, in which noblemen that were strangers, usually lodged. Here I hired an apartment, consisting of five or six rooms elegantly surnished, as if I already enjoyed two or three thousand ducats a year; and even paid the first month per advance. Afterwards, returning to business, I spent the whole afternoon in proceeding on what I had begun in the morning. There were two other secretaries in an apartment next to mine; but they only transcribed what the duke gave them to copy. I contracted an acquaintance with them that very evening, when we went out together; and, the better to obtain their friendship, carried them to my

tavern, where I ordered for supper the best dishes that were in season, with the most delicate wines.

We fat down together, and began to converse with more gaiety than wit; for, to do justice to my guests, I presently perceived that they were not indebted to their genius for the places which they possessed. They were connoisseurs indeed, in the different kinds of hand-writing; but they had not the least tincture of a university education.

To make amends for this, they perfectly understood their own little interests; and were not so much intoxicated with the honour of ferving the prime minister, but that they complained of their fituation. "We have already, faid one of them, "exercifed our employment five months at our " own expence, without touching a fingle farthing; " and, which is worfe, our appointments are not re-" gulated; nor do we know upon what footing we " are employed." "For my own part, faid the " other, I would with all my heart receive twener ty stripes, instead of appointments, to be allow-" ed the liberty of engaging myfelf elfewhere; of for I dare not retire of my own accord, nor de-"mand my dismission, after the secrets with which "I have been intrusted: I should not choose to. " visit the tower of Segovia, or the castle of Ali-" cant."

"How, faid I, do you make shift to live? I "suppose you have fortunes of your own." They faid, they had very little money; but, luckily for them, they lodged at the house of an honest widow, who gave them credit for their board, at the rate of one hundred pistoles a year from each. This language, of which I did not lose a word, dissipated, in an instant, the sumes of my pride: I concluded, that no more attention would be paid to me than to others; and consequently, I had no rea-

fon to be so much delighted with my post, which was not quite so substantial as I had imagined; and that, in short, I could not be too frugal of my cash. These resections cured me of my extravagance. I even began to repent of having invited my fellow secretaries, and wished the repast at an end; when the bill was brought, I disputed with the landlord

on every article.

My friends and I feparated at midnight; because I did not press them to stay any longer. They went home to their widow, and I to my superb appartment, which I now was angry with myself for having hired; and which I firmly resolved to leave at the end of the month. It was to no purpose for me to lie down on a good bed; my anxiety banished all repose; and I passed the night in contriving means of being paid by his majesty for my labour. I stuck, on this occasion, to Monteser's advise, and rose with a resolution of going to pay my respects to Don Rodrigo de Calderona. I was in a very proper disposition to appear before a man of his pride, because I found I had occasion for his protection.

I then repaired to the fecretary, whose lodging joined to that of the duke of Lerma, and even equalled in magnificence: by the furniture, it would have been difficult to diffinguish the master from the man. I fent in my name, as the fuccessor of Don Valerio; but notwithstanding that, I waited in the antichamber upwards of an hour. "Mr. New Secretary (faid I to myfelf at this juncture) have a little patience, if you please: I perceive you must dance attendance yourfelf, before you make other people do fo." The chamber door being at length opened, I entered, and advanced towards Don Rodrigo, who having just written a billet-doux to his charming Sirena, was puting it into Pedrillo's hands. I had never appeared before the archbishop of Grenada, the count Galliano, nor even the prime minifter, fo respectfully as I presented myself to the eyes of Signior de Calderona, whom I saluted with a bow to the very ground, entreating his protection in such submissive terms, that I cannot remember them without a blush. My meanness would have turned to my prejudice, in the opinion of one who had not so much pride: but he was pleased with my servile behaviour, and affured me obligingly enough, that he would omit no opportunity of serving me.

I thanked him with great demonstrations of zeal for his favourable fentiments of me; and, having vowed eternal attachment to him, took my leave for fear of incommoding him; and craved his forgiveness, if I had interrupted him in his important affairs. As foon as I had acted this cringing part, I went to my office, where I finished the task which had been imposed. The duke did not fail to come thither in the morning, and was no less pleased with the conclusion, than he had been with the beginning of my work; and faid: "This is extremely "well: write as well as thou canft this abridged " history in the register of Catalonia: after which, "thou thalt take another information out of the " porto folio, and alter and methodize it in the " fame manner." I had a pretty long conversation with his excellency, and was delighted with his fweetness and familiarity of behaviour. What a difference was there between him and Calderona! They were two figures strongly contrasted.

I dined that day in an eating house at a moderate expence; and resolved to go thither incognito every evening, till I should see the effect of my complainance and servility. I had money sufficient to maintain me about three months, during which time I resolved to work at a venture; proposing, as the shortest follies are the least prejudicial, to abandon the court and all its tinsel, if I should receive no

falary before the expiration of that term. This being my plan, I neglected nothing for the space of two months, to please Calderona; but he took so little notice of my endeavours, that despairing of success, I altered my conduct towards him; and exerted myself wholly in profiting by those moments of conversation which I had with the duke.

# CHAP. IV.

Gil Blas obtains the favour of the dake of Lerma, who intrusts him with an important secret.

HOUGH his grace, to use the expression, only just appeared before me, and vanished again, every day, I infenfibly rendered myfelf for agreeable to his excellency, that he faid to me one afternoon, "Hark'ye, Gil Blas, I like thy dispo-" fition and understanding, and therefore enterrain " a regard for thee. Thou art a zealous faithful " young fellow, extremely intelligent and diferent; "I therefore think I shall not misplace my confi-" dence, if I bestow it upon thee." I threw myfelf on my knees, when he uttered these words; and, after having respectfully kissed one of his hands, which he held out to raise me up, answered, "Is it of possible then, that your excellency can deign to " honour me with fo great a favour? What fecret " enemies will your goodness raise up against me! " But there is only one man whole displeature I dread, " and that is Don Rodrigo de Calderona."

"Thou hast nothing to apprehend from that quarter, replied the duke: I know Calderona; he has been attached to me from his infancy; and I may venture to say, that his sentiments are so conformable to my own, that he caresses tracks

" fo conformable to my own, that he careffes those whom I esteem, and despites those who disoblige Vol. II.

" me: instead of dreading his aversion, thou mayst, " on the contrary, rely upon his friendship." this, I could plainly discover, that Signior Don-Rodrigo was a cunning fellow, who had got poffession of his excellency's foul; and that I could not be too cautious with him. "To begin, added " the duke, with putting thee in possession of my " confidence, I will disclose to thee a design which "I have projected: for it is necessary that thou " shouldst be informed of it, to enable thee to ac-" quit thyfelf the better of the commissions in which "I intend to employ thee. I have a long time be-" held my authority in general respected, my deci-" fions implicitly followed, and commissions, em-" ployments, governments, viceroyalties, and be-" nefices disposed of according to my wishes. I " may be faid to reign in Spain; and it is impoffi-" ble to push my fortune farther: but I would se-" cure it against the storms which begin to threaten " me; and, for that purpose, I could wish to have " my nephew, the count de Lemos, for my fuc-" ceffor in the ministry."

Here the duke, observing that I was extremely furprized at what I heard, taid: "I fee your fur-" prize, Santillane; I fee your furprize-You "think it extraordinary that I should prefer my ne-" phew to my own ion, the duke d'Uzeda: but, " believe me, the latter has too limited a genius to " fucceed in my place; befides, I am his enemy, he " has found the fecret of being agreeable to the "king, who withes to make him his favourite; and " this is what I cannot bear. The favour of a fo-" vereign is like the possession of a woman whom " we adore: a piece of happiness, of which we are " so jealous, that we cannot reconcile ourselves to " share it with a rival, however connected to us by the ties of blood or friendship.

"I now disclose to thee, continued he, the very bottom of my foul I have already attempted " to ruin the duke d'Uzeda with his majesty; and, " not having been able to succeed, I have changed " my battery. My intention is, that the count de "Lemos shall infinuate himself into the good graces " of the prince of Spain. Being gentleman of " his bed-chamber, he has frequently an opportu-" nity of talking with him; besides, he does not want understanding, and I know an infallible " method for him to succeed in that enterprize. By "this stratagem, I will oppose my nephew to my " fon, and create a division between the two cou-" fins, which will oblige them both to court my " fupport, the awe of which will keep them fub-" missive to my will. This, added he, is my con-" trivance; and thy affiftance will be very fervice-" able to me: for I will always fend thee to the " count de Lemos, and thou shalt report from him " whatever he shall think necessary to impart."

After this confidence, which I confidered as ready money, I was no longer uneafy. "At length, faid I to myfelf, I am under the fpout, and a flower of gold will certainly rain upon me; for it is impossible but that the confident of a man, who, by way of excellence, is called the Great Pillar of the Spanish monarchy, should, in a short time, be loaded with riches." Full of such agreeable expectations, I saw, with an eye of indifference,

my poor purse giving up the ghost.

#### CHAP. V.

Gil Blas becomes overwhelmed with joy, bonour, and distress.

HE minister's affection for me was, in a short time, perceived; for he affected to give marks of it in public, giving me the charge of his porto folio, which he used to carry in his own hand to council. This behaviour caufing people to look upon me as a kind of favourite, excited the envy of feveral perions; and was the occasion of my receiving a great deal of court holy water. My two neighbours, the fecretaries, were not deficient in complimenting me upon my approaching greatness: they invited me to sup at their widow's, not so much in return for my entertainment, as with a view to engage me in their behalf for the future. I was welcomed every where: even the haughty Don Rodrigo altered his behaviour to me, and now called me nothing but Signior de Santillane; though, before that, he only favoured me with you, always omitting the term Signior. He loaded me with civilicies, especially when he imagined our patron might observe him: but I assure you he had not a fool to deal with; I answered all his kindness with equal politeness; and the more so, the more I deipited him in my heart; an old courtier could not have excelled me in this particular.

I also accompanied the duke to court, whither he usually went three times a day. In the morning he entered his majesty's bed-chamber as soon as he was awake; and, kneeling by the bed-side, conversed upon those things that were to be done in the day; having also dictated to his master what was to be said, he retired; and returned immediately after dinner, not to converse on state-affairs, but on entertaining

tertaining subjects, and regale the king with all the humorous and diverting adventures which happened in Madrid, and of which he always received very early information. Last of all, he visited him for the third time in the evening, when he gave such an account as he thought proper, of what he had done through the day, and, in a careless manner, asked his majesty's orders for to-morrow. While he was with the king, I remained in the anti-chamber, where I saw people of quality devoted to the idol, favour, court my conversation, and think themselves happy if I entered into discourse with them. After this how could I avoid thinking myself a man of consequence? There are a great many at court who have the same opinion of themselves, upon a

much flighter foundation.

One day, in particular, I had fine food for my vanity: the king, to whom the duke had spoken very advantageously of my stile, was desirous to see a specimen of it. His excellency, therefore, made me take up the Catalonian register, and, taking me into the presence, ordered me to read the first story which I had abridged. I was at first over-awed by the presence of the prince, but I was soon composed by that of the minister: and read my performance, which his majesty attended to with pleasure. He expressed his fatisfaction, and even recommended me to the minister's protection. This did not at all diminish the pride of my heart; and the conversation, which I had a few days after with the count de Lemos, quite filled my head with the ideas of ambition. I went to this nobleman from his uncle, and, finding him at the prince's court, presented to him a letter of credentials; in which the duke informed him that he might unbosom himself to me, as to one who was perfectly well acquainted with their defign, and chosen by him as their common messenger. The count, having read this billet, conducted me into a room, and having locked the door, spoke to me as follows: "Since " you enjoy the confidence of the duke of Lerma, "I doubt not but you deserve it; and I ought to " make no difficulty in giving you mine also. "Know then, that matters go on as we could wish. "The prince of Spain diffinguishes me from all the " noblemen, who are perfonally attached to him, " and who study to please him. I had this morning a private conversation with him, in which he " appeared chagrined at feeing himfelf, through the " king's avarice, unable to follow the dictates of his " generous disposition, or even to be lavish like a prince. On this occasion, I did not fail to lament "his fituation; and, profiting by the opportunity, " promised to bring him a thousand pistoles at his " levee the next day, as an earnest of greater fums, "which I have undertaken to furnish him with in a " very little time. He was charmed with my pro-" mile; and I am certain of obtaining his favour, " if I perform my promise. Go and relate these " circumftances to my uncle, and return in the "evening, to inform me of his fentiments of the " matter."

I parted from the count de Lemos immediately, and went back to the duke of Lerma, who, on my report, fent to Calderona for a thousand pistoles, which he gave me to carry in the evening to the the count. This I performed; saying to myself, "Egad, I now see plainly what the infallible method is, which the minister takes to succeed in his enterprize: upon my honour! he acts judiciously; and, to all appearances, this prodigality will not ruin his fortune: I can easily guess from whose coffers these pistoles are taken: it is, however, but reasonable, that the tather should maintain the son." The count de Lemos, when we parted from each other, said softly, "Farewell, our dear consident; the prince of Spain is

"a little amorous: you and I must shortly have a " conference on that subject: I foresee that I shall "have occasion for your dexterity very soon." I came home reflecting upon these words, which were not at all ambiguous, and, which rejoiced me greatly. "Excellent work indeed, faid I, I am "just on the eve of becoming Mercury to the heir " of the kingdom." I did not examine into the goodness or badness of the office; the quality of the gallant laid my virtue afleep. What glory was it for me to be appointed minister of pleasure to a. great prince! "Softly, Mr. Gil Blas, (some folks "will perhaps fay) the business was only to make " you a deputy minister. I confess it: but in " reality, the honour of both these employments is "equal, the difference lies in the profits only."

While I executed these noble commissions, advancing every day farther and farther in the good graces of the prime minister; with such enchanting hopes, how happy should I have been, if ambition had fecured me from the cravings of hunger! More than two months had elapsed since I had quitted my magnificent apartment, and hired a small chamber very moderately furnished. Though this gave me some uneasiness, yet, as I came out early in the morning, and did not go home to bed before night, I bore my fortune pretty patiently. The whole day I appeared upon my theatre, that, is, in the duke's house, and performed the part of a man of consequence: but, when I had crept up into my garret, my importance vanished, and nothing remained now but poor Gil Blas without money; and, which is still worse, without any thing that If I had not been too proud to difcould fetch it. cover my necessity to any body, I did not know a person that could affift me, except Navarro, whom I had so much neglected since I turned courtier, that I had not affurance enough to make application to his friendship. I had been obliged by degrees to fell all my cloaths, except those for which I had absolute occasion. I no longer visited the eating-house, because I had not sufficient to pay my ordinary. How then did I make shift to subsist? Every morning, a little bread and wine was brought into our offices for breakfast: this was all that the minister allowed, this was all I ate through the day: and, at night, I generally went supperless to bed.

Such was the situation of a man who shone at court, and who was more properly an object of compassion than envy. I could no longer sustain the weight of my misery; and at length determined to disclose it with all the address I was master of to the duke of Lerma, as soon as an opportunity should offer. Happily for me I found an occasion at the Escurial \*, whither the king and the prince repaired a few days after I had formed this resolution.

## CHAP. VI.

How Gil Blas informs the duke of Lerma of his necessity, and how the minister behaved on the occasion.

HILE the king was at the Escurial he defrayed the expence of every body; so that there I did not feel where the shoe pinched: I lay in a wardrobe, just by the bed chamber of the duke; who, one morning, rising as usual at daylight, ordered me to take some papers and a stand-

Escurial, a royali palace about six leagues from Madrid, built by Philip the Second king of Spain; who expended no less than 5,270,000 ducats in finishing and adorning this magnificent work. Here too is a chapel in which are the tombs of all the Spanish monarchs, from Charles V. to the present time. Mr. Thompson, a Yorkshire gentleman, has published an elegant description of the Escurial, printed in royal quarto.

th, and follow him into the palace garden. We went and fat down under a tuft of trees, where I put myself, by his order, into the attitude of a man writing upon the crown of his hat; while he held in his hand a paper, which he pretended to read: fo that, at a distance, we seemed busy in very serious affairs, though, during the whole time, our con-

versation was very trifling.

Vor. II.

For upwards of an hour, I had diverted his excellency with all the fallies that my sprightly fancy could afford, when two magpies perching on the trees under which we sat, began to chatter in such a noisy manner, as to attract our attention. These birds, said the duke, seem to scold one another: I should be very glad to know the cause of their quarrel." "My lord, said I, your curiosity recalls to "my memory an Indian sable, which I have read in "Pilpay, or some other fabulous author." The minister desired to hear it, and I related it as follows.

"In antient days a good monarch reigned in Per-" fia, whose genius not being sufficiently extensive "to govern his kingdom of himfelf, he left that " care to his grand vifir Atalmuc, a man of fupe-" rior capacity, who wifely supported the weight of " that vast monarchy, and maintained it in prc-" found peace. He had even the art of making the " royal authority not only feared but loved; and " the fubjects enjoyed an affectionate father in a " vifir, who we faithful to his prince. Atalmuc had, " among his fecretaries, a young Cachemirian called "Zeangir, whom he efteemed more than all the "others. He took pleafure in his conversation, car-" ried him in his company to the chace, and even dif-" closed to him his most fecretth oughts. One day, " as they were hunting together in a wood, the vi-" fir feeing two ravens croaking on a tree, faid to " his fecretary, "I wish I knew what these birds " are talking of in their language," "Signior, re"plied the Cachemirian, your wish may be accom plished." "How can that be?" said Atalmuc "A cabalistical dervise, said Zeangir, taught me the language of birds. If you will give me leave,

"I will liften to these, and repeat to you verbatim

"every thing that I shall hear."

"The vifir confented; and the Cachemirian apor proaching the ravens, feemed to lend an attentive " ear to their conversation: after which, returning " to his mafter, " Signior, faid he, would you be-" lieve it? we are the subject of their conversation." "Impossible! cried the Persian minister; what can "they fay of us?" "One of them (replied the fe-" cretary) faid, Behold the grand vifir Atalmuc in " person, that tutelary eagle, who covers Persia like a neft with his wings, and inceffantly watches for "its preservation. As a relaxation from his pain-" ful toils, he hunts in this wood with his faithful " Zeangir. How happy must that secretary be in " ferving a mafter who has fo much affection for "him!" " Softly, replied the other raven, foftly. " do not too much extol the happiness of that Ca-" chemirian: Atalmuc, indeed, converses familiar-" ly with him, honours him with his confidence, "and doubtless means to give him a considerable " post: but, before that happens, Zeangir will be " ftarved to death. That poor devil lodges in a " fmall paltry room, where he is in want of the " common necessaries of life. In a word, he lives "in a very miserable manner, though nobody at court perceives it. The grand visir never thinks of enquiring into his circumstances; but, fatis-" fied with entertaining favourable fentiments in is his behaif, leaves him, in the mean time, a prey " to poverty and diffress."

Here I ceased speaking, in order to observe the duke, who asked me with a smile, what impression the apologue made on the mind of Atalmuc, and if

the grand visir was not offended at the presumption of his secretary. "No, my lord, said I, greatly "confused at his question, the sable says, that, on the contrary, he loaded him with favours." That was fortunate, replied the duke, with a serious air; some ministers would not like to resceive such lessons. But, added he, (breaking off the discourse, and getting up) I believe the king "will shortly be awake, and my duty obliges me to be near him." He then walked hastily towards the palace, without speaking another word, and greatly displeased, as I imagined, with the Indian sable.

I followed him to the very door of his majesty's bed chamber; after which, I went and placed the papers where I had taken them, and then entered the closet where our two copying secretaries were at work; for they also were with us. "What is the "matter with you, signior de Santillané? (said they, "as soon as they saw me) you seem greatly disturbed! Has any disagreeable accident happen-

" ed to you?"

I was too much affected with the ill fuccess of my apologue to conceal my grief: I repeated to them what I had faid to the duke; and they expressed their fympathy in the sharp affliction with which I was feized. "You have great reason to be uneasy, said. " one of them; I wish you may receive better treat-" ment than the fecretary of cardinal Spinola, who, " diffatisfied with having received nothing for fifteen "months in which he was employed by his emi-" nence, took the liberty, one day, of reprefenting " his necessity, and craving some money for his sub-" fistence." " It is but just, said the minister, that " you should be paid. Here, added he, giving him " an order for a thousand ducats, go and receive that " fum from the royal treasury; but remember, at "the same time, that I have no further occasion for T 2 " your

" your fervices." "The secretary would have conc' foled himself for his dismission, had he touched " his thousand ducats, and been permitted to seek " for business elsewhere; but, just as he went out of the cardinal's house, he was arrested by an al-" guazil, and conducted to the tower of Segovia,

"where he has long been a prisoner."

This touch of history encreased my fear; I believed myfelf undone; and becoming inconfolable, began to reproach my own impatience, as if I had not "Alas! faid I, why did I rifk juffered enough. " that unlucky fable which has displeased the mi-" nifter? perhaps, he was just on the point of extri-" cating me out of my miserable fituation—nay, perhaps I was on the eve of making one of those " fudden fortunes which aftonish mankind. What " riches! what honours have I loft by my own folly! " I should have considered, that great men do not " chuse to be anticipated, but desire that the least er gratifications they are obliged to give, should be " received as their own free grace and favour. It " would have been better for me, to have continued " my flender regimen, without complaining to the "duke, and even to fuffer myfelf to die of hunger, " by which means the blame would have lain intire-" ly on his fide."

If I had even preferved some rays of hope, my mafter, whom I faw in the afternoon, would have entirely banished them; he was very serious with me, contrary to custom, and hardly spoke at all: a circumstance which threw me into great disorder for the remainder of the day; neither did t pals the night in more tranquillity, my forrow for feeing all my agreeable illusions vanish, and the cread of increafing the number of state prisoners, made me groan

Take fame fine thee I have no

and lament my condition till the morning.

The next day was the crisis of my fate. The duke ordered me to be called in the morning, and I entered his chamber, trembling like a criminal going to receive sentence. "Santillane, said he, (shewing a paper which he held in his hand) take this order."—I quaked at the word order, saying to myself, "O heaven! behold cardinal Spinola! the carriage is ready for Segovia."—The terror which seized me, was so great that I interrupted the minister, and throwing myself at his feet, "My lord, said I, (all bathed in tears) I most humbly entreat that your excellency will pardon my presumption: it was necessity alone that compelled me to disclose "my situation."

The duke, who could not help laughing at my uneasines, answered, "Be comforted, Gil-Blas, and "hearken to what I shall say to you.---- although "the discovering thy necessities, was a reproach to me, for not having prevented them, I am not disobliged, my friend; I am rather angry with my- felf for having omitted to ask thee how thou livest. But, to begin with making amends for this inattention, I give thee this order for sisteen hundred ducats, which will be paid upon sight, out of the royal treasury. This is not all; I promise thee the fame sum annually, and besides, when people of wealth and generosity solicit thy interest, I do not

" forbid thee to speak in their behalf."

In the extacy occasioned by these words, I kissed the feet of the minister, who, having commanded me to rise, continued to converse with me in a familiar manner. I attempted to recall my gaiety, but I could not make such a sudden transition from grief to joy. I was as much confounded as a wretch, who receives information of his pardon, in the very minute when he expected his execution. My master ascribed all this agitation, to the fear of having incurred his displeasure, though the dread of

perpetual imprisonment had an equal share in my discomposure. He confessed, that he had affected coolness towards me, to see if I should be afflicted at the change; that from this circumstance, he was convinced of my sincere attachment to his person, for which he esteemed me the more.

#### C H A P. VII.

The good use which Gil Blas makes of his fifteen hundred ducats a the first affair in which he intermeddled, and the profit accruing from it,

THE king, as if he had intended to gratify my impatience, returned to Madrid the very next day; upon which I flew instantly to the royal treasury, where I immediatly received the sum mentioned in my order. I now liftened to nothing but my vanity and ambition; I abandoned my miferable room to those secretaries who remain ignorant of the language of birds, and once more hired my elegant apartment, which was luckily untenanted. I fent for a celebrated taylor, who worked for almost all the beaus; he took my measure and carried me to a shop, where he took off five ells of cloth, which he faid was barely fufficient to make a fuit for me. Five ells for a fuit in the Spanish taste! good heaven! - but let us spare our censure. Taylors of reputation always use more cloth than others. I then bought fome linen, which I greatly wanted, filk stockings, and a beaver laced with point d'espagne. I then thought it would not look well for me to be without a fervant, and defired Vincent Forero, my landlord, to accommodate me with one of his own recommendation. Most of the strangers who lodged with him, on their arrival at Madrid, engaged Spanish valets into their fervice,

vice, by which means, his house was the rendezvous of all the lacqueys out of place. The first that prefented himself, was a young fellow of such a mild, devout appearance, that I did not approve of him; he too much resembled Ambrose de Lamela. "I do not want, faid I to Forero, a valet " of fuch a religious deportment; I have been al-" ready over-reached by fuch another." Scarce had I dismissed this lacquey, when another came in, of a very sprightly appearance, as impudent as a court page, with fomething roguish in his countenance. Pleased with his looks, I put some questions to him, which he answered with spirit. I observed that he was of an intriguing disposition, and, looking upon him as a subject suitable to my purpose, engaged him immediately. I had no cause to repent of my choice; nay, I foon perceived that I had made an admirable acquisition. As the duke had permitted me to speak to him, in favour of those whom I should be glad to serve, I was resolved not to neglect this permission; I had occasion for a jackall to discover the game; that is, an industrious pleasant fellow, proper to find out, and allure those who had favours to ask of the prime minister. This office was indeed the master-piece of Scipio (fuch was my lacquey's name) who had been in the fervice of Donna Anna de Guevara, nurse to the prince of Spain, where he had effectually exercised that talent.

As foon as he understood my credit, and that I should be glad to use it to the best advantage, he proceeded to business, and that very day said to me, "Signior, I have made a pretty good discovery; a young gentleman of Grenada, named Don Roger de Rada, is come to Madrid on an affair of honour, which obliges him to solicit the duke of Lerma's protection, and he is willing to pay a handsome consideration for the favour he shall obtain;

" obtain; I have already spoke with him, and " found him defirous of applying to Don Rodrigo " de Calderona, whose power he had heard greatly extolled; but I have changed his intention, by af-" furing him that Calderona fells his good offices at " an extravagant rate; and that you are contented " with a moderate gratification for yours; nay, that " you would even employ them gratis, were you " in a lituation that permitted you to follow your se generous and difinterested inclination; in short, "I spoke to him in such a manner, that you will " fee the gentleman at your levee to morrow morn-"ing." "How! faid I, Mr. Scipio, you have al-" ready done a great deal of business. I perceive "that you are no novice in matters of intrigue; " and am furprifed that you have not already made " your fortune." " That ought not to surprise you, " replied he; I love to make money circulate, and " never hoard what I get."

Don Roger de Rada actually came to my lodgings, and I received him with a kind of haughty politeness. "Signior Cavalier, said I, before I "engage to serve you, I must be made acquainted with the affair of honour, that brings you to "court; for it may be of such a nature, that I dare not speak to the prime minister in your behalf; be pleased, therefore, to make a faithful report of it, and be affured that I will enter warmly into your interests, provided a man of honour may elpouse them." "With all my heart, replied the young Grenadine, I will faithfully relate to you my story." He then acquainted me with it, in

for printing as of the medical an a thin ... "

the following terms.

### CHAP. VIII.

The history of Don Roger de Rada.

Don Anastasio de Rada, a gentleman of Grenada, lived happily in the town of Antequera, with Donna Estephania his wife, who, with unblemished virtue, possessed also a gentle disposition, and singular beauty. She had a tender affection for her husband, who was also distractedly fond of her, and being naturally addicted to jealously, though he had not the least cause to suspect her sidelity, was not entirely void of suspicion. He was afraid that some secret enemy of his repose had made attempts upon his honour; he distrusted all his friends, except Don Huberto de Hordales, who had free access to his house, in the character of Estephania's cousin, and who was indeed the only man he ought to have suspected.

Don Huberto actually became enamoured with his kinfwoman, and had the prefumption to declare his passion, without regard to the ties of blood, or the particular friendship subsisting between him and Anastasio. The lady, being a woman of discretion, instead of making a discovery which might have been attended with disagreeable consequences, reprimanded her relation with gentleness, represented to him how much he was to blame, in attempting to seduce her and dishonour her husband; and feriously assured him that he must not statter himself with the hopes of success.

This moderation ferved only to inflame the cavallier the more, and imagining that he must proceed to extremities with a woman of her character, he began to behave very disrespectfully to her, and one day had the audacity to press her to gratify his Vol. II.

wishes. She repulsed him with an air of severity, and threatened to make Don Anastasio punish his rashness. The gallant, terrified at this menace, promised to make no farther mention of his passion, and on the faith of that promise, Estephania par-

doned what had past.

Don Huberto, who was naturally a man of a base disposition, could not behold his love so ill repaid, without conceiving a defire of being revenged. He knew the jealous temper of Don Anastasio to be susceptible of any impression; and he required no more to form the blackeft defign that ever entered into the heart of a villain. One evening, while he and this credulous husband were walking together, he faid to him with a melancholy air, "My " dear friend, I can no longer exist without reveal-" ing to you a fecret, which I would have kept for " ever from your knowledge, were not your honour dearer to you than your repose; but your deli-" cacy and mine, in point of injuries, will not per-" mit me to conceal what passes at your house; pre-" pare, therefore, to hear a piece of intelligence "which will give you as much forrow as furprize, " for it will affect you in the tenderest part."

"I understand you, replied Don Anastasio, (al-"ready discomposed) your cousin is unfaithful."

"I disclaim her for my cousin, replied Hordales, (with an air of indignation) I renounce her, for

" fhe is unworthy of fuch a husband." " It is too much to keep me in this uncertainty, cried Don

"Anastasio; speak: what has Estephania done?"
She has betrayed you, answered Huberto, you

" have a rival, whom she entertains in private: but

" by the favour of a dark night, concealed his per-

" fon from those who were witnesses of his retreat.

"All that I know is, that you are deceived: that I am convinced of. The concern which I ought

" to have in this affair, but too certainly verifies my " report. As I declare myself against Estephania, " you may imagine that I must be well convinced

" of her infidelity.

"It is in vain, added he, (observing that his dis-" course had the desired effect) it is in vain to men-"tion more. I perceive that you do not merit the "ingratitude with which your affection is repaid; " and that you meditate just vengeance on the guil-"ty. I will not oppose your intention. Never " examine who the victim is that you intend to " strike: but shew to the whole city, that there is "nothing which you cannot facrifice to your ho-" nour."

The traitor thus animated a too credulous husband against an innocent wife, and represented in fuch glaring colours, the infamy he would be exposed to if he should leave the injury unpunished, that he grew frantic with revenge. Don Anastasio having loft his reason seemed actuated by the furies, and went home with a resolution to stab his unhappy wife, who was at that instant retiring to bed. He restrained himself at first, and waited till the fervants were withdrawn: then, unawed by the fear of heaven's wrath, by the dishonour he was going to reflect upon his family, and even by the natural pity which he ought to have conceived for an infant, which his wife had already carried fix months in her womb, he approached the victim, faying in a furious tone, "Wretch, thou must die! thou hast but " a moment to live, and that my generofity allows "thee that thou may ft pray to heaven, to pardon the " outrage thou hast committed against me: for I " would not have thee lofe thy foul, as thou haft " loft thy honour." He instantly unsheathed his poniard. His actions and his words terrified Estephania, who falling at his feet, and clasping her hands, said to him in the utmost astonishment,

U 2

"What is the matter, Signior! what cause of uneasiness have I been so unhappy as to give you?
"Why would you take away my life? If you
sufficient me or insidelity, indeed you are mistaken."

"No, no! the jealous husband hastily replied; "I am but too well convinced of your infidelity. Those who informed me are worthy to be belie-" ved. Don Huberto .- " Ah, Signior! faid she, " (interrupting him with precipitation) you have " reason to distrust Don Huberto. He is less your " friend than you imagine : if he has faid any thing to the prejudice of my virtue, believe him not.' " Peace, infamous woman! replied Don Anasta-" fio; by endeavouring to prejudice me against " Hordales, instead of diffipating, you justify my of fuspicions. You endeavour to render that rela-"tion suspected, because he is informed of your " misconduct; you want to invalidate his testimo-" ny; but that artifice is vain, and adds to my de-" fire of punishing your guilt." " My dear husband! " refumed the innocent Estephania, (weeping bitter-" ly) distrust your own unbounded rage: if you " follow its emotions, you will commit an action, for which you will be unable to atone, when once " you are convinced of your injustice. In the name " of Heaven, abate your transports: at least, allow " yourfelf time to clear up your fuspicions, and do "justice to a wife who has nothing to reproach " herself with."

Any other than Anastasio would have been affected with these words, and still more with the affliction of her who pronounced them; but the barbarian! so far from being melted at her distress, once more bade the lady recommend herself to offended heaven; and even listed up his arm to strike. Hold, inhuman wretch; cried she, if thy affection for me is entirely extinguished; if the marks

" of tenderness which I have lavished upon thee, are effaced from thy remembrance; if my tears cannot divert thee from thy execrable design; at least, have some regard to thy own blood. Arm not thy frantic hand against an innocent, who has not feen the light: thou canst not be its executioner, without offending heaven and earth. As for me, I pardon thee my death: but be assured the blood of the infant will cry aloud for vengeance upon fuch a horrid deed."

Though Don Anastasio was resolved to pay no attention to what Estephania might say, he could not avoid being moved by these dreadful images, which her last words presented to him. Therefore, as if he had been as a fraid that his emotion would betray his resentment, he hastened to take advantage of the fury that remained in his heart, plunged his poniard into his wife's right side, quitted his house

immediately, and fled from Antequera.

The unfortunate lady was so affected with the blow which she had received, that she lay some minutes on the floor, without any figns of life: afterwards, recovering her spirits, she uttered such lamentations, as brought an old maid-fervant into the room. The good woman feeing her mistress in fuch a piteous condition, alarmed the rest of the domestics, and even the neighbours with her cries. The chamber was foon filled with people; furgeons were called; they examined the wound, and had hopes of her recovery. They were not mistaken in their conjecture; for, in a short time, they cured Estephania, who was happily delivered three months after this cruel adventure, of a fon whom you now I am the fruit of that melancholy pregbehold. nancy.

Though scandal seldom spares a woman's virtue, it respected that of my mother; and this bloody scene was generally looked upon as the groundless

transport of a jealous husband. My father, it is true, was known to be a violent man, very apt to be offended without sufficient cause. Hordales concluded, that his kinfwoman fuspected him of having diffurbed the mind of Don Anastasio with false stories; and fatisfied with being, at least, half revenged, left off vifiting her. Not to tire you, Sir, I will not enlarge upon the particulars of my education; but only observe, that my mother's principal care was to have me taught to fence; and I have endeavoured to become accomplished in that exercise, in the most celebrated schools of Grenada and Seville. She waited, with impatience, till I was old enough to measure my sword with that of Don Huberto, before the informed me of the reason the had to complain of him: but when I entered my eighteenth year, she imparted to me the whole story; not without thedding tears in abundance, and appearing affected with the most extreme anguish. What impression must a mother, in that condition, make on a fon, who neither wanted courage, nor fentiment? I went immediately and challenged Hordales to a private place, where, after a pretty obstinate combat, I ran him through the body, in three places, and he fell upon the earth.

Don Huberto perceiving himself mortally wounded, fixed his last looks upon me, and said he received the death I had given him, as a just punishment for the crime he had committed against the honour of my mother. He confessed that he had resolved upon her destruction, to be revenged of her scorn; and expired, asking pardon of heaven, Don Anastasio, Estephania, and me. I did not choose to return in order to inform my mother of what had happened, I left that to same; and passing the mountains, repaired to Malaga, where I embarked with the captain of a privateer, whose sails ware hoisted to go on a cruize. He thought I did not appear like one who

who wanted courage, and gladly confented that I

should join his company.

We were not long before we found an opportunity of fignalizing ourselves. Near the island of Albouran\*, we met a corfair of Mellila, in her return to the coast of Africa, with a Spanish ship richly laden, which she had taken off Carthagena+. We valiantly attacked the African, and made ourselves masters of both ships, wherein we found eighty christians, whom they were carrying as flaves to Barbary. Then, taking advantage of a favourable wind that fprung up for the coast of Grenada, we soon arrived at Punta de Helena.

When we were asking the slaves, whom we had delivered, the places of their nativity, I put that question to a man of good appearance, who seemed to be about fifty years of age. He answered, with a figh, that he came from Antequera. I felt a ftrange emotion at what he faid, whithout knowing the reason; and he perceiving it also, was remarkably disturbed. "I am, said I, your townsman: may "I ask the name of your family?" "Alas, replied " he, you renew my grief, by defiring me to gra-" tify your curiofity. Eighteen years ago I quitted " Antequera, where I cannot be remembered with-"out horror: you yourself may, perhaps, have " heard of me but too often: my name is Don Anaf-"tafio de Rada." "Just heaven! (cried I) can I " believe my fenses? What! is this Don Anastasio. " my father, whom I behold !" " What fay you, \* Albouran, an island in the Mediterranean, on the coast of the kingdom of Fez. Mellila is a small city in the same part of

Barbary.

+ Carthagena, an ancient city, in the kingdom of Murcia, on the coast of the Mediterranean sea. It was built by a colony of the Carthaginians, and taken by Scipio, 210 years before the birth of Christ. Here Scipio gave that admirable proof of his moderation, which hath been transmitted to posterity, in the flory of the beautiful captive whom he so generously restored to her lover,

"young man? cried he, (looking at me with fur"prize) is it possible that you are the unhappy in"fant, which was unborn, when I facrificed your
"mother to my fury?" "Yes, father, replied I,
"I am he, whom the virtuous Estephania brought
into the world, three months after that fatal night,
on which you left her weltering in her blood."

Before I had finished these words, Don Anastasio fellupon my neck, clasped me in his arms, and for a long space of time we did nothing but mingle our fighs and tears. After having yielded to those tender emotions, which fuch a meeting could not fail to raife, my father lifted up his eyes, andthanked heaven for having preserved the life of Estephania. But the next moment, as if he had been afraid of giving thanks unfeafonably, he afked in what manner the innocence of his wife had been proved? "Signior, faid I, none but yourfelf has ever "doubted it : her conduct has ever been irreproach-" able. I will disabuse you : know then, that you " was imposed upon by Don Huberto." I then recounted the whole of his perfidy, the vengeance I had taken, and his confession at his death. My father was less pleased with the recovery of his fredom, than with the news I related to him. In the excess of his joy, he began to embrace me again with tenderness and transport; and could not help expressing his fatisfaction with regard to my conduct. "Come, my fon, faid he, let us haften to Anteque-. ra. I burn with impatience, to throw myself at " the feet of a wife whom I have treated fo unwor-"thily. Since you have convinced me of my own " injustice, remorfe has rent my heart."

I was too anxious to bring together persons who were so dear to me, to retard the happy moment: I quitted the privateer, and with my share of the prize we had taken, purchased two mules at Adrea, my father being unwilling to expose himself

again to the dangers of the fea. He had fufficient leifure on the road, to relate his adventures, which I hear d with as much attention as the prince of Ithaca liftened to those of the king his father. In short, after having travelled several days, we came to the foot of a mountain, in the neighbourhood of Antequera, where we halted; and intending to go home privately, we did not enter the town till midnight.

I leave you to guels at the surprize of my mother, at the return of a husband, whom she never expected to behold again; and the miraculous manner, if 1 may be allowed the expression in which he was reflored, became another object of aftonishment. He asked forgiveness for his barbarity, with such genuine marks of repentance, that she could not avoid being affected with them; and inftead of regarding him as an affaffin, confidered him as a man to whom heaven had fubjected her will; so facred is the name of husband to a virtuous woman!

Estephania had been so uneasy on my account, that the was overjoyed at my return. But her pleafure was not without allay: the fifter of Hordales had commenced a criminal process against the murderer of her brother, and cauted me to be fo diligently fearched for, that my mother knowing how infecure I was at home, fuffered great uneafinefs, which obliged me to let out for court that very night, where I come, Signior, to folicit my pardon, which I hope to obtain, fince you intend to speak to the prime minister in my behalf, and to support me with your whole interest.

The valiant fon of Don Anastasio here finished his narration; whereupon I faid to him; with an air of importance: " Enough, Signior Don Roger, " the case seems pardonable: I undertake to com-" municate your affair to his excellency, and I will " venture to promise you his protection." The VOL. II. Grenadine Grenadine, upon this affurance, talked of millions of thanks, which would only have entered at one ear and gone out at the other, had he not affured me, that whatever fervices I should render him. would be close followed by his acknowledgment. As foon as he touched upon that string, I put myfelf in motion, and that very day related his story to the duke, who, having permitted me to introduce the cavalier, faid to him, "Don Roger, I " am acquainted with the affair which brought you " to court; Santillane has told me every circum-" stance; make yourself easy; you have done no-"thing that is not excusable; and to those gentle-" men who revenge their injured honour, his majef-"ty loves particularly to shew favour. For the sake " of form, you must be committed to prison; but " be affured, you shall not continue in it long. "Your friend Santillane will manage the rest, and " foon procure your enlargement."

Don Roger made a profound bow to the minister, on whose word he surrendered himself. His pardon, by my endeavours, was expedited in a very short time; for, in less than ten days, I sent this new Telemachus home to his Ulysses and Penelope; but had he been without a protector, he would not, perhaps, have got off for a whole year's imprisonment. I touched no more than an hundred pistoles for my good offices: so that it was no extraordinary catch. But I was not yet a Calderona, to de-

pife small matters.

# CHAP. IX.

By what means Gil Blas makes a confiderable fortune in a very short time, and what airs of consequence be assumes.

HIS affair quickened my appetite; and ten pistoles, which I gave to Scipio, for his right of brokerage, encouraged him to go to work again. I have already enlarged upon his talents in this way: he might have been justly entitled the great Scipio. The fecond customer he brought was a printer, who, in fpite of common fense, had enriched himself by books of knight-errantry. This honest printer had pirated a work belonging to another of his profession, and his edition was seized. For three hundred ducats he obtained, through my means, a replevy, and escaped a considerable fine. Though the minister, in reality, had no business with this affair, his excellency, at my request, was so good as to interpose his authority. After the printer, a merchant passed through my hands, on the following occasion. A Portuguese ship had been taken by a Barbary corfair, and afterwards retaken by a privateer of Cadiz. Two thirds of the cargo belonged to a merchant of Lifbon, who having claimed it in vain, came to court in quest of a patron, who had fufficient interest to cause restitution to be made. I appeared in his behalf, and he got possession of his effects, in confideration of a present which he made me, of four hundred piftoles, for my trouble.

Methinks I hear the reader cry in this place, Bravo Monsieur de Santillane, put hay into your boots; you are in an excellent road, push your fortune—Oh! that I will, I warrant you—I see, if I am not mistaken, my valet coming with a new prize, X 2 which

which he has grappled—Right: it is Scipio—let us he ar him. "Signior, said he, permit me to introduce this celebrated operator to you. He wants a patent to sell his medicines, exclusive of all others, for the space of ten years, in all the cities under the dominion of Spain; that is, all persons of his profession shall be prohibited from settling in the place or places where he resides; and he is willing to pay as an acknowledgment, two hundred pistoles to any person who will procure him such a patent." I said to the empiric, assuming the patron, "Well, friend, your business shall be done." And really in a very few days, I dispatched him with patents, giving him an exclusive right to cheat the people, through all the kingdoms of Spain.

Though my wealth increased, I had so easily obtained of his excellency the four favours I had asked, that I never hesitated in requesting a fifth; which was the government of the city of Vera, on the confines of Grenada, for a knight of Calatrava\*, who promised to make me a present of a thousand pistoles for the place. The minister smiled to see me so very hot after the game: "Upon my honour, "Gil Blas, said he, you go on at a fine rate: you "must be furiously inclined to oblige your neighture. Hark'ye, I shall not stand upon trisles with you: but when you ask for governments, and other considerable favours, you must, if you please, be contented with half of the profit, and be accountable to me for the other. You cannot

" imagine

Calatrava, a military order of knighthood in Spain: instituted in 1158, during the reign of Sancho the Third, king of Castile. This society formerly signalized its zeal and courage, in many battles against the Insidels, and is still possessed of sifty-six commanderies, and sixteen priories. The habit of the order is a large white mantle, with a red cross on the left side, powdered with slowers de luce. The knights make a vow of poverty, obedience, and conjugal sidelity: and swear to maintain the immaculate conception of the blessed virgin.

"imagine, added he, what expences I am obliged to be at, or how many resources I must have to support the dignity of my post: for notwith-support the disinterested appearance I assume, I contest I am not imprudent enough to injure my own private fortune. Take your measures

" accordingly."

My mafter by these words, banishing all fear of being importunate, or rather encouraging me to return frequently to the charge, I became more greedy of riches than ever; and would have willingly advertised, that all those who wanted favours at court, should apply to me. I went upon one course, Scipio upon another, in fearch of people whom we might ferve for money. My knight of Calatrava obtained his government of Vera, for his thousand pittoles, and I foon obtained another at the fame price, for a knight of St. Jago \*. I was not fatisfied with making governors only, I conferred orders of knighthood, and converted fome good plebeians into indifferent gentlemen, by virtue of excellent I was also willing that the clergy letters patent. should experience my benevolence: I bestowed small benefices, canonships, and some ecclesiastical dignities. As for the bishoprics, and archbishoprics, they were all in the disposal of Don Rodrigo de Calderona, who likewise appointed magistrates, commanders, and viceroys. A certain proof that the principal places were no better filled than the fmall ones; for those whom we chose to occupy the posts, of which we made fuch an honourable traffic, were not always the best qualified, or the most regular. We were not ignorant that the wits of Madrid made

<sup>\*</sup> St. Jago, or St. James, is the highest order of knighthood in Spain, instituted in the twelfth century. They take an oath to defend the pilgrims that visit the tomb of St. James, at Compostella, from the insults of the Moers.

themselves merry at our expence; but we resembled those misers, who console themselves for the public

fcorn, with a fight of their gold.

It was not without reason that Isocrates called intemperance and folly the inseparable companions of wealth. When I saw myself master of thirtythousand ducats, and in a fituation to get, perhaps, ten times that fum, I thought I must then make a figure worthy of the prime-minister's confident. I hired a whole house, which I furnished genteely, I bought the coach of a notary, who had fet it up through oftentation, and now wanted to part with it, by the advice of his baker. I engaged a coachman; and as it is but just to advance old servants, railed Scipio to the triple honour of my valet de chambre, secretary, and steward. But what put the finishing stroke to my ambition, was the minister's permitting my people to wear his livery. This banished all the reason that remained; and I became as mad as the disciples of Porcius Latro, who, having made themselves as pale as their master, by drinking decoctions of cumin, imagined themselves as learned; and I almost believed myself the duke of Lerma's relation. I really took it into my head, that I should pass for such, or, perhaps, for one of his baftards: a reflection that afforded me infinite fatisfaction.

Besides all this, in imitation of his excellency, who kept open table, I resolved to entertain also. For this purpose, I ordered Scipio to look out for a skilful cook; and he found one, who was, perhaps, equal to that of Nomentanus\*, of dainty memory. I furnished my celler with delicious wines, and after having laid in every kind of pro-

<sup>\*</sup> Lucius Cassius Nomentanus, a famous epicure, who lived in the Augustan age. He is upon honourable record in many places of Horace, for his nice taste in sensuality.

vision, began to receive company. Every evening, fome of the principal clerks of the minister's office, who impudently affume the quality of fecretaries of state, came to sup with me. I entertained them fumptuoufly, and alway fent them home well watered. Scipio, on his part, (for it was like mafter like man) kept a table also, in the buttery, where he regaled his acquaintance at my expence. But, exclusive of my esteem for that young fellow, I thought, as he contributed to my getting money, he had a right to affift me in spending it. Befides, I looked upon this profusion like a young man, and did not perceive the confequences. had another reason also for overlooking it. fices and employments never ceased bringing grift to the mill. I faw my finances continually encreafing, and I thought I had, for once, drove a nail into the wheel of fortune.

Nothing was now wanting to gratify my vanity, but to make Fabricius an eye-witness of my folendour. I did not doubt but that he was returned from Andalusia; and, that I might have the pleasure of surprising him, sent him an anonymous billet, importing, that a Sicilian nobleman, of his acquaintance, expected him to supper, at such a day, hour, and place. Nunnez came at the time and place appointed, and was amazed to find that I was the foreign nobleman who had invited him to supper. "Yes, my friend, said I to him, I am " master of this house; I have a handsome equi-" page, and a good table, and a strong box be-"fides." "Is it possible," cried he, (with great vivacity) " that I again behold thee in fuch opu-" lence! how happy am I in having recommended "thee to count Galiano! I told thee he was a er generous nobleman, who would shortly make "thee easy for life. Thou hast, doubtless, added " he, purfued the advice I gave thee, and given the butler " butler a little more rein. I congratulate thee up" on thy fuccess; for it is by such prudent con" duct, that the stewards in great families become
" so rich."

I fuffered Fabricius to applaud himself as much as he pleafed, for having introduced me to the fervice of count Galiano: after which, in order to moderate his joy for having procured fuch an excellent post, I related the marks of gratitude with which that nobleman had repaid my fervice: but, perceiving that my poet, while I made the detail, fung his recantation within himfelf; I faid to him; "I forgive the Sicilian-between you and I, I have " more reason to rejoice than be forry at his beha-" viour towards me. If it had not been for the count's ill usage, I should have followed him to "Sicily, where I should now be a servant, in ex-" pectation of an uncertain establishment. In a " word, I should not be considert to the duke of "Lerma." Nunnez was fo aftonished at these last words, that he continued, for fome minutes, incapable of utternig a fyllable. Then fuddenly breaking filence, "Did I understand you aright? faid he, " what! have you the confidence of the prime-" minister?" " I share it, replied 1, with Don · Rodrigo de Calderona, and, in all appearance, I " fhall make a handsome progress" " Truly, Signior de Santillane, replied he, I look upon you with ad-" miration ! you are capable of filling every kind of " employment. What talents you are possessed of! vou have (to use the expression of our tennis-court) " the univerfal tool: that is to fay, you are quali-" fied for every thing. Really, Signior, added he, "I am overjoyed at your worship's prosperity." " O the devil! faid I, (interrupting him) Mr. Nun-" nez, truce with Signior and your worship: let us " banish these terms, and live familiarly together." "Thou art in the right, replied he, I ought not to " look

look upon thee otherwise than usual, though the usual art become rich. I will acknowledge my weakness; I was dazzled, when I understood thy hapyp fate. But thy prejudice is now over, and I behold thee again as my old friend Gil Blas."

Our conversation was interrupted by the arrival of four or five clerks. "Gentlemen, faid I to them, " (presenting Nunnez) you shall sup with Signior "Don Fabricio, who composes verses worthy of king \* Numa, and writes in profe, as no man " ever wrote before him." Unluckily, I fpoke to people who fo little regarded poetry, that our author fuffered on account of his profession. Scarce would they deign to favour him with a look. It was to no purpose that he uttered brilliant things, in order to attract their attention: they did not perceive the beauty of his fallies: and he was so much mortified at their want of taste, that he made use of his poetical licence, and, cunningly withdrawing from the company, disappeared. Our clerks did not obferve his retreat, and fat down to table, without fo much as asking what was become of him.

Just as I had done dreffing the next morning, and was going abroad, the poet of Asturias entered my apartment. "I ask pardon, my friend, said he, for having so abruptly left thy clerks; but really I was so much out of my element, among them, that I could no longer endure my situation. A parcel of insolent fellows with their self-sufficient farched airs! I am amazed that thou, who hast an acuteness of understanding, canst accommodate thyself to such stupid companions; this very day, added he, I will bring hither some fellows of wit and genius." I shall be obliged to thee, answered I, and will entirely depend upon thy taste in the choice of them." Then, replied he, I promise thee superior geniuses of the most en-

<sup>\*</sup> The obscure verses which were sung by the Salian priests, in their processions, were composed by Numa.

" tertaining characters. I will this instant repair to " a coffee house where they affociate, and befpeak "them before they engage themselves elsewhere;

" for happy is the man who can have their compa-

" ny at dinner or supper, so much are they admi-

" red for the amusement that they afford."

He immediately left me, and at supper-time returned, accompanied with fix authors only, whom he introduced to me one after another, characterifing each as he prefented him. To hear him, one would have imagined that they furpaffed the wits of ancient Greece and Italy; and their performances, as he faid, deserved to be engraven in letters of gold. I received these gentlemen very politely, and even affected to be extremely civil to them; for the nation of authors is a little vain glorious. Though I had not laid my injunctions on Scipio to take care that our table should be sumptuously furnished, as he knew what fort of people I was to treat that day, he had reinforced our fervices of his own accord. In fhort, we went to supper in high glee; my poets began immediately to talk of themselves. and were not filent in their own commendation. One, with a lofty air, mentioned grandees and ladies of quality, who were delighted with his muse; another cenfuring the choice which a learned academy had made of two members, modeftly observed that they ought, to have chosen him: the conversation of the rest was equally arrogant. During supper they worried me with verse and prose, each, in his turn, repeating a specimen of his own writings; one regaled me with a fonnet; another rehearled a fcene of a tragedy; a third read a criticism upon a play; and a fourth, endeavouring to give us an ode of Anacreon translated into wretched Spanish verse, was interrupted by one of his brethren, who faid he had used an improper term. The author of the translation denied his affertion; and a dispute arose, in which all the wits engaged either on one fide or the

na-

the other; the votes were equal, the disputants grew hot, and proceeded to invectives. The debate still continued; at length becoming quite surious, they rose from their seats, and went together by the airs. Fabricio, Scipio, my coachman, lacqueys, and myself, sound it no easy task to part them; which, when we had accomplished, they went away, as if from an inn, without making the least apology for their ungenteel behaviour.

Nunnez, upon whose promise I had formed an agreeable idea of this entertainment, appeared very much out of countenance at this adventure. "Well, "friend, said I, will you still continue to extol "your brethren? Upon my conscience you have brought hither a villainous set. I will henceforth affociate with my clerks; talk not to me of authors." "I will bring no more such, replied he, thou hast seen the best of the whole tribe."

# CHAP. X.

The morals of Gil Blas become entirely corrupted at court. He is charged with a commission by the count de Lemos, and engages with that nobleman in an intrigue.

WHEN I was known to be in favour with the duke of Lerma, I had prefently a court of my own. Every morning, my antichamber was full of people, and I gave audience at my levee. Two kinds of company came thither; one to purchase my interest with the minister for favours; and the other to move me by supplications, to obtain for them what they wanted gratis. The first were sure of being attended to and assisted; but with regard to the latter, I presently got rid of them, by evalive excuses, or amused them so long that their patience forsook them. Before I belonged to a court, I was

naturally compassionate and humane; but I no longer felt that charitable weakness, and became harder than a slint. Consequently I cured myself of my friendships also, and stripped myself of all social affection, as will appear by my behaviour to Joseph Nayarro, in an affair which I shall relate.

This Navarro, to whom I owed so many obligations, and who was in reality the original cause of my good fortune, came one day to my house; and after having expressed a great degree of friendfhip for me, as he always did when we met, requested me to alk of the duke of Lerma a certain employment for one of his friends; affuring me, that the cavalier, in whose behalf he solicited, was a very amiable young gentleman, of great merit, but that he wanted employment for his subsistence: "I "doubt not, added Joseph, (as I am no stranger " to your generous disposition) but you will be over-"joyed at an opportunity of ferving a man of ho-" nour in diffres; and I am confident that you " will think yourself obliged to me, for giving you "this occasion of exercising your generosity." This was plainly telling me, that he expected it for nothing; and though I did not much relish the propofal, I appeared very much disposed to comply with his request. "I am charmed, replied I, that I have "it in my power to shew my gratitude for the fa-" yours which I have received at your hands. Your "interesting yourself for any person, is a sufficient "inducement for me to ferve him; your friend " thall have the employment you have mentioned; " you may depend upon it; the affair is now no " le nger yours, but mine."

On this affurance, Joseph went away very well fatisfied. But the perion whom he recommended, did not obtain the place in question. I procured it for another, in consideration of a thousand ducats, which I put into my strong box; and I preferred

that

that sum to any acknowledgment I might have expected from the clerk of the kitchen, to whom I said, (with an air of concern) when next we met; "Ah! "my dear Navarro, you was too late in speaking to me; I was prevented by Calderona; he has "disposed of the place you mentioned; and I am "unhappy that I have no better news to entertain "you with,"

Joseph implicitly believed me, and we parted better friends than ever; but I believe he soon discovered the truth, for he never came to my house afterwards; and I was pleased at his absence. For, exclusive of being burthened by the services he had done me, I thought it had not a good appearance for people of my rank at court, to keep company with butlers.

I have not for a long time mentioned the count de Lemos. Let us now return to that nobleman, whom I fometimes visited. I had carried to him the thousand pistoles, as I formerly observed, and afterwards gave him a thousand more by order of the duke his uncle, out of the money I had belonging to his excellency. The count de Lemos had a long conversation with me on that day: he informed me that he had at last obtained his end, and entirely possessed the good graces of the prince of Spain, whose sole confident he was : he then gave me charge of a very honourable commission, which he had already prepared for me. "Friend, Santil-" lane, faid he, now is the time to be do-"ing: neglect nothing to find out some young " beauty, who may be worthy to amuse that gal-" lant prince. You are not deficient in wit, and "I need fay no more; go, run, fearch, and "when you have fucceeded inform me of it." I promifed to neglect nothing in acquitting myfelf properly of this employment, which cannot be very difficult to exercise, since so many people live by the same profession. I had

I had not been much used to these kinds of inquiry; but not doubting that Scipio was an adept in the art, I called for him when I came home, and faid to him in private, " Scipio, I am going " to intrust thee with a great secret. Dost thou "know, that in the midst of Fortune's favours, I " find I want fomething?" -- " I can eafily guess " what that is, faid he; you want an agreeable on nymph to unbend and exhilarate your spirits; and " really it is aftonishing, that you should be without one in the prime of life, when even grave " grey-beards cannot dispense with such recreation." "I admire thy penetration, answered I, with a finile; yes, my friend, a mistress I want, and " defire to have one of thy recommending. But I " must acquaint thee beforehand, that I am very " delicate in these matters. I expect a lady of beauty, whose morals are uncorrupted." "What wyou require, replied Scipio, is not very eafily found; but however, we live, thank heaven, in a city that affords some of all forts, and I hope I " shall soon be able to suit you to a hair."

At the end of three days, "I have discovered, " faid he, a treasure; a young lady, whose name is " Catalina, of a good family, and ravishing beauty; the lives under the tuition of her aunt, in a little " house, where they subsist in an honourable mane ner; on a little fortune; they are ferved by a "chamber-maid of my acquaintance, who has " affured me, that though their door is shut to every " body at present, it would be open to a rich and " liberal gallant, provided he were willing to avoid ce scandal, by going in at night, without being perceived. I therefore described you as a cavaer lier who deferved to find the door unlatched; " and defired the maid to propose you to the ladies. This the has promised to do, and to inform me of their answer to-morrow morning, at a cer-

. tain

"tain place." "Very well, replied I, but I ahi " afraid the chamber-maid, whom thou hast spo-"ken to, imposes upon thee." "No no, replied "he, I am not fo easily perfuaded; I have already " interrogated the neighbours, and conclude, from " their report, that Signiora Catalina is a Danae, on whom you may defeend, like another Jupiter, " in a shower of gold." Prejudiced as I was against intrigues of this kind, I engaged in it for once; and as the chamber-maid came the next day, and informed Scipio, that if I pleased, I might be introduced that very evening to her miftress, I stole thither between eleven and twelve. The maid 1eceived me in the dark, took me by the hand, and led me into a handsome hall, where I found the ladies richly dreffed and feated on fattin couches. As foon as they perceived me, they role, and faluted me in such a graceful manner, that I took them for persons of quality. The aunt, whose name was Signiora Mencia, though still agreeable, did not attract my attention, which was entirely engroffed by the niece, who to me appeared a goddess. To examine her minutely, however, she could not be called a perfect beauty: but she had such graces, together with a tempting luscious air, that I was unable to discover her defects.

I was, indeed, disturbed at the sight of her. I forgot that I came thither to perform the office of a procurer; I spoke in my own favour, and expressed myself, like a man inspired by the most violent passion. The young lady, in whom I discovered infinitely more wit than she really had, quite enchanted me by her conversation; and I began to lose the government of myself, when her aunt, in order to moderate my transports, addressed me in this manner: "Signior de Santillane, I must be "free with you. On account of the character which "I heard of your worship, I have permitted you

"to visit me, without enhancing the price of the favour, by standing on ceremony; but do not, on that account, imagine yourself the nearer your point. I have hitherto brought up my neice in retirement, and you are, as I may say, the first cavalier to whose view she has been exposed. If you deem her worthy to be your wife, I shall be rejoiced at her good fortune. Consider, therefore, if she will suit you at that price; for you

" cannot obtain her at a cheaper rate."

This well-aimed shot frighted away Cupid, who was just going to let fly an arrow at me. To speak without a metaphor, a marriage fo bluntly proposed, made me recollect myself. I suddenly became again the faithful agent of the Count de Lemos, and, changing my tone, replied to Signiora Mencia, "Madam, I am charmed with your frankness, " which I intend to imitate. Whatever figure "I make at court, I am not worthy of the incompa-" table Catalina, but I have in view for her a much er more splendid situation; in short, I intend her for the prince of Spain." "Your refusal of my " neice, replied the aunt coldly, was fufficiently mor-" tifying; there was no occasion to accompany it " with a piece of raillery." "I do not rally indeed, at madam, replied I, nothing is more ferious: I " have orders to find out a lady who deferves to be "honoured with the private visits of the prince of "Spain; I find fuch a one in your house, and " mark it for the scene accordingly."

Signiora Mencia was aftonished at what I said, which I perceived did not much displeate her: but, imagining she ought to affect reserve, she answered thus; "If I was disposed to credit literally what "you say, know Signior, that I am not of such a "character, as to rejoice in the infamous honour of seeing my niece mistress to a prince. My virtue revolts at the idea."—"What a faint you are with

"with your virtue! replied I, you talk like one bred among filly citizens. You certainly joke, in pretending to confider things in a moral point of view? that would be stripping them of all their charms; they must be surveyed with a voluptuous eye. Behold the heir apparent of Spain at the feet of the happy Catalina, adoring her and load-

"ing her with prefents; and remember, that from her, perhaps, will fpring an hero, who will render the name of his mother as immortal as his own."

Though the aunt would have joyfully embraced my proposal, she pretended to be irresolute about the matter; and Catalina, who wished the prince already in her chains, affected great indifference; fo that I was obliged to invest the place a-new, till at length, Signiora Mencia feeing me repulfed, and ready to raife the fiege, beat the chamade, and we agreed upon a capitulation, which contained the two following articles. - Imprimis, if the prince of Spain, on the report that I shall make of Catalina's charms, shall be inflamed, and determine to honour her with a nocturnal vifit, I shall take care to apprise the ladies of the night that shall be appointed for that purpose.-Item, The prince shall not visit the faid ladies but as a common gallant, attended only by me and his mercury in chief.

After this convention, the aunt and neice shewed me all manner of civilities, and assumed a familiarity of behaviour; in consequence of which I ventured at some hugs, which were not very ill received; and when we parted, they embraced me of their own accord, and caressed me exceedingly. It is associated between the couriers of gallantry, and the women who require their service. Had I been observed leaving the house with such marks of affection, people might have said, with some a ppearance Vol. II.

of justice, that I was much happier than I actually found myself. - The Count de Lemos was overjoyed, when I acquainted him that I had made such a discovery as he defired. I spoke of Catalina in fuch terms, as made him anxious to see her. I took him to her lodgings the next night, and he acknowledged that I had been very fuccessful. He told the ladies, he did not entertain a doubt that the prince would be perfectly well fatisfied with the young lady which I had chosen for him, and that the, on her part, would have reason to be contented with fuch a lover; that the young prince was full of generofity and sweetness of temper: at length he affured them, that he would bring him to their house in a few days, in the manner they defired, that is, without noise or attendance. nobleman afterwards took his leave of them, and I withdrew in his company. We returned to his equipage, in which we had come thither, and which waited for us at the end of the street: he fat me down at my own house, charging me to inform his uncle the next day of this new-started adventure, and to request he would fend him a thousand pistoles to enfure its fuccefs.

I did not fail to give the duke of Lerma an exact relation of what had passed; concealing only one circumstance. I did not mention a syllable of Scipio, but took to myself the honour of the discovery, according to the usual practice of those who live

among the great.

By these means I obtained a great many compliments. "Mr. Gil Blas, said the minister to me, (with an air of raillery) I am pleased to find, that with your other talents, you likewise possess that of discovering obliging beauties; when I have occasion for one of that class, you will give me leave to apply to you." "My lord, replied I, in the "fame tone, I thank your grace for intending me the preference;

"preference; but permit me to fay, that I should be forupulous in serving your excellency in that manner. Signior Rodrigo has been so long in possessignior for the semployment, that it would be unjust in me to deprive him of it." The duke smiled at my answer, then changing the discourse, asked if his nephew did not want money for his adventure.

Pardon me, said I, he requests you will send him a thousand pistoles." "Very well, replied the minister, carry that sum to him, bid him spare nothing, but approve of whatever expence the prince shall propose."

## CHAP. XI.

Of the private vifit, and the presents which the prince of Spain made to Catalina.

Went immediately with five hundred double pistoles to the count de Lemos. "You could " not, faid he, have come in better feason. I have "fpoke to the prince: he has taken the bait, and "burns with impatience to fee Catalina. This very " night he intends to fteal privately out of the palace, " in order to visit her. It is a thing determined, and " our measures are taken accordingly. Acquaint " the ladies with his refolution, and give them the "money which you have brought: for it is neces-" fary to let them fee that he is no ordinary lover "whom they are to receive: besides, the bounty " of princes ought to precede their intrigues. " you and I are to accompany him, added he, be " fure of being at his coucheé this evening. Your " coach also, which is proper to be used on this oc-" casion, must wait for us near the palace, about " midnight." Z 2 I went

I went immediately to the house, but did not fee Catalina, who, they informed me, was a-bed; I therefore could only speak with Signiora Mencia, whom I thus addressed; "Madam, pray excuse " me for appearing in your house by day; but I " could not possibly avoid it, for I must give you "notice, that the prince of Spain will visit you "this night, and here, added I, (putting the bag " of money in her hand) is an offering which he fends to the temple of Cytherea, to render the divinities of the place propitious. You see I have "not engaged you in a bad affair." "I am very " much obliged to you, replied she, but, tell me, " Signior de Santillane, is the prince fond of mu-" fic?" "He loves it, answered I, to distraction; " nothing can entertain him fo much as a fine voice, " accompanied by a lute delicately touched." "So " much the better, cried she, in a transport of joy; " this information gives me infinite pleafure; for "my niece has the voice of a nightingale, and " plays upon the lute to admiration; she likewise "dances perfectly well." "Heavens! cried I, "what perfections, my good aunt! fo many are " not necessary to make a girl's fortune; one of " these talents is sufficient for the purpose."

Having thus prepared the way, I waited for the hour of the prince's coucheé; then, giving orders to my coachman, I rejoined the Count de Lemos, who informed me that the prince, in order to get rid of his company the fooner, would feign a flight indisposition, and even retire to bed, the better to persuade them of his being ill; but that he would rife again in an hour, and, by a back-door, gain a

private flair case that led into the court yard.

When he had informed me of what they had concerted together, he posted me in a place, through which he affored me they would pais; and there I danced attendance so long, that I began to think our gallant had taken another road, or lost his desire of seeing Catalina, as if princes usually dropt
these fort of whims before they have satisfied them.
In short, I imagined they had entirely forgot me,
when two men accosted me, whom I perceived to
be those I expected; and I conducted them to my
coach, in which they seated themselves, while I ascended the coach-box to direct the driver, whom I
ordered to stop about sifty yards from the house. I
then handed the prince of Spain and his companion
out of the coach, and we walked towards the house
where Catalina lived. The gate opened at our approach, and shut again as soon as we were entered.

At first we found ourselves in the same darkness, in which I had been introduced; though by way of distinction, there was a small lamp fixed to the wall, the light of which was fo extremely dim, that we could only perceive it, without being lighted by its rays. All this ferved only to make the adventure more agreeable to our hero, who was fenfibly ftruck at the fight of the ladies, who received him in a hall, where the luftre of a great number of candles made amends for the darkness that reigned in the avenue. The aunt and niece were in a gay dishabille, fo artfully disposed, that nobody could look upon them with impunity. Our prince would have been fatisfied with Signiora Mencia, if there had been no other for him to chuse; but the charms of young Catalina, had the preference, as they deferved. "Well, my noble prince, said the count de Lemos, " was it possible for us to procure your highness the " pleasure of seeing two more beautiful ladies?" " I am ravished with them both ! replied the prince; " and I shall never carry off my heart; for the aunt " would rob me of it if it was possible for the niece

After a compliment fo agreeable to an aunt, he faid a thousand tender things to Catalina, who answered

" to fail."

twered with great vivacity and wit. As those honourable people, who perform the part that I acted on this occasion, are permitted to join in the converfation of lovers, provided it be with an intention of adding fuel to the fire, I told the gallant, that his nymph fung and played upon the lute to admiration. He was rejoiced to hear that she was mistress of these talents, and entreated her to entertain him with a specimen. She readily complied, took up a lute ready tuned, played some tender airs, and sung in fuch an enchanting manner, that the prince dropt down at her feet, in a transport of love and pleasure. But let us finish this picture, and only observe, that during this fweet intoxication, in which the heir of the Spanish monarchy was plunged, the hours flew away like minutes, and we were obliged to tear him from that dangerous house, on account of the approach of day. We, the gentlemen undertakers, carried him back to his apartment with great difpatch, and then retired to our different homes, as well fatisfied in having fuited him with a she-adventurer, as if we had negociated his marriage with a princets.

The next morning I related this adventure to the duke of Lerma, who defired to be informed of every particular; and just as I had finished my narration, the count de Lemos came in and said, "The prince of Spain is so much engrossed by Catalina, and has conceived such a passion for her, that he proposes to visit her often, and attach himself to her alone. He wanted this day to send her jewels to the amount of two thousand pistoles, but not having a penny in his purse, he applied to me." My dear Lemos, said he, you must procure me that sum immediately. I know very well that I incommode, nay almost exhaust you, but my heart retains the obligation; and if ever I find myself in a condition to exert my gratitude,

"you shall have no reason to repent the having laid me under an obligation." "My generous prince, said I, (leaving him that instant) I have friends and credit, and will employ them both to

" accommodate you."

"It is not difficult to fatisfy his demand, faid the duke to his nephew. Santillane, go fetch the momey: or, if you pleafe he will purchase the jewels, for he is a perfect connoisseur in stones, especially rubies. Is not this true, Gil Blas?" added he, (looking at me with a satirical smile.) "Your grace is very severe, replied I, I see you are willing to make Monsieur the Count merry at my expence." This happened accordingly. The nephew asked, what mystery there could be in his words. "None, answered the duke laughing, only Santillane thought proper, one day, to exchange a diamond for a ruby, and afterwards found that he had gained neither honour nor profit by the bargain."

I should have been happy, if the minister had said no more of the matter; but he took the trouble to relate the trick that Camilla and Don Raphael had played upon me in the hired lodging, and to enlarge particularly on those circumstances which were the most disagreeable to me. His excellency, after having enjoyed his story, ordered me to accompany the count de Lemos, who took me to a jeweller's house, where we chose jewels which we shewed to the prince for his approbation; and, which being afterwards entrusted to me, in order to be presented to Catalina, I went for two thousand pistoles of the duke's money, with which I paid the jew-

eller.

It need not be asked if I was kindly received by the ladies the next night, when I exhibited the prefents of my embassy, consisting of an handsome ring

defigned for the aunt, and a pair of ear-rings for the neice. Charmed with these marks of the prince's affection and generofity, they began to prattle like two goffips, and thanked me for having procured for them such a valuable acquaintance. They forgot themselves in the excess of their joy, and some words escaped them, which made me suspect that I had introduced a mere impostor to our great monarch's fon; but that I might certainly know whether I had performed this fine mafter-piece or not, I went home with a resolution to come to an explanation with Scipio.

#### CHAP. XII.

Catalina's real character. The embarrassment and uneafiness of Gil Blas. The precaution he was obliged to take for his own repose.

THE moment I entered my own house, I heard a great noise, and enquiring into the cause, was informed that Scipio treated half a dozen friends that evening, who fung with all their might, and frequently broke out in loud fits of laughter; therefore this repast could not be properly stiled the ban-

quet of the feven wife men.

The master of the feast, being informed of my arrival, faid to his company, "Gentlemen, it is only " my mafter come home: be not diffurbed, but " continue your mirth; I will just go and speak a " few words to him, and rejoin you in a twinkling." He then came to my apartment. "What tumult " is this? faid I, what fort of people are those you "entertain below? are they poets?" "No indeed, "Sir, replied he, it were pity to bestow your wine " on fuch company. I make a better use of it. "There is among my guests, a very rich young fel"low, who wants to purchase an employment through your interest; and for him alone I give this entertainment: at every draught he drinks, I raise the gratification you are to receive ten pistoles, and I intend to make him drink till day- light." "If that be the case, replied I, return to thy friends, and don't spare any of the wine in

" my cellar."

I did not think this a proper feason to talk with him about Catalina; but the next morning, when I arose, I spoke to him as follows: "Friend "Scipio, thou knowest how we live together; I " treat thee more like a companion than a domeftic; " and confequently thou wilt be to blame in decei-"ving me as a mafter. Let us then lay afide all " referve with one another. I will tell thee fome-"thing that will furprise thee, and thou shalt dis-" close to me thy real fentiments of those two wo-" men with whom thou hast brought me acquainted. "Between you and I, I suspect them to be two " artful puffes, who are cunning in proportion to "the fimplicity which they affect. If my opinion "does them justice, the prince of Spain has no " great reason to commend me; for I confess it was " for him that I wanted a miftrefs. I accordingly " carried him to Catalina's house, and he is become " paffionately fond of her." " Signior, answered "Scipio, I receive too generous treatment, to be " wanting in fincerity with my mafter. I had yef-" terday a private conversation with the maid of " these two princesses, and she related their history, "which to me appeared very diverting: you shall " hear it in a few words."

"Catalina is the daughter of a poor gentleman of "Arragon, and finding herself at the age of fifteen "an orphan, as handsome as she was poor, listened to an old commander, who conducted her to To-Vol. II.

A a ledo,

e ledo, where he died about fix months after, hav-" ing ferved as a parent rather than as a husband to She fecured his fortune, confifting of fome "moveables, and three hundred piftoles in ready " money, and then joined herfelf to Signiora Mencia, who was still in fashion, though already in the wane. These two intimate friends lived together, " and began to behave fo as to attract the notice of " justice; at which the ladies were disgusted, and " haftily abandoned Toledo through vexation, in " order to settle at Madrid, where they have lived " about two years, without vifiting any person in the neighbourhood. But the most diverting part of the story is this, they have hired two small " houses, separated only by a wall, having in the " cellar a ftair of communication from the one to "the other. Signiora Mencia lives with a young " maid-fervant in one of these houses, and the com-" mander's widow poffesses the other, with an old "duenna who paffes for her grandmother; fo that " our Arragonian, is fometimes a niece brought up we by her aunt, and fometimes a pupil under the wings of her grandame. When the acts the " niece she is called Catalina, and when she performs " the grand-child her name is Sirena."

At the name of Sirena, I grew pale; and interrupting Scipio, faid, "What do I hear! alas! I, fear that this cursed Arragonian is no other than the mistress of Calderona." "Indeed, replied he, it is the same; I thought this piece of news would have afforded you pleasure." "Thou art very much mistaken, answered I; I have greater reamonth of the consequences?" "No, upon my honour, fee the consequences?" "No, upon my honour, fresumed Scipio: what mischief can it produce? It is not certain that Don Rodrigo will discover what passes; and if you are afraid of his getting information, you have only to preposses the mi-

" nister in your favour, by telling him candidly the whole affair. He will see your sincerity; and if, after this, Calderona should attempt to do you an ill office with his excellency, he will perceive that his sole design is to injure you from a spirit of re-

" venge."

Scipio, by this means, banished all my fears; and, refolving to follow his advice, I informed the duke of Lerma of the discovery I had made. I even pretended to tell it with a melancholy air, in order to perfuade him of my being mortified, for having innocently introduced Don Rodrigo's mistress to the prince. But the minister, fo far from pitying his favourite, only laughed at the adventure, and ordered me to go on in my old way, faying it was glorious for Calderona to love the fame lady who had captivated the prince of Spain, and to be as well received by her as his highness. I imparted it also to the count de Lemos, who affured me of his protection, in case the first secretary should discover the intrigue, and attempt to ruin me with his grace.

Thinking by this precaution, that I had delivered the bark of my fortune, from the dangerous shelves that environed it, my fears vanished. I continued to accompany the prince to the house of Catalina, alias the fair Sirena, who was artful enough to invent stratagems to keep Don Rodrigo from her embraces, and to defraud him of those nights which she was obliged to bestow on his illustrious

rival.

### CHAP. XIII.

Gil Blas continues to act the man of importance. He hears intelligence of his family, which makes but little impression upon him-He quarrels with Fabricius.

T Have already observed, that in the morning my anti-chamber was generally crowded with people who came to make proposals, but I refused to receive them viva voce; and, according to the custom at court, or rather with a view of exhibiting my own importance, I faid to every one who made application, "Give in a memorial." I was so much accustomed to this, that one day I answered in these words to my landlord, who came to put me in mind of a year's rent being due. As for my butcher and baker, they faved me the trouble of asking for their memorials, for they were always punctually delivered every month. Scipio, who imitated me fo closely, that the copy might be faid to come very near the original, behaved in the same manner to those who applied for his interest with me. I was guilty of another ridiculous piece of vanity, which I will not pretend to excuse. I was foolish enough to talk of the grandees, as if I had been a man of equal quality. If, for example, I had occasion to mention the duke of Alva, or the duke of Medina Sidonia, I called them, without ceremony, "Al-" va, and Medina Sidonia." In a word, I became fo vain and haughty, that I was no longer the fon of my father and mother. Alas! poor duenna and usher, I did not so much as enquire whether you were happy or miserable in the Asturias! I did not even think of you! The court is like the river Lethe, in making us forget our relations and friends, when they are under misfortunes.

I no longer, therefore, remembered my family, when one morning a young man came to my house, and requesting to speak with me in private, I took him into my closet, where, without offering him a chair, because he seemed to be a plebeian, I asked what he wanted with me? "How! Signior Gil Blas, "faid he, do you not remember me?" In vain did I consider him attentively: I was obliged to answer that his features were entirely unknown to me, "I am, replied he, one of your old school-"fellows, a native of Oviedo, and son of Bertrand "Muscada, the grocer, your uncle the canon's "neighbour. I remember you very well; we have "played together a thousand times at "Gallina "Ciega."

"I have but a confused idea, replied I, of the amusements of my infancy: the business in which I have been engaged since that time, has effaced them from my memory." "I am come to Madrid, resumed he, to settle accounts with my father's correspondent; and have been informed that you was on a good footing at court, and almready as rich as a Jew. I congratulate you on your good fortune; and will, at my return into the country, make your family very happy, by telling them such an agreeable piece of news."

I could not, with any decency, forbear asking in what situation he had left my father, mother and uncle: but this piece of duty, I performed so coldly, that the grocer had no great reason to admire the force of blood. He seemed shocked at my indisference for those who ought to have been so dear to me; and, being a plain vulgar young fellow, said bluntly, "I thought you had more tenderness and "sensibility for your relations. How coldly do you

<sup>\*</sup> A game called in England, Blind-man's-buff.

enquire into their circumstances! Know then, "that your father and mother are still at service; " and the good canon, Gil Peres, loaded with old "age and infirmities, draws near his end. People " ought to have fome natural affection; and fince " you are in a condition to affift your parents, I ad-" vise you as a friend, to send two hundred pistoles " yearly for their support; by this means you will " render their life easy and happy, without any in-

" convenience to yourfelf."

Instead of being affected by the picture which he drew of my family, I was disgusted at the liberty which he took in advising me, without being asked. With a little more address, perhaps, he might have perfuaded me; but his freedom had a contrary effect. He perceived my displeasure by my filence; and continuing his exhortation with more malice than charity, I lost all patience. "Oh, this is too " much, cried I, in a rage; go, Mr. Muscada, "and meddle with your own concerns: it does " not become you to prescribe to me. I know my "duty on this occasion, better than you can teach " me." I then pushed the grocer out of my closet, and fent him back to fell pepper and cloves at Oviedo. What he faid, however, had some effect: I reproached myself with being an unnatural fon, and was much concerned at it. I recollected the care they had taken of my infancy and education: I considered the duty I owed to my parents; and my reflections were attended with fome transports of acknowledgment, which, however, amounted to nothing: they were foon stifled by my ingratitude, and fucceeded by profound oblivion. There are many parents who have children equally ungrateful.

The avarice and ambition with which I was posfessed, entirely altered my disposition. I lost all my gaiety, became absent and thoughtful; and, in

a word, a miserable animal. Fabricius, seeing me entirely bent in facrificing to fortune, and very much detached from him, came but teldom to my house, where one day he could not avoid Taying, " Really, Gil Blas, thou art grown out of my know-" ledge: before thy coming to court, thou wast al-" ways eafy and tranquil; at prefent, thou art in-" ceffantly agitated with project after project to en-" rich thyfelf; and the more riches thou haft got, "the more wouldst thou amass. Besides, let me tell "the, thou no longer treatest me with that effusion " of the heart, and freedom of behaviour, which are "the foul of friendship; on the contrary, thou " wrappest thyself up, and concealest from me thy " fecret views: nay, I can perceive constraint in all "thy civilities towards me: in short, Gil Blas is no " longer the same Gil Blas with whom I was former-" ly acquainted."

"You certainly are in jest, said I, (with an air " of indifference) I cannot perceive any change in "myself." "Thy own eyes are no judges, replied "he; they are bewitched: believe me, thy meta-"morphofis is but too true. Speak fincerely, my " friend, do thou and I live together as formerly? "When I used to knock at thy door in the morning, "thou camest in person to open it, frequently half " afleep; and I entered thy chamber without cere-"mony. Now behold the difference! Thou art " attended by half a fcore of lacqueys. I am obli-" ged to wait in thy anti chamber, and I must be an-" nounced before I can speak with thee: then, how " am I received? with a forced politeness, and an " air of importance: fo that my visits seem tedious "and tirefome. Dost thou imagine such a reception " can be agreeable to one who has lived with thee on " the footing of a companion? No, Santillane, no. "I cannot put up with it. Farewel. Let us part " friends, and get rid of each other: thou of one "who censures thy behaviour, and I of a rich up-

" ftart who has enirely forgot himself."

I felt myself more irritated than reclaimed by his reproaches, and permitted him to go, without making the least effort to detain him. I thought, at that time, the friendship of a poet was not of fuch value, that I should be afflicted at the loss of it: I found abundance of confolation in the acquaintance of some petty officers of the king, to whom of late I was firictly connected by a fimilitude of disposition. Most of these new companions were people who fprung I know not whence, and arrived at their posts merely by the happy influence of their stars. They had already made their fortunes; and the wretches, ascribing to their own merit the riches which had been heaped upon then by the bounty of the king, forgot themselves as much as I did. We confidered ourselves as very respectful personages. O fortune! how are thy favours frequently dispensed! Epictetus the poet was certainly in the right, when he compared thee to a young lady of fashion, who prostitutes herfelf to the embraces of footmen.

The END of the EIGHTH BOOK.

a bear a servicione la porte a rora la baser en Lam.

Visconduct a bridge or period of them's made a

# BOOK IX.

## CHAP. I.

Scipio advices Gil Blas to marry, and proposes to him the daughter of a rich and celebrated goldsmith: the steps which were taken in consequence of this advice.

NE evening, after the departure of some company which had supped with me, seeing myfelf alone with Scipio, I asked what he had done that day; " A masterly stroke, replied he, I intend to " have you married to the only daughter of a gold-" fmith of my acquaintance." " The daughter of " a goldsmith! cried I, with an air of disdain; " Haft thou loft thy fenses? Wouldst thou propose " a wife from the city? A person who has certain-" ly merit, and is on a fure footing at court, I should "think ought to entertain more elevated views." " How, Sir, replied Scipio; fure you cannot be " in earnest: consider that the male alone ennobles; and prithee be not more delicate than a "thousand noblemen whom I could mention. Do " you know that the heirefs in question is worth " an hundred thousand ducats. Is not this a charm-" ing morfel of plate?" Hearing him talk of fuch a round fum, I became more attentive. "I yield, " faid I to my fecretary; the dowry determines me: when shall I finger it?" "Softly, Sir, re-" plied he; have a little patience: I must first communicate the propofal to the father, and ob-VOL. II. Bb

"tain his consent." "Good! faid I, laughing " heartily: are you still thereabouts? I find the " marriage is far advanced." Farther than you " imagine, replied he; I want only an hour's con-" versation with the goldsmith; and I will answer " for his confent. But before we proceed, let us " agreeupon terms, if you pleafe. Suppose I procure " for you these hundred thousand ducats, how many "will fall to my share?" "Twenty thousand, replied "I." "Heaven be praised, said he; I limit the " acknowledgment to ten thousand; for once, you " are more generous than I am. To-morrow I will " fet this negotiation on foot; and you may depend " on its fuccess: otherwise you may pronounce me " an ass." In effect, two days after, he said, " I " have spoke to Signior Gabriel Salero, the gold-" fmith, and have extolled your credit and abilities " fo much, that he hearkened to the propofal "I made, of accepting you for a fon in-law: "and you shall certainly have his daughter with an hundred thousand ducats, provided you can make it plainly appear, that you are in " favour with the minister." " If that be the case, " replied I, I shall soon be married: but, a-proor pos, haft thou feen the girl? Is the handsome? " Not so handsome as the dowry, said he: but between you and I, this rich heiress is not a very " beautiful creature: but, luckily, that you do " not much regard." " No, faith, Scipio, faid I, we courtiers only marry for the fake of marrying, " and look for beauty no where but among the " wives of our friends. If it happens to center in our own, we take so little notice of it, that it is " but just in them to punish us for our neglect." "This is not all, refumed Scipio; Signior Gabriel "invites you to supper to-night; and we have s agreed, that you shall not converse about marriage; "There will be feveral merchants of his acquaint, "tance present at the entertainment, where you hall appear only as a simple guest: and to-more row he will sup with you in the same manner. By this, you may perceive that he wants to study your temper, before he proceeds: so that you must take care to be upon your guard before him." "By heaven! said I, with an air of confidence, let him examine me as narrowly as he

All this was punctually executed: I visited the goldsmith, who received me as familiarly as if we had already visited each other several times. He was an honest citizen, polite \* basta porsiar, as the saying is. He introduced me to Signiora Eugenia, his wife, and young Gabriela his daughter, on whom I lavished abundance of compliments, without infringing the treaty. I said a great many nothings in very specious words, which is the usual

practice among courtiers.

Gabriela (no disparagement to my secretary) appeared not at all disagreeable; whether on account of her being richly dreffed, or that I viewed her through the dowry, I cannot determine. What a fine house did Signior Gabriel posses! I suppose there was more filver in it than in all the mines of Peru: that metal presented itself to the fight, in all corners, under a thousand different shapes. Every room, and that in particular where we supped, was a perfect treasure. What a noble fight was this for the eyes of a fon in law! The old man, that he might do the greater honour to his entertainment, had affembled five or fix merchants, who were equally grave and tedious: they spoke of nothing but commerce; and their discourse might have been called a conference of factors, rather than a friendly conversation at supper.

• Even to excess.

B b 2

The next night, I entertained our goldsmith in return; and, as it was not in my power to dazzle him with plate, I had recourse to an illusion of a different kind. I invited fuch of my friends to supper who made the best figure at court, and whom I knew to be ambitious fellows, who fet no bounds to their desires. These people talked of nothing but grandeur and splendid and lucrative posts to which they aspired; and this had its proper effect; the citizen Gabriel, confounded by their grand ideas, found himself, in spite of his wealth, a mean mortal in comparison with these " For my own part, affecting the man gentlemen. of moderation, I faid I would be contented with " a middling fortune; twenty thousand ducats a " year or fo." Upon which, these greedy hunters of honour and riches faid, "I was to blame; and that a man who, like me, was beloved by the " prime-minister, ought not to limit himself to such " a trifle." The father-in-law lost not a syllable of what was faid, and I thought I observed him perfectly well fatisfied when he retired.

Scipio did not fail to visit him the next morning, to ask if he was pleased with my behaviour: "I "am charmed with it! replied the citizen; the "youth has won my heart. But, Signior Scipio, "added he, I conjure you, by our old acquaint-"ance, to speak sincerely. You know, we have "all our different foibles, tell me that of Signior de Santillane: is he a gamester? Is he a rake? "What is his vicious inclination? Pray do not conceal it from me." "You affront me, Signior Gabriel, by proposing such a question, replied the mediator; I am not so much in my master's interests as in yours. If he had any bad quality capable of making your daughter unhappy, do you think I would have proposed him to you for a son-in-law? No, upon my honour! I am

too

" too much your humble servant. But between you and I, I know of no other fault in him, but that of being without fault. He is too modest

"for a young man." "So much the better, re-

" plied the goldsmith; I am glad of it. Go, my friend, and affure him that he shall have my daughter, and that I would bestow her upon

"him, even if he was not beloved by the minister."

My fecretary had no fooner informed me of this conversation, than I hastened to Salero's house, to thank him for his condescension. He had already declared his intention to his wife and daughter. who gave me to understand by their behaviour. that they readily submitted to his will. I presented my father in-law to the Duke of Lerma, to whom I had imparted the affair the preceding evening. His excellency received him very courteously, and affured him he was very glad he had chosen for his fon in-law, a man for whom he had so great a regard, and whom he intended to advance. He then enlarged upon my good qualities, and, in short. spoke so highly of me, that honest Gabriel thought he had met in my worship one of the best matches in Spain. He was fo rejoiced, that the tear stood in his eye: he clasped me in his arms at parting. faying, " My fon, I am fo impatient to fee you "Gabriela's husband, that the marriage shall not " be delayed above eight days at farthest."

# CHAP. II.

By what accident Gil Blas remembers Don Alphonfo de Leywa, and does him a piece of service from mere vanily.

I Shall now leave my marriage for a moment, the order of my history requires it, to recount the service which I did to Don Alphonso, my old master,

mafter, whom I had entirely forgotten, till I recollected him on this occasion. The government of Valencia became vacant, and as foon as I heard of it, I thought of Don Alphonso de Leyva. I reflected, that this employment would fuit him admirably well; and not fo much through friendship as oftentation, was determined to ask it for him; representing to myself, that if I should obtain the place, it would do me infinite honour. Addressing myself, therefore, to the Duke of Lerma, I told him that I had been steward to Don Cæsar de Léyva and his fon; and that, having all the reason in the world to esteem them, I took the liberty to request the government of Valencia for either the one or the other. The minister answered, "I grant it, with all my " heart, Gil Blas: I love to fee thee grateful and ge-" nerous. Besides, I esteem the family thou speak-" est of; the Leyvas have ever been good servants to the king, and well deferve that appointment. "Thou mayest dispose of it at thy own pleasure: I "give it thee for a nuptial present."

Ravished with my success, I went immediately, and desired Calderona to make out letters patent for Don Alphonso. There I found a great number of people attending in respectful silence till Rodrigo should give them audience; and, pressing through the crowd, I presented myself at the door of his closet, which was immediately opened, and displayed a multitude of knights, commanders, and other people of consequence, whom Calderona attended to in their turns. His different behaviour to different people was very remarkable: he received some with only a slight inclination of his head; others he honoured with a bow, and conducted them to his closet door. He put (if I may be permitted to use the expression) different shades of consideration

in the civilities he shewed.

On the other hand, I perceived some cavaliers, who, chagrined at the little regard he paid to them, cursed in their hearts the necessity that compelled them to cringe to such a fellow. On the contrary, I observed others, who laughed within themselves at his ridiculous and self-sufficient deportment. Though I made all these excellent observations, I was not capable of profiting by them; for I behaved at home in just the same manner, and little regarded whether my haughty carriage was censured or approved, provided it commanded respect.

Don Rodrigo, having accidentally cast his eyes upon me, hastily quitted a gentleman to whom he was speaking, and, coming up, embraced me with demonstrations of friendship that surprised me. "Ah! my dear colleague, what affair procures "me the pleasure of seeing you here? is there any "thing wherein I can serve you?" I told him the reason of my visit; and he assured me in the most obliging terms, that what I wanted should be finished by the same hour the next day. He did not limit his politeness to this, but conducted me as far as the door of his anti-chamber, whither he never used to go, except with grandees, and there he renewed his civilities.

What is the meaning of all this politeness, said I to myself as I was going out: what can it forebode? Certainly Calderona meditates my ruin.
Perhaps he is desirous of gaining my friendship;
or, feeling his favour on the decline, he courts me
with a view of engaging my intercession with
our patron in his behalf. I did not know
which of these conjectures to adopt. The next day,
when I returned, he treated me in the same manner,
loading me with civility and caresses. True, indeed, he abated a great deal of that politeness in his
reception of other people, who came to speak with
him. He was blunt with some, cold with others,

and disobliging to all. But they were sufficiently revenged by an adventure which happened, and which I ought not to pass over in silence. This will afford useful advice to those clerks and secretaries who shall read it.

A person dressed very plainly, and who did not at all appear what he really was, approached Calderona, and spoke to him of a certain memorial, which he faid he had presented to the duke of Lerma. Don Rodrigo, who did not even look at the cavalier, said to him, in a furly tone, "What is your name, friend?" "I was called Francillo " in my infancy, (replied the cavalier very coolly), " fince that time, I have had the appellation of Don Francisco de Zuniga\*, and at present I am " called the count de Pedroso" Calderona, aftonished at these words, and perceiving that he was talking to a man of the first quality, endeavoured to excuse himself. "Signior, said he to the count, "I beg pardon, if not knowing you"-" I want on none of thy excuses, replied Francillo with dif-"dain; I despise thy apologies as much as thy rudeness. Know that a minister's secretary, ought " to receive people of all ranks with good manners. "Thou mayst, if thou wilt, be vain enough to look "upon thyself as thy master's deputy; but do not " forget that thou art only his valet."

Though the haughty Don Rodrigo was very much mortified at this incident, he did not alter his method of behaviour. For my part, I marked this stroke, and resolved to be careful how I behaved to people, in giving audience, and never to be insolent but with mutes. As Don Alphonso's patent was finished, I carried it away, and sent it, by an express, to that young nobleman, with a letter from the duke of Lerma, in which his excellency informed him,

<sup>\*</sup> Zuniga, a very ancient family in Castile.

that the king had named him to the government of Valencia\*. I took no notice of the share I had had in this nomination; I would not even write; pleasing myself with the hope of acquainting him, by word of mouth, and of surprising him agreeably, when he should come to court, to take the oaths to qualify him for his employment.

### CHAP. III.

The preparations that were made for the marriage of Gil Blas, and the great event that rendered them ufeless.

I was to marry in eight days. Both parties prepared for the ceremony: Salero provided rich cloaths for the bride; and I hired a chambermaid, a page, and an old squire, for her attendants. All this was conducted by Scipio, who waited even more impatiently than I, for the day on which the dowry was to be paid.

On the evening preceding the wished-for day, I supped at the house of my father-in-law, with uncles, aunts, and male and female cousins; and I played the part of an hipocritical son-in-law to great perfection. I shewed infinite respect to the goldsmith and his wife, acted the passionate lover to Gabriela, and behaved very courteously to the whole family; to whose insipid discourse and cit-like observations I patiently listened. Indeed, at the price of my pa-

<sup>\*</sup> Valencia, the capital of the kingdom of Valencia, is fituated on the banks of the Gudalavira, about half a league from the fea. It is the fee of an archbishop, the feat of an university, a place of great trade, and on the whole, so agreeable as to have obtained the name of Valencia the beautiful. This country was formerly in the possession of the Moors, from whom the city was taken, about the end of the eleventh century, by the famous Ruy Dias.

tience, I had the good fortune to please all the relations. There was not one among them who did

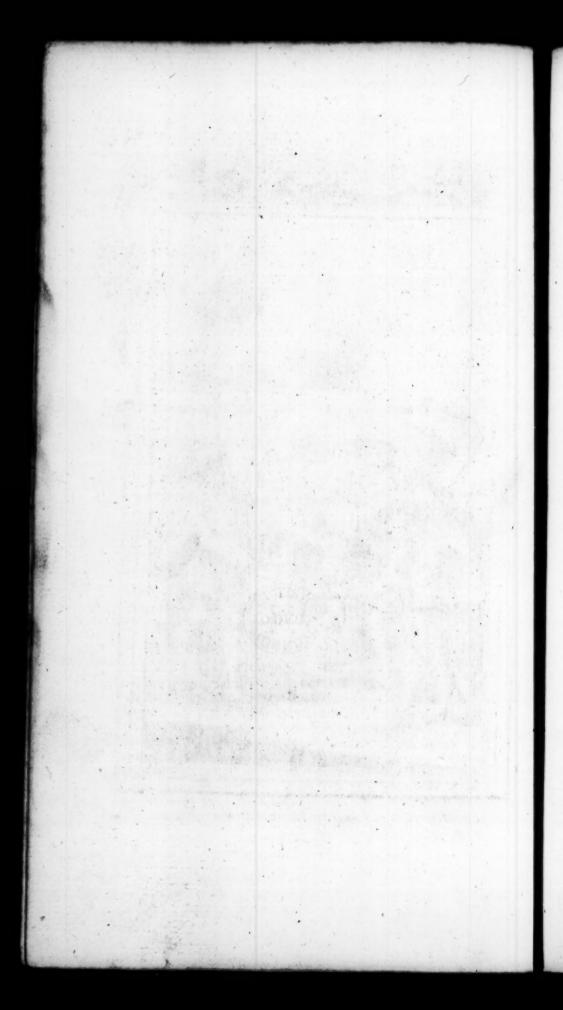
not feem proud of my alliance.

The repair being ended, the company removed into a great hall, where we were regaled with a concert of vocal and instrumental musick, which was not ill executed, though they had not chosen the best performers of Madrid. Several sprightly airs, with which our ears were agreeably entertained. put us all in fuch good humour, that we began dancing. God knows how we performed, fince I was taken for a disciple of Terpsichore; though I had no other principles of that art, than two or three lessons, which I received from a coxcomb of a dancing mafter, who came to teach the pages, when I lived with the marchioness of Chaves. After we had sufficiently diverted ourselves, it being time for us to think of retiring, I was very prodigal of my hugs and hows. 'Adieu, my fon, faid "Salero, embracing me; I will wait on you to-mor-" row morning, with the dowry, in ready cash." " My dear father, replied I, you shall be very wel-" come." Then wishing the family good night, I got into the coach that waited for me at the gate, and ordered the coachman to drive home.

I was hardly two hundred paces from Signior Gabriel's house, when fifteen or twenty men, some on horseback, others a-foot, armed with swords and carabines, surrounded the coach, and stopped it, crying, "In the kings name." They dragged me out in a hurrry, and threw me into a post-chaise, where the chief of these cavaliers mounting along with me, bid the driver proceed for Segovia. I soon guessed that my fellow traveller was an honest alguazil, whom I questioned about the cause of my imprisonment. But he answered in the usual tone of those gentlemen, that is, in a brutal manner, that he was not obliged to acquaint me with



Gil Blas Seized and Carried to the Tower of Segovial.



his reasons. I observed that he might perhaps be mistaken in his man. "No no, faid he, I know my business better. You are Signior de santillane; and I have orders to condust you to the place for which we are bound. Having nothing to reply I resolved to be silent. We travelled all the rest of the night, along Mançanarez, in prosound silence; we changed horses at Colmenar, and arrived in the evening at Segovia, \* where I was locked up in the tower.

#### CHAP. IV.

How Gil Blas was treated in the tower of Segovia, and the manner in which he learned the cause of his imprisonment

HEY began with putting me into a dungeon, where I was left upon straw, like a criminal guilty of a capital offence. Here I passed the night, not in deploring my condition, for I had not perceived the whole of my misfortune, but in tasking my remembrance to find out the cause of my imprisonment. I did not doubt but it was the work of Calderona; nevertheless, though I suspected that he had discovered the whole, I could not conceive how he had prevailed upon the Duke of Lerma to treat me so cruelly. Sometimes I imagined that I had been arrested without the knowledge of

<sup>\*</sup> Segovia, a city of New Castile, twelve leagues from Madrid, is celebrated for its woollen manufacture; the tower that was built by the Moors; the mint, which surpasses all works of the same kind in Europe; and an aqueduct, built by the emperor Trajan, which is looked upon as one of the sinest monuments of antiquity. It extends three thousand paces from one mounain to another; and is supported by one hundred and seventy-seven arches in two tiers, forming a kind of double bridge. This edifice is built of large hewn stones, so artfully joined without cement, that it remains undamaged to the present age.

his excellency; and fometimes I thought that he himself was the cause of my ignominy, for some political reasons that often induce ministers to use their favourites in this manner.

I was ftrongly agitated with these different conjectures, when day-light penetrating through a little grate, presented to my view the horror of the place in which I was confined. I was then immoderately grieved, and my eyes became two sources of tears, which the remembrance of my prosperity rendered inexhaustible.

While I abandoned myfelf to my forrow, a turn-key entered my dungeon, with a loaf and a pitcher of water, for the day's allowance. He looked at me, and observing that my face was bathed in tears, though a gaoler, he felt an emotion of pity. "Sig-" nior prisoner, faid he, do not despair. You must not be so affected with the vicissitudes of life: you are young and will see better days. In the mean time, eat the king's allowance with a good grace."

My comforter departed, when he had pronounced these words, to which I answered but by groans and lamentations. I spent the whole day in deploring my fate, without thinking of doing honour to my provision, which to me, in my present situation, seemed not so much a present of the king's bounty, as the effect of his rage; since it served rather to prolong than assuage the pains of the unhappy.

At length the night arrived, and immediately a great noise of keys attracted my attention. The door of my dungeon opened, and a moment after, a man entering with a candle in his hand, approached me, faying; "Signior Gil Blas, behold one of your old friends. I am that Don Andrea de Tordesillas, who lived with you at Grenada, and was gentleman to the archbishop, while you was in favour with that prelate. You desired

" desired him, if you remember, to use his interest " in my behalf; and, by that means, I got named "for an employment in Mexico: but, instead of " embarking for the Indies, I stopt in the city of " Alicant, where I married the daughter of him who " commanded the castle, and by a train of adven-"tures which I shall hereafter recount to you, I am " now keeper of the tower of Segovia. I have ex-" press orders to keep you from the speech of every " living creature, to make you lye upon straw, and " live upon bread and water only. But I have too " much humanity not to pity your misfortunes : be-" fides, you have done me fervice; and my grati-"tude prevails over the orders which I have received. " Sofar from being the instrument of that cruelty " which they would exercise upon you, I intend to " foften the rigour of confinement. Get up and " follow me."

Although Mr. Keeper merited my thanks, my understanding was so much disturbed, that I could not answer a word. I did not fail, however, to follow him, through a court, and up a narrow ftair, to a small room, at the top of the tower. I was not a little furprifed when I entered this chamber, to fee two lights burning in brazen candleflicks, and two handsome covers on a table. " The victuals will be prefently brought, faid Tor-"defillas, and we will fup here together. I have " destined this retreat for your lodging, where you " will be much more comfortably fituated than in " your dungeon. You will behold, from your " window, the flowery banks of the Erema, and the " delightful valley which extends from the feet of " the mountains that separate the two Castiles, as " far as Coca. I know that at first, you will not " enjoy fuch an agreeable prospect; but when the "violence of your grief shall be mellowed, by time, " into a foft melancholy, you will take delight in " making making an excursion with your eyes over such agreeable objects. Besides, you may be assured of being well provided with linen, and other necessaries suitable to a gentleman of delicacy and taste. You shall also have a good bed, comfortable diet, and be furnished with as many books as you choose to read. In a word, you shall have all the accommodations that a prisoner can have."

Finding myfelf a little eafed by fuch obliging offers, I took courage, returned my goaler a thoufand thanks, affured him that he recalled me to life. by his generous behaviour, and that I wished I might ever have an opportunity of testifying my gratitude. " And why not have an opportunity? " replied he, do you think you have loft your li-"berty for ever? You are mistaken; and I dare affure you, that you will be excused for a few " months of imprisonment." "What say you Sig-" nior Don Andrea, cried I? it feems then you are " acquainted with the cause of my misfortune." "I confess, said he, I am not ignorant of the affair. The alguazil who brought you hither, imparted the fecret to me; and I shall now reveal it. He told me, that the king, being informed of your "having, in concert with the Count de Lemos, car-" ried the prince of Spain to the house of a suspected " lady; had, in order to punish you both, exiled "the count, and fent you to the tower of Segovia, " to be treated with all the severity which you have " experienced fince your arrival." " And how, faid .. I, came this affair to the knowledge of the king? it is that circumstance, in particular, of which I " want to be informed." " And that circumstance, replied he, is what I could not learn from the al-"guazil, who, probably, is himfelf ignorant of the se matter."

Here our conversation was interrupted by the entrance of several valets, who brought up supper.

They

They put upon the table forme bread, two cups, two bottles, and three large difhes, in one of which there was a ragout of hare, with plenty of onions, oil and faffron; an olla podrida \* in another; and the third contained a torky powt on a marmalade of + berengena. When Tordefillas faw that we had every thing we wanted, he ordered his fervants to retire, not choosing that they should over hear our discourse, and having locked the door, we fat down to supper, opposite to each other. "Let us " now begin, faid he, with what is most needful. "You must have a good appetite, after a fasting of "two whole days." He then loaded my plate with victuals, imagining, that he was ferving a person who was half starved; and really he had reason to think I should eat heartily of his ragouts. Neverthelefs, I baulked his expectation; and though my condition required food, I could not fwallow a morfel; fo much did I take to heart my prefent fitu-To dispel the cruel images which incessantly afflicted me, my keeper in vain exhorted me to drink, by extolling the excellence of his wine. Had he given me nectar, I should, at that time, have drank it without pleafure. He perceived my uneafiness, and, changing his battery, began to recount, in a pleasant manner, the history of his own marriage. But I heard his narration with fuch absence of mind, that when it was ended, I could not have repeated a word of what he had faid. He concluded, that he undertook too much, in attempting to divert my forrow that evening; and, when supper was over, got up, faying, "Signior de Santillane, I will leave "you to your repose, or rather to reflect at leisure, " upon your misfortune. But I repeatitagain, it will " not be of long duration: the king is naturally hu-

<sup>\*</sup> Olla podrida, a dish composed of all forts of meat.

<sup>†</sup> Berengena, a kind of fruit growing like a cucumber, called also Love-apple.

<sup>&</sup>quot; mane

" mane: when his wrath subsides, and he shall reflect " upon the deplorable fituation in which he supposes " you to be, he will think you sufficiently punished." Mr Keeper then retired, and fent his fervants to uncover the table. They carried off every thing, even to the candles, and I went to bed by the melancholy light of a lamp that was affixed to the wall.

## CHAP. V.

His reflections that night before he went to fleep, and an account of the noise that waked him.

Passed two hours at least in reflecting upon what 1 Tordafillas had faid to me. 1 am confined here then, faid I, to myself, for having contributed to the pleafures of the heir apparent. How imprudent was I, in doing fervices of that kind to fo young a prince: for his youth alone would conflitute my guilt. Had he been in a more advanced age, the king would, perhaps, have laughed at that which now fo much incenfed him. But, who can have given such a piece of information to that monarch, without fearing the refentment of the prince, or that of the Duke of Lerma, who will doubtless revenge his nephew, the Count de Lemos? How then has the king discovered it? that I cannot comprehend.

Hither my doubts always returned. The idea, however, that most afflicted me, that drove me to despair, and from which my mind could not detach itself, was the pillage to which I concluded my effects had been abandoned. My strong box! cried I, my dear riches, what is become of you; into whose hands are you fallen? alas! I have lost you,

even in less time than that in which you were amassed! I painted to myself the disorder that must then reign in my house; and made reffections thereon, every one more melancholy than another. The confusion of so many different thoughts threw me into an oppression that became favourable; and sleep, which had avoided me the preceding night, shed his influence over my fenses. To this, the excellence of the bed, the fatigue which I had undergone, as well as the vapours of the victuals and wine, contributed. I enjoyed a profound repole, and, probably, the day would have furprized me in this condition, had I not been fuddenly waked, by a noise pretty extraordinary for a prison. I heard the found of a guittarre, accompanied with a man's voice. I liftened with attention, and hearing no more, supposed it had been a dream: but, in a moment, my ear was again struck with the found of the instrument, and the same voice which sung the following verses.

> \* Ay de mi! un ano felice Parece un foplo ligero; Però fin dicha un instante Es un figlo te tormento.

My forrow was increased by this couplet, which feemed to have been composed on purpose for me. "I have but too well experienced the truth of these words, said I; methinks the season of my prosperity passed quickly away, and that I have been already a whole age in prison." I relapsed into a terrible reverie, and began again to deplore my sate, as if I had taken pleasure in the task. My

<sup>\*</sup> Alas! a year of pleasure passes like a seeting breeze; but a moment of missortune is an age of torment.

lamentations, however, ended with the night; and the first rays of the sun, with which my chamber was enlightened a little soothed my distress. I got up to air my room by opening the window, and surveyed the country, of which I remembered Mr. Keeper had given such an excellent description. But I could find nothing to justify what he had said; the Erema, which I imagined was at least equal to the Tagus, appeared to be no more than a rivulet, its slowery banks were bedecked only with nettles and thistles, and the pretended delightful valley presented nothing to my view, but barren and uncultivated lands. Probably, I was not yet arrived at that sweet melancholy, which made things appear otherwise than I then beheld them.

I began to put on my cloaths, and was already half dressed, when Tordesillas came in, followed by an old woman fervant, who brought shirts and towels for my use. "Signior Gil Blas, said he, here " is linen: be not sparing of it; for I shall take " care to let you have as much as you can use. Well, " added he, how did you pass the night? were not "your forrows for a time fulpended by fleep?" "I should have slept, perhaps, till now, answered I, " had I not been awaked by a voice, accompanied " by a guittarre." " The cavalier, who has difturb-" ed your repose, said he, is a state prisoner, whose chamber is contiguous to yours. He is a knight of the military order of Calatrava, and is a man " of a very amiable character: his name is Don "Gaston de Cogollos. You may, if you please, visit and eat with each other. You will find a " mutual consolation in each other's acquaintance, " which will be very agreeable to you both."

I affured Don Andrea, that I was extremely fenfible of his kindness in permitting me to unite my grief with that of the cavalier; and as I expressed some impatience to be acquainted with that com-

panion

panion in misfortune, our obliging keeper procured me the pleafure that very day; and carried me to dinner with Don Gaston, who surprized me with the gentility and elegance of his figure. You may judge what he must be, to make such a strong impression upon eyes accustomed to behold the most shining youth at court. Imagine to yourself a man made for love, one of those heroes of romance, who by shewing themselves only, could deprive princesses of their rest. Add to this, that nature, which usually deals out her gifts sparingly, had indued Cogollos with great understanding and valour; so that he was indeed a perfect cavalier.

If I was pleafed with this knight, I had also the good fortune to be agreeable to him. He no longer sung in the night, for fear of incommoding me, notwithstanding my intreaties that he would not constrain himself on my account. An intimacy is soon contracted between two persons oppressed by misfortune. A tender triendship was the immediate consequence of our acquaintance, and became stronger every day. The liberty we enjoyed of conversing together when we pleased, was very useful to us both; since by our discourse we affisted each other, reciprocally, to endure our misfortunes with patience.

One afternoon, I entered his room, just as he was going to play on his guittarre; and, that I might hear him the more conveniently, I sat down on a stool, which was the only seat he had; and he, placing himself on his bed's seet, played a very affecting air, and accompanied it with words, which expressed the despair to which the cruelty of a lady had reduced her lover. When he had ended, I said to him, with a smile, "Signior knight, these are "words which you was never obliged to employ in "your amours: a gentleman of your qualifications could not find the women cruel." "You

"have too good an opinion of me, replied he; I composed in my own behalf, the verses which you have heard, to soften a heart which I believed harder than diamond, and move to compassion a lady who treated me with extreme rigour. I must relate that story to you, by which you will also learn the cause of my missortune."

#### CHAP. VI.

The bistory of Don Gaston de Cogollos, and Donna Helena de Galisteo.

A BOUT four years ago, I fet out from Madrid for Cora, to visit Donna Eleonora de Laxarilla, my aunt, one of the richest widows in Old Castile, to whom I am heir at law. I no fooner arrived at her house, than love began to invade my repose. The windows of my apartment faced the lattices of a lady, who lived opposite to my aunt's house; and I could eafily perceive her, on account of the width of her grates, and the narrowness of the street. I did not neglect the opportunity; and found my neighbour so very handsome, that I was immediately enchanted. I expressed my passion so plainly, by my eyes, that she could not be mistaken. She foon perceived it; but was not in the least disposed to pride herself in her observation, and still less to answer my filent interrogatories.

I made enquiries about this dangerous person, who so suddenly captivated hearts; and learned, that her name was Donna Helena; that she was the only daughter of Don George de Galisteo, who possessed a rich manor a few leagues from Cora; that many matches had been proposed to her; but her father rejected them all because he was resolved to

be-

bestow her in marriage to his nephew Don Augustin de Olighera, who, in the mean time, had the privilege of seeing and conversing with his cousin every day. I was not discouraged by this piece of information: on the contrary, I became more amorous; and the vain pleasure of supplanting a beloved rival, excited me, perhaps even more than my love, to pursue my attack; therefore I continued to address Helena with the most expressive looks: I supplicated her maid Felicia in the same language, in order to implore her assistance. I even talked on my singers. But these gallantries were useless. I made as little impression on the maid as on her mistress: they both

feemed equally cruel and inacceffible.

Since they refused to answer the language of my eyes, I had recourse to other interpreters; and set people to work, to discover what acquaintances Felicia had in town. They got intelligence that an old gentlewoman, called I heodora, was her best friend, and that they often visited each other. Rejoiced at this discovery, I went to Theodora in perion, and by prefents, engaged her in my interests. She espoused my cause, promised to procure for me a private conversation with her friend, at her house. and she performed her promise the very next day. "I am no longer unhappy, faid I to Felicia, fince " my misfortunes have excited your compassion. " How much am I indebted to your friend, for " having prevailed upon you, to grant me the fatis-" faction of an interview !" " Signior, replied the, Theodora can do any thing with me: she has engaged me in your behalf; and if it be in my power to contribute to your happiness, you shall soon enjoy your wish; but, notwithstanding my good intentions, I know not that I can give you much affiftance: for, not to flatter you, you have never formed a more difficult enterprize. You are in love with a lady, who is prepoffessed in favour of another cavalier

lier: and what fort of a lady! one so full of pride and dissimulation, that if, by dirt of perseverance and assiduity, you should succeed so far as to cost her a few sighs, do not imagine that her pride will submit to give you the pleasure of hearing them." "Ah! my dear Felicia, cried I, (in a transport of grief) why do you mention the obstacles which I have to surmount! your information will be the death of me! deceive me, rather than drive me to despair!" I then seized one of her hands, and pressing it in mine, put upon her singer a diamond worth three hundred pistoles, accompanied by such tender expressions, as forced

the tears into her eyes.

She was too much affected by my conversation, and too well fatisfied with my behaviour, to leave meentirely without confolation. She began to fmooth the difficulties a little; "Signior, faid she, what I have represented, ought not to deprive you of hope. Your rival, it is true, is not hated; he is at liberty to come and vifit his coufin, and talk to her whenever he pleases; and this is a circumstance which is favourable to you. They are accustomed to see each other every day, which renders their conversation a little languid: they feem to part without uneafinefs. and meet again without joy: one would imagine they are already married. In a word, I do not perceive that my mittress has a violent passion for Don Augustin: besides, with regard to personal qualifications, there is a difference between you and him, that must turn to your advantage in the eyes of such a delicate young lady as Donna Helena. Be not discouraged, therefore: continue your addresses, which I will fecond; and I will not lose an opportunity of making every thing you do to please her, tend to your advantage with my miftrefs. In vain shall fhe attempt to disguise her sentiments, I shall prefently discover them in ipite of her diffimulation."

After

After this conversation, Felicia and I parted, perfeetly fatisfied with each other. I prepared again to ogle Don George's daughter, whom I treated with a ferenade, in which the verses you have heard were fung by a delicate voice, which I had provided for the purpose. After the concert, the maid, in order to found the disposition of her mistress, asked how she had been entertained? " The voice, said "Donna Helena, afforded me pleasure." "And "were not the words very affecting?" replied the maid. "I paid no attention to them, faid the lady: "I attended only to the tune? I took no notice of the verses, neither do I desire to be informed who " gave the ferenade." " If that be the case, replied " the waiting woman, poor Don Gaston de Cogol-" los is confiderably out in his reckoning, and not ve-" ry wife in fpending his time in looking at our lat-"tices." "Perhaps it may not be he, faid the " mistress coldly, but some other cavalier, who "has declared his passion for me, by this concert." "Pardon me, madam, replied Felicia, it is no " other than Don Gaston; by this token, that he " accosted me this morning in the street, and re-" quested me to acquaint you, that he adores you, " in spite of the rigour with which you repay his " love; and that, in short, he should deem him-" felf the happiest of mankind, if you would permit " him to manifest his passion in the usual course of "gallantry. This language, added she, sufficiently " proves that I am not mistaken." Don George's daughter immediately changed

countenance, and darting a fevere look at her maid, "You might, faid she, have dispensed with repeat- ing that impertinent conversation to me. Let me, "I entreat you, have no such reports for the future, and if that rash youth should have the presump- tion to speak to you again, tell him to make his addresses to one who will regard them more than I

" co,

"do, and to chuse a more honourable amusement, than that of being continually at his windows, to

" observe what I do in my apartment."

All this was faithfully reported to me, in a second interview with Felicia, who, fignifying that I must not take the words of her mistress in a literal sense. would have perfuaded me that the affair went on prosperously. But I who was ignorant of finesse, and did not imagine the text could be explained in my favour, distrusted the commentary the had made. She laughed at my diffidence, called for paper and ink, and faid : "Signior Knight, " write immediately to Donna Helena in the stile of a desponding lover. Represent your sufferings in "the most passionate colours, and, in particular, " complain of her prohibiting you to appear at your windows. Promife to obey her, but at the fame " time affure her, that it will be at the expence of " your life. Cloath this in fuch expressions as you " gentlemen are well skilled in, and loave the rest to me. I hope the event will do more honour than " you imagine to my penetration."

Had I neglected this, I should have been the first lover who did not take the advantage of such an opportunity to write to his mistress. I wrote a most pathetic letter, and before I sealed it, shewed it to Felicia, who having read it, said, with a smile, "that if women have the art of captivating the men, the men, in return, know very well how to cajole the women." The waiting-maid took my letter, and laying strong injunctions on me to keep my windows shut for a few days, returned to

Don George's house.

Madam, said she, to Donna Helena, when she went home, I met Don Gaston, who accosted me, and endeavoured to sooth me with flattering expressions. He asked, with a faultering voice, like a criminal who expects his sentence, if I had deli-

wered his message to you. Then I, faithful and obedient to execute your commands, cut him " fhort with a vengeance; inveighed against him, " loaded him with reproaches, and left him in the " freet confounded at my abuse." " I am rei joiced, faid Donna Helena, that you have rid me of that importunate young fellow; but there was " no occasion to speak tudely to him. A young " woman ought always to be gentle in her beha-"viour." "Madam, replied the maid, a paffion-" ate lover is not to be banished by words pro-" nounced with a gentle air. Nay, this is difficult " to accomplish even by indignation and rage. Don Galton, for example, was not repulled. " After having loaded him with reproaches, as I " have already observed, I went to the house of vour relation, whither you fent me, and that lady " unfortunately detained me too long: I say too "long, because, on my return, I found my gen-"tleman again, whom, I affure you, I did not expect to fee. I was fo much disturbed at the fight of him, that my tongue, which never failed me before, could not furnish me with a syllable. In the mean time, he flipt a paper into my hand, " which I kept, without knowing what I did, and " inftantly disappeared."

She then pulled my letter out of her bosom, and gave it, by way of joke, to her mistress, who, taking it, as it were in jest, read it over, and then affected referve. "Really, Felicia, faid the with a fe-" rious air, you are a foolish mad creature to re-" ceive this billet. What will Don Gaston think " of it? and what must I suppose? Your conduct te gives me reason to distrust your sidelity; and may make him suspect that I approve of his pas-" fion. Alas! perhaps he is weak enough to imagine, at this instant, that I peruse, with plea-" fure, the characters which he has wrote. You

E e VOL. II.

"fee to what disgrace you have exposed my pride."
"O! not in the least, madam, replied the maid;
"he cannot entertain such thoughts: and suppose
he did, he shall not long preserve them. I will
inform him, when next I see him, that I have
hewn his letter to you; that you looked at it
with indifference; and in short, without reading
it, tore it with the most mortifying contempt."
"You may safely affirm that I have not read it,
faid Donna Helena. I should be at a loss, if I
was obliged to repeat two single words of it."
Don George's daughter was not contented with expressing herself in this manner; she even tore my billet, and forbad her woman to talk to me for the future.

As I promised to play the gallant no more at my windows, fince the fight of me so highly offended, I kept them shut several days, to render my obedience more affecting; but to supply those looks of which I was abridged, I prepared new ferenades for my cruel Helen. One night I repaired under her balcony with mulicians, and the guittarres were already struck up, when a cavalier advanced sword in hand, and diffurbed the concert; laying about him at a furious rate among the performers, who immediately betook themselves to slight. The rage which animated that audacious intruder, awaked mine: I advanced to punish him, and an obstinate combat began. Donna Helena, and her attendant, hearing the noise of swords, looked through the lattice, and feeing two men engaged, alarmed Don George and his valets with their cries; who, with feveral people in the neighbourhood, came running to part the combatants, but they arrived too late, and found nobody on the field of battle, but a cavalier, almost expiring, weltering in his blood; and I was prefently known to be that unfortunate person. I was conveyed to the house of

my aunt, whither the most eminent surgeons in town were called to my affistance.

Every body lamented my fate, and particularly Donna Helena, who then discovered the bottom of her foul. Her diffimulation gave way to her fentiment, and she was no longer that disdainful creature, who piqued herfelf upon appearing infenfible to my passion. She was now an affectionate lover, who abandoned herfelf to forrow without referve. She passed the remainder of the night in mourning with her maid, and in curfing her coufin Don Augustine de Olighera, who, they supposed, must have been the author of their tears; as in reality it was he who had fo difagreeably interrupted the ferenade. Being as great a diffembler as his cousin, he had perceived my intentions, without feeming to take any notice of them; and, imagining that she favoured my paffion, had committed this action, to shew that he was not quite so passive, as she imagined him to be. This melancholy accident, however, was foon forgotten, on account of the joy that fucceeded it. Though I was dangerously wounded, the skill of the surgeons preserved my life, but I was still confined to my chamber, when my aunt Donna Eleonora went to Don George, and demanded his daughter for me in marriage. The father confented to this the more readily, because he at that time looked upon Don Augustine as a man whom perhaps he should never behold again. The good old gentleman was afraid that his daughter would not bestow herself on me without reluctance, because her cousin Olighera had enjoyed the liberty of visiting her as often as he pleased, and of obtaining her affection at leifure: but she seemed fo well disposed to obey her father in this particular, that we may conclude it to be an advantage among Ee 2

the ladies to be a new-comer in Spain, as well as in other countries.

As foon as I could obtain a private conversation with Felicia, I understood how much her mistress had been afflicted at the ill fuccess of my duel; therefore, having no longer any reason to doubt that I was the Paris of this Helen, I bleffed my wound, fince it turned out so propitious to my love, and obtained of Signior Don George the permission of speaking to his daughter in the presence of her What a delightful conversation was this! I intreated, I pressed the lady in such a manner, to acquaint me if her father, in yielding her to my folicitations, had done any violence to her inclination, that the confessed I was not indebted to her obedience alone. After this flattering confession, my whole study was to please her, and contrive entertainments till the day of our nuptials, which were to be celebrated by a magnificent cavalcade, in which all the nobility of Coria and the neighbourhood intended to appear.

I gave an elegant entertainment to Don George and his daughter, with all their relations and friends, at a fuperb country-house which my aunt had at a small distance from the town, on the side of Manroi. Here a concert of vocal and instrumental music was prepared by my order, together with a company of comedians to represent a comedy. In the midst of the feast, a person came and whispered to me, that there was a man in the hall, who defired to speak with me. I rose from table to see who it was, and found a stranger who looked like a valet de chambre, and who presented to me a let-

ter which contained the following words.

<sup>&</sup>quot;IF you have the fame regard for your honour, that every knight of your order ought to have, you will not fail to be to-morrow morning in the

the plain of Manroi, where you will find a cavalier ready to give fatisfaction for the injury you

" have received from him, and to prevent you, if he

" possibly can, from marrying Ponna Helena." Don Augustine de Olighera."

If love has great influence over the Spaniards, revenge has still greater. I could not read this billet in tranquility. The very name of Don Augustine kindled a fire in my veins, which had almost forced me to forget the indispensable duty which I had that day to perform. I was inclined to steal away from the company, and go immediately in search of my enemy. I constrained myself, however, for fear of disturbing the feast, and said to the man who brought the letter, "Friend, tell the "cavalier who sent you, that I am too desirous "of another engagement with him, to fail of meeting him to-morrow morning before sun-rise at the

" place appointed."

Having dispatched the messenger with this anfwer, I rejoined my guests, and refumed my place at table, where I composed my countenance so well, that none of the company had the least suspicion of what passed within me. I appeared, during the rest of the day, as much entertained as any of them with the pleasures of the feast, which ended about midnight, when the affembly broke up, and every one returned to the town. As for me, I remained in the country-house, on the pretence of taking the air the next morning; but the real reason was, that I might be the fooner at the rendezvous. Instead of going to bed, I waited impatiently for day, and as foon as I perceived it, I mounted my best horse, and set out alone, as if I intended to take a ride into the country. I advanced towards Manroi, and discovered in the plain a man on horseback, coming towards me at full speed; I

therefore put spurs to my horse, to save him half of the way. We prefently met, and I perceived it was my rival. "Knight, faid he, in a menacing " tone, it is with regret that I come to engage with vou a second time; but it is entirely your own " fault. After the adventure of the ferenade, you " ought to have renounced Don George's daughter with a good grace; or at least to have taken it for granted, that it would have cost you dear, if " you perfifted in your addresses to her." "You " are too proud, replied I, of an advantage " which you owed more to the darkness of the inight, than to your superior skill. You do not " confider that the fuccefs of these rencounters de-" pends frequently on accident." " It is never ac-" cidental with me, faid he, with an arrogant air, " and I will now convince you, that by day as well " as night, I know how to punish those audacious " knights who dare to oppose me."

I made no reply to this haughty speech, but immediately alighted. Don Augustine did the same: we tied our horses to a tree, and began to sight with equal vigour. I will frankly acknowledge, that I had to engage with an enemy who pushed much better than I, though I had been two years at a fencing school. He was a complete sencer; I could not possibly have exposed my life to greater danger. Nevertheless, as it often happens that the strongest is vanquished by the weakest, my rival, in spite of his superior skill, received a thrust, that went through his heart, and fell dead upon the spot.

I returned immediately to the country-house, where I informed a valet de chambre, in whom I could confide, of what had happened, and said to him, "Dear Ramira, before justice can take cog-" nizance of this event, take a good horse, and ac" quaint my aunt of the adventure. Ask of her "fome money and jewels, and bring them to me at

\* Plazencia, where you will find me in the first inn

" you come to as you enter the city."

Ramira, acquitted himself of his commission with such diligence, that he arrived at Plazencia three hours after me. He told me that Donna Eleonora was rather pleased than afflicted at the news of a duel that revenged the affront which I had received in the first; and that she had sent me all her ready money and jewels, to enable me to travel agreeably in foreign countries, till she should get the affair accommodated.

To pass over superfluous circumstances, I shall only inform you, that I crossed New Castile to the kingdom of Valencia, in order to embark at Denia, from whence I proceeded to Italy, where I put myself in a condition to visit different courts, and ap-

pear in a fuitable character.

Far removed from my Helen, I endeavoured, as much as possible, to beguile my love and forrows: she lamented my absence in secret at Coria. Instead of approving of the profecution that her family fet on foot against me, on account of Olighera's death, fhe wished all enmity might cease, and that my return might be haftened by a speedy accommodation. Six months had already elapsed fince she had lost me, and I believe her conftancy would ftill have triumphed over time, had fhe had nothing else but time to combat: but she had still more powerful enemies. Don Blas de Combados, a gentleman from the western side of Galicia, came to Coria, to take possession of a large estate, which had been in vain disputed by his cousin Don Miguel de Caprara; and he fettled in that country, finding it more agreeable to him than his own. Combados was a genteel figure, had an agreeable polite behaviour, and was one of the most infinuating men in the world; fo that he foon became acquainted with all the the people of fashion in the town, and was no stran-

ger to their private affairs.

It was not long before he knew that Don George had a daughter, whose irresistible beauty seemed to inflame the men only for their destruction. This excited his curiofity: he longed to see such a formidable lady: for this purpole, he fought the friendship of her father, and succeeded so well, that the old man already looked upon him as his fon-inlaw; gave him admittance to his house, and the liberty of speaking in his presence to Donna Hele-The Galician foon fell in love with her. That was indeed inevitable. He explained himself to Don George, who confented to his proposal; but at the fame time informed him, that, resolving not to constrain his daughter, he left her mistress of her own hand. Don Blas, therefore, put in practice all the gallantries which he could devise, to please the lady, who feemed infensible to them all, fo much was her heart engroffed by me. Felicia, however, was in the interests of the cavalier, who engaged her by prefents to espouse his cause. She therefore employed all her address in behalf of his paffion; on the other hand, her father seconded the chamber-maid by his remonstrances; and notwithstanding all their efforts for a whole year, they could only torment Donna Helena, without shaking her constancy.

Combados, perceiving that Don George and Felicia interested themselves for him in vain, proposed an expedient to overcome the obstinacy of a lover so violently prepossessed. "This, said he, is what I have contrived: we will suppose that a merchant of Coria has received a letter from an Italian factor,

" in which, after a detail of commercial matters, are

" the following words."

"A Spanish cavalier, named Don Gaston de "Cogollos, has lately arrived at the court of Parma. He calls himself the nephew and sole heir of a rich widow who lives at Coria, under the name of Donna releonora de Laxarilla. He has demanded the daughter of a nobleman of great distinction in marriage, but will not succeed till the truth is certainly known. I am desired to apply to you for this purpose: pray inform me, therefore, if you are acquainted with this Don Gaston, and in what the riches of his aunt consist; for your answer will decide the marriage.

Parma, &c.

The old gentleman looked upon this trick as a piece of wit, and a stratagem pardonable in love; the waiting woman, still less scrupulous than her mafter, greatly approved of it. The invention feemed to them the more ingenious, as they knew Helena to be a girl of spirit, and capable of taking an inftantaneous resolution, provided she should have no suspicion of the cheat. Don George undertook to acquaint her of my inconftancy; and, to make the thing appear more natural, took along with him the merchant who had received the pretended letter from Parma. The scheme was executed accordingly. The father, in an affected passion of rage and vexation, said to Helena, "Daughter, I will no longer observe to you, that " my relations daily request that I will not admit the " murderer of Don Augustine into my family. I " have a stronger reason to give you to-day, in or-"der to detach you from Don Gaston. You ought " to be ashamed of your fidelity to him. He is a " fickle perfidious wretch. Here is a certain proof of his inconstancy. Read this letter, which a "merchant of Coria has received from Italy." The trembling Helena took the fictitious letter, read it Vor. II.

over, confidered every expression, and was thunderstruck at the news of my infidelity. A fentiment of tenderness drew from her some tears: but, soon recalling all her pride, she dried them up, and faid to her father with a resolute tone, "Signior, you have been witness of my weakness, beer witness also of "my triumph over myfelf. 'Tis done. I now despife. "Don Gafton, and look upon him as the most contemptible of mankind. But let us mention him " no more. Come, I now am ready to follow Don "Blas to the altar: let my marriage precede that of " the perfidious man, who has fo ill repaid my love." Don George, transported with joy at this resolution, embraced his daughter, applauded her refolution, and, glad of the happy fuccess of his stratagem, made hafte to compleat the wishes of my rival.

Donna Helena was thus ravished from me. fuddenly yielded herfelt to Combados, without liftening to love, which, at the bottom of her heart, pleaded in my favour; or even doubting a moment of a piece of intelligence which might have been fufpected in a lover of less credulity. The haughty maid liftened to nothing but her pride, and the refentment of the flight which the thought her beauty had received, prevailed over the interest of her tendernels. A few days after her marriage, however, the felt some remorfe for having been so precipitate. She reflected that the merchant's letter might have been a forgery, and that fuspicion gave her some uneafiness; but the amorous Don Blas gave her no time to cherish thoughts prejudicial to her repose. His sole study was to amuse her; and in this he fucceeded by a continual fuccession of various pleafures, which he had art enough to invent.

She feemed perfectly fatisfied with fuch a gallant husband, and they lived together in perfect harmony, when my aunt accommodated my affair with the relations of Don Augustine; and wrote immediately

" complice

to Italy, to acquaint me of her fuccess. Being then at Regio, in the remotest part of Calabria, I went over into Sicily, from thence to Spain, and at length repaired to Coria on the wings of love. Donna Eleonora, who had not in her letter mentioned the marriage of Don George's daughter, informed me of it on my arrival; and, observing that I was afflicted at the news, "You are wrong, nephew," faid the, " to be so much concerned at the loss of an " unfaithful woman. Be advised by me, and banish " from your memory a perion unworthy of poffeff-

" ing a place in it."

My aunt being ignorant of the deceit which had been practifed on Donna Helena, acted prudently in expressing herfelf in this manner, and could not have given me more falutary advice; I therefore promifed to observe it, or at least to affect an air of indifference, if I should find myself incapable of vanquishing my passion. I could not however resist my currofity, to know how this marriage had been contrived; and to be informed of the particulars, I refolved to apply to Pelicia's friend, Dame Theodora, whom I have already mentioned. I went to her house, and there by accident found Felicia, who, little expecting to fee me, was confounded, and endeavoured to go away, to avoid an explanation, which she concluded I would demand. I stopt her, faying, "Why do you avoid me? is not the periured Helena fatisfied with having made a facrifice of my happiness? has the forbid you to liften to " my complaints? or do you only want to escape " me, that you may make a merit with the ungrate-" ful woman, of having refused to hearken to me?" "Signior," answered the waiting-woman, "I " freely confess myself confounded at your presence. "I cannot behold you again, without feeling my heart torn with remorfe." My mistress has been " imposed on, and I have been an unfortunate ac-

Ff 2

"complice in deceiving her." "O heaven!"
"cried I, "and dare you tell me so? Explain your"felf immediately." She then gave me an account
of the stratagem which Combados had practised to
rob me of Donna Helena; and, perceiving that her
detail pierced me to the very soul, endeavoured to
give me some consolation: she offered me her good
offices with her mistress, promised to disabuse her,
to paint my despair; in a word, to omit nothing
that might soften the rigour of my destiny: in fine,
she gave me hopes that assuaged my sorrows a
little.

I pass over the infinite difficulties she underwent, before she could prevail upon Donna Helena to see me. This, however, she accomplished; and it was concerted between them, that I should be privately admitted into the house of Don Blas, the first time he should go to one of his estates, where he usually spent a day or two in hunting. This design was presently put in execution: the husband set out for the country; I was informed of the occasion, and one night I was introduced into his wise's apartment.

I would have begun the conversation with reproaches; but my mouth was immediately stopt. "It is in vain to recal what is past," said the lady; the business here is not a fond reconciliation; and you are mistaken if you believe me disposed to statter your inclination. I declare to you, Don Gaston, that my only motive for permitting this private interview, in consequence of the pressing instances which have been made, is to inform you from my own mouth, that henceforth you must endeavour to forget me. Perhaps I might have been better satisfied with my fate, had it been joined to yours; but, since heaven hath ordained it otherwise, I submit to its decrees."

"How, Madam !" answered I; " is it not " enough that I have loft you, and fee the happy "Don Blas in quiet possession of the only per-" for I am capable of loving! must I also " banish you from my thoughts? You would "deprive me of my love, and deprive me of " the only bleffing that now remains. Ah, cruel "woman! do you think it possible for any man "whom you have once charmed; to retrieve his " heart? Know yourself better, and cease vainly to " exhort me to chase your idea from my remem-" brance." "Well then," replied she, with preci-" pitation, " cease to hope that I will favour your " love with any return. I have but a few words to " fay: the wife of Don Blas shall never be the lover of Don Gaston. Take your measures according-" ly; fly from this place; and let us put a speedy " end to a conversation with which I upbraid my-" felf, in spite of the purity of my intentions; and which I shall think myself guilty in prolonging."

At these words, which deprived me of every glimpse of hope, I fell at her feet; I addressed her in the most pathetic terms; I even employed tears to melt her: but all this ferved only to excite, perhaps, some sentiments of pity, which she was careful of concealing, and which were facrificed to her duty. After having to no purpose exhausted all my rhetoric, my prayers, and my tears; my tenderness changed fuddenly into rage. I unsheathed my fword, to stab myself before the eyes of the inexorable Helena! who no fooner perceived thy intention, than she threw herself upon me, to prevent the consequence. "Hold, Cogollos," said she, " is it "thus you confult my reputation? In thus depriv-"ing yourself of life, you are going to load me " with dithonour, and make my hutband pais for " an affaffin."

I was become so desperate, that, so far from yielding to these words the attention they deserved, my whole whole endeavour was to baffle the efforts of the mistress and her maid, to save me from my own fatal resolution; and, doubtless, I should have succeeded but too soon, if Don Blas, who had been apprised of our interview, instead of going to the country, and had concealed himself behind the tapestry, to overhear our conversation, had not come and joined us with the utmost expedition. "Don Gaston," cried he, holding my arms, "re-" call your banished reason; and do not basely sub-

" mit to the fury that transports you."

" Is it your business," said I, interrupting Don Blas, " to diffuade me from my defign? You " ought rather, with your own hand, to plunge a of poniard in my bosom. You are injured by my " passion, unfortunate as it is. Is it not sufficient "that you furprise me at night; in your wife's " apartment? Is there more required to rouse you " to revenge? Stab me at once, and rid yourfelf of s a man who cannot cease adoring Donna Helena, till he ceases to exist." " In vain," replied "Don Blas, "do you endeavour to interest my " honour fo far, as to give you death: you are " sufficiently punished by your rashness; and I am " fo well pleased with the virtuous sentiments of " my wife, that I pardon the occasion which she " took to shew them. Be advised, Cogollos," added he; "do not despair like a weak lover, but " fubmit to necessity with courage."

The prudent Galician, by fuch discourse, appealed my rage a little, and roused my virtue: I retired with a resolution of removing far from Helena, and the place that she inhabited. In two days I returned to Madrid, where, intending to employ myself wholly in making my fortune, I appeared at court, and there began to make friends; but I was so unfortunate as to attach myself in particular to the Marquis of Villareal, a Portuguese nobleman,

wno,

who, being suspected of a design to deliver Portugal from the dominion of Spain, was imprisoned in the castle of Alicant, where he now remains. The Duke of Lerma, knowing that an intimacy substituted between that nobleman and me, caused me to be arrested also, and conducted to this place: that minister imagines that I am capable of being an accomplice in such a scheme; and he could not have committed a greater outrage upon a noble Castilian.

Here Don Gaston ceased speaking; and I, to console him, said, "Signior Cavalier, your honour can receive no stain from this disgrace, which, in the end, will doubtless turn to your advantage. When the Duke of Lerma shall be fully convinced of your innocence, he will certainly bestow upon you a valuable employment, in order to re-establish the reputation of a gentleman unjustly accused of treason."

# CHAP. VII.

on or world of the ways and

Scipio visits Gil Blas in the tower of Segovia, and communicates to him a great deal of news.

Olikas, who, coming into the chamber, addressed himself to me in the following terms: "Sig"nior Gil Blas, I have been speaking to a young
"man, who presented himself at the prison gate,
"and asked if you was not a prisoner here. When
"I refused to gratify his curiosity, he seemed greatly
"mortissed." "Noble captain," said he, with tears
in his eyes, "do not reject the humble request I
"make, to know if Signior de Santillane is in this
"place. I am his chief domestic, and you will
"perform

" perform a generous action, in permitting me to fee him. You are looked upon in Segovia as a gentleman of great humanity; and I hope you will not refuse me the favour of conversing a few moments with my dear master, who is not so guilty as he is unfortunate." "In short," continued Don Andrea, "the youth expressed such a deserting of seeing you, that I have promised to give

" him that fatisfaction this evening."

I assured Tordesillas, that he could not afford me a greater pleasure than to admit that young man, who probably had something to communicate, which might be of importance for me to know. I waited with impatience for the moment that was to present my faithful Scipio to my eyes; for I did not doubt but it was he; and I was not mistaken. He was introduced into the tower in the evening; and his joy, which mine alone could equal, broke forth in extraordinary transports, when he beheld me. For my own part, I was so much rejoiced at the sight of him, that I held out my arms, and he hugged me in his, without any ceremony: the distinction between master and secretary were lost in this embrace: so glad were they to see each other.

When we were a little disengaged, I interrogated Scipio about the condition in which he left my house. You have no house," replied he, "and, to spare "you the trouble of asking unnecessary questions, I "will inform you, in a sew words, what passed athome. "Your effects were pillaged, as well by the soldiers as by your own servants, who, looking upon you as a ruined man, paid themselves their own wages "with what they could carry off. Luckily for you, I had the address to preserve from their talons two large bags of double pistoles, which I took out of your strong box, and secured, by committing them into the custody of Salero, who will deliver them to you as soon as you shall be released from

"this tower, where I believe you will not be long fupported at his majesty's expence; because you was apprehended without the knowledge of the

" duke of Lerma."

I asked how he came to know that his excellency had no concern in my misfortune. "Respect-" ing that, faid he, I took care to be well inform-"ed: a friend of mine, who enjoys the confidence " of the duke d'Uzeda, acquainted me with the " particulars of your imprisonment." " Caldero-" na, faid he, having discovered, by the offici-"ousness of a valet, that Signiora Sirena, under " another name, received the prince of Spain in the " night-time; and that this intrigue was conduct-" ed by the Count de Lemos, with the affiftance of "Signior de Santillane, refolved to be revenged " upon them as well as upon his mistress. For this " purpose, he went privately to the duke d'Uzeda, " and discovered the whole affair. The duke, " overjoyed at having so fair an opportunity of ru-" ining his enemy, did not fail to embrace it : he " informed the king of what he had heard, and se zealously represented to him the perils to which " the prince had been exposed. This piece of in-" formation roused the indignation of his majesty, "who immediately ordered Sirena to be confined " in the house of correction, banished the Count " de Lemos, and condemned Gil Blas to perpetual " imprisonment," " This, added Scipio, is what " my friend communicated to me; by which you " may perceive that your misfortune is the work of "the duke d'Uzeda, or rather of Calderona."

From this information, I concluded that my affairs might be retrieved in time; that the duke of Lerma, enraged at his nephew's exile, would exert himself to have that nobleman recalled to court; and I flattered myself, that I should not be Vol. II. G g for-

forgotten by his excellency. What an excellent thing is hope! It fuddenly confoled me for the loss of my effects which had been stolen; and made me as merry as if I had reason to be so. So far from regarding my prison as an unhappy abode, where I should perhaps end my days, it appeared rather as the means that fortune had used to raise me to some eminent post: thus I reasoned with myself: the partizans for the prime minister are Don Fernando Borgia, Father Jerome of Florence, and, in particular, brother Lewis d'Aliaga, who is indebted to his interest for the place he at present enjoys at court. With the affiftance of these powerful friends, his excellency will triumph over all his enemies; or perhaps the state will soon alter its appearance: his majesty is very infirm, and, as foon as he shall cease to be, the prince his son will begin his reign by recalling the Count de Lemos, who will immediately release me from this confinement, and prefent me to the new monarch, who will load me with favours. Thus, already elevated with future enjoyments, I hardly felt my prefent misfortune: but I believe the two bags of doubloons, which my fecretary informed me he had deposited with the goldsmith, contributed, as much as this pleasing hope, to the sudden change of my disposition.

I was too well convinced of the zeal and integrity of Scipio, to be filent on that subject: I offered him half the money which he had preserved from the pillage; but this he refused: "I expect, said he, "another mark of acknowledgment." As much surprized at his language as at his refusal, I asked him what I could do for him? "Do not let us part, "replied he; permit me to attach my fortune to yours: I have a friendship for you which I new experienced for any other master." "And I can assure thee, thild, said I, there is no affecti-

on loft between us; the very first moment thou camest to offer thy service, I was pleased with thy appearance: we must both have been born under the Balance, or Gemini, which are faid to be the two constellations that unite the " friendship of men. I willingly accept the fociety "thou half proposed; and will begin it by intreat-" ing the keeper to shut thee up with me in this " tower." " Nothing can be more agreeable to " me, replied he; you anticipate my defire. I was "just going to conjure you to ask that favour of "him: your company is dearer to me than liberty itself: I will only sometimes go to Madrid to " reconnoitre, and fee if fome change may not have happened at court which can be fa-" yourable to you; fo that in me you will possess at once a confident, a courier, and a fpy." These advantages were too considerable to be re-

jected: I therefore kept with me a person so extremely useful, with the permission of the obliging keeper, who could not refuse me such an agreeable

confolation.

### CHAP. VIII.

The motives and success of Scipio's first journey to Madrid. Gil Blas is taken ill: the consequence of his disorder.

TF it is a common observation that we have no greater enemies than our domestics; it must likewise be acknowledged, that when they happen to be faithful and affectionate, they are our most valuable friends. After the zeal that Scipio had manifested, I could not look upon him but as another felf. There was, therefore, no more superiority or subordination between Gil Blas and his fecretary; no more ceremony: they lodged toge-

Gg 2

ther in the same room, using the same table and the

There was a great gaiety in Scipio's conversation; he might have been justly fur-named the Good-humoured Lad; besides, he had an excellent. head, and I profited by his advice. "Friend, faid I to him one day, methinks it would not be amiss " for me to write to the duke of Lerma: this " could produce no bad effect: What is thy opi-" nion of the matter?" " Ay; but, answered " he, the great are fo different from themselves, at " different times, that I know not how your letter will be received: nevertheless I am of opinion, that " you ought to write to him. Though the mini-" fter effeems you, you must not rely upon his friendship, that he will remember you: these kind " of patrons eafily forget those who are out of " fight or hearing."

Though I acknowledged this was but too true, ver, replied I, I judge more favourably of my

patron, to whole kindness for me I am no stran-" ger: I am persuaded that he pities my affliction, "which inceffantly prefents itself to his mind: he

" doubtless waits till the king's wrath shall subside, " before he takes me out of prison." " In good

" time, refumed he, I wish your opinion of his ex-"cellency may be properly founded: implore his " affiftance then by a very affecting letter, which I

" will carry to him; and I promise to deliver it into "his own hand." I called immediately for paper and ink, and composed a morsel of eloquence, which Scipio thought very pathetic, and Tordefillas preferred even to the homilies of the archbi-

shop of Grenada.

I flattered myself that the duke of Lerma would be touched with compassion, in reading the melancholy account which I gave him of the miserable

condition, which I was not in; and upon that prefumption dispatched my courier, who no sooner arrived at Madrid, than he went to the minister's house, and met a valet de chambre of my acquaintance, who procured for him an opportunity of fpeaking to the duke. " My lord, faid Scipio, presenting to his excellency the pacquet with " which he was intrusted; one of your most faith-" ful fervants stretched upon straw, in a most hor-" rible dungeon of the tower of Segovia, most "humbly intreats your grace to peruse this letter, " which a turnkey, out of compassion, gave him " liberty and means to write." The minister opened the letter, and read it; but although he beheld in it a picture capable of melting the most obdurate foul, so far from feeming affected at my distress, he raised his voice, and, in the hearing of feveral persons present, said to the courier, with a furious air; "My friend, tell Santillane, that he " has abundance of affurance to address himself to " me after the unworthy action he has committed, " and for which he is so justly punished. He is a " wretch, who must not look towards me for pro-" tection; for I abandon him to the refentment of " the king."

Scipio, in spite of all his effrontery, was disconcerted at this language; but, notwithstanding his confusion, he endeavoured to intercede for me. "My lord, resumed he, the poor prisoner will die "of vexation, when he hears the answer of your "excellency." The duke made no reply to my mediator, but by a stern countenance, and immediately turned his back upon him. It was thus the minister behaved to me, the better to conceal the part he had in the amorous intrigue of the prince of Spain: and this ought to be a warning to all little agents, whom noblemen employ in their second depressions and depressions.

cret and dangerous negociations.

When

When my fecretary returned to Segovia, and made me acquainted with the fuccels of his commission, I was once more plunged into the dire abyse of despondency, in which I found myself the first day of my imprisonment. I even thought myself still more unhappy, since I had now no reason to expect the protection of the duke of Lerma. My courage sunk, and notwithstanding all that they could advance to raise it again, I became a prey to the keenest anguish, which threw

me, by degrees, into a most violent fever.

Mr. Keeper, who interested himself in my preservation, imagining he could not do better than
call physicians to my assistance, brought two to visit me, who, by their appearance, seemed zealous
ministers of the goddes Libitina\*. "Signior
"Gil Blas, said he, (presenting them to me) here
"are two Hippocrates's come to see you, who will
"restore you in a very short time." I was so much
prejudiced against all manner of physicians, that I
should have given them a very indifferent reception,
had I been in the least desirous of living; but at
that time I selt myself so weary of life, that I was
glad Tordesillas had put me into their hands.

"Signior Cavalier, said one of the doctors to me, in the first place, you must repose an entire considered in our skill." "I have a most perfect dependance on it, answered I: with your assistance, I am very sure, that, in a few days, I shall be cured of all my distempers." "Yes, replied he, with God's permission, you shall. At least, we will exert our endeavour for that purpose." These good gentlemen behaved marvellously well, and put me into so good a way, that I was visibly posting to the other world. Don Andrea, despairing of my recovery, had already sent for a Francis-

She is the goddess who presides over fanerals.

can friar, to prepare me for my end. The good father having performed his duty, had already retired; and I, believing that my last hour approached, beckoned Scipio to the bed-fide. " My dear " friend, faid I to him with a faint voice, (fo much was I enfeebled by the medicines I had taken, " and the bleedings I had undergone) I bequeath to thee one of the bags which are at Gabriel's " house, and conjure thee to carry the other into " the Afturias, to my father and mother, who must " have great occasion for it, if they are still alive. " But, alas! I fear they could not bear up against " my ingratitude; the report which doubtless Mus-" cada made to them of my brutality, has, per-" haps, occasioned their death. If heaven hath pre-" ferved then, in spite of the indifference with which " I requited their affection, give them the bag of " doubloons, and entreat them, from me, to pardon " my unnatural behaviour. If they are dead, I " charge thee to employ the money, in caufing " prayers to be put up for the repose of their souls " and mine." I then stretched out my hand, which he bathed with his tears, without being able to answer a fingle word; fo much was the poor youth afflicted at the prospect of losing me. demonstrates that the tears of an heir are not always the tears of joy disguised.

I remained thus, in expectation of my exit: but I was baulked. My doctors having abandoned me, and left the field free to nature, I was faved by their defertion. The fever, which, according to their prognostic, was to carry me off, immediately left me, as if it intended to give them the lie. I recovered gradually, and by the greatest good fortune, a perfect tranquility of mind was the fruit of my disease. Then required no consolation: I entertained for riches and honour all the contempt which the opinion of approaching death had made

me conceive : and now, being reftored, as it were, to myself, bleffed my misfortune. I thanked heaven for it as a particular favour which it had conferred, and firmly refolved never to return to court, even if the duke of Lerma should recal me. I proposed rather, if ever I should be released, to purchase a cottage and live the life of a philoso-

My confident approved of my defign, and told me, that in order to haften the execution of it, he intended to go and follicit my enlargement at Madrid. " An idea, faid he, is come into my head; 46 I know a person who can serve you. She is the " favourite waiting woman of the prince's nurse, " and a girl of understanding. I will make her of apply to her mistress in your behalf; and will at-" tempt every thing to get you discharged from this " tower, which is still a prison, notwithstanding " the good treatment you receive in it." "Thou " art certainly right, answered I, go my friend and " begin this negociation, without losing a moment. "Would to heaven we were already in our re-" treat !"

#### CHAP. IX.

Scipio returns to Madrid. How be procures the enlargement of Gil Blas, on certain conditions. What course they take when they leave the tower of Segovia, and the conversation that passes between them.

CIPIO fet out once more for Madrid; and I, in expectation of his return, applied myfelf to reading, being furnished with more books than I wanted by Tordefillas. He borrowed them of an old commander that could not read, though he had an elegant library to maintain the appearance of a literati. I was particularly fond of good works of morality, because I frequently found in them passages that slattered my aversion for the court, and

my inclination for folitude.

Three weeks elapsed without my hearing a syllable of my agent, who at length returned, and said to me with a pleasant countenance, "This time, Signior de Santillane, I bring you good news; Madam the nurse interests herself in your behalf. Her maid, at my intreaty, in consideration of an hundered pistoles that I have consigned to her, has been for generous as to engage her to beg your release of the prince of Spain; and that prince, who, as I have already observed, can refuse her nothing, has promised to ask for your enlargement of the king his father. I hurried hither to apprize you of it, and shall return immediately, to put the finishing froke to the business." He then immediately left me, and went back to court.

His third journey was not of long duration. In eight days my man returned, and informed me, that the prince had, not without difficulty, obtained my release. This information was confirmed the same day by Mr. Keeper, who embraced me, faying, "My dear Gil Blas, thank heaven! you are free! "the gates of this prison are open to you; but upon " two conditions, which, perhaps, will give you " great uneafiness, and which I am obliged to in-" form you of, though not without regret. His " majesty forbids you to appear at court, and orders " you to depart the kingdom of Castile in a month. "I am very forry that you are prohibited from go-" ing to court." "And I am rejoiced at it," replied "I: heaven knows what my opinion of it is. I ex-" pected but one favour from the king, and he has

"granted me two."

Being affured that I was no longer a prisoner, I hired two mules, which my confident and I mount-Vol. II.

Hh ed

ed the next day, after having bid adieu to Cogollos, and returned a thousand thanks to Tordefillas, for all the marks of friendship I had received at his hands. We fet out merrily for Madrid, in order to receive, from the hands of Signior Gabriel, our two bags, in each of which were five hundred doubloons. My affociate faid to me by the way, " If we are not " rich enough to buy a magnificent effate, we can, at " leaft, purchase a tolerable one." " If we had " only a hut," answered I, "I should be satisfied with " my condition: for, though I am hardly in the " middle of my career, I feel myfelf quite detached " from the world, and intend, for the future, to live " only for myfelf. Besides, I must acquaint thee, " that I have formed an enchanting idea of a coun-"try life, the pleasures of which I enjoy by anticies pation. Methinks I already behold the enamelled " meads, hear the finging of the nightingales, and " the murmuring of the brooks. Sometimes I diwert myself in hunting, and sometimes in fishing. " Imagine to thyfelf, my friend, all the variety of pleafures that await us in folitude, and thou wilt be as much delighted with it as I am. With rese gard to eating, the most simple nourishment is the best. A morsel of bread may satisfy us when we se are hungry, and the appetite with which we eat it, will make us imagine it most excellent food. The " pleasure does not consist in the quality of exqui-" fite dishes, but depends entirely on ourselves; and " this is fo true, that the most delicious of my repasts are not those in which the greatest deis licacy and abundance reign. Frugality is a " fource of delights, and wonderfully conducive to " health."

"By your leave, Signior Gil Blas," replied my fecretary, "I am not entirely of your opinion, with regard to the pretended frugality you fo much extol, Why should we live like Diogenes?

re genes? If we indulge our appetites a little, we " shall not find ourselves the worse for it. Take my " advice, and fince we have, (heaven be praifed!) fuf-" ficient to render our retreat agrecable, let us not " make it the habitation of poverty and hunger. " As foon as we shall have got possession of our " estate, we must stock our house with excellent " wines, and all other provisions suitable to people " of taste, who did not quit the commerce of man-"kind, with a view of renouncing the conveniencies " of life; but rather to enjoy them in a more " exalted degree." " That which a man has in his " house," says Hestod, " never hurts him: whereas to that which he has not may. It is better," adds the same author, " for a man to have all necessary "things in his possession, than only to wish to have them."

"How the devil, Mr. Scipio," cried I, "come you " acquainted with the Greek poets? Tell me, where " did you pick up an acquaintance with Hefiod?" "In the house of a learned man," replied he; "I served " a pedant in Salamanca fome time. He was a great " commentator, and would tofs you up a large volume in a twinkling, composed of Hebrew, Greek, and "Latin quotations, taken from books in his library, er and translated into the Castilian tongue. As I was "his amanuenfis, I retained in my memory a num-"ber of fentences, as remarkable as that which I " have repeated." " If that be the case," said I, "your memory is well stored. But, to return to " our scheme, in what kingdom of Spain do you "think we should establish our philosophical re-"fidence?" " I vote for Arragon," replied my confident; " we shall there find the most charming spots, where we may lead a delicious life," "Well," faid I, "be it to. Let us fix in Arragon. "1 confent to the proposal, and I wish we may find Hh 2

" an abode there that will afford all those pleasures with which I feast my imagination."

# CHAP. X.

What happened to them at Madrid. Who Gil Blas meets there in the freet. The consequence of that meeting.

THEN we arrived at Madrid, we alighted at a small house, where Scipio had lodged in his expeditions; and our first business was to repair to Salero, in order to retrieve our doubloons. Salero gave us a very civil reception, and expressed great joy in feeing me at liberty. "I protest to you, " faid he, I was so much affected with your misfor-" tune, that I conceived a difgust at all alliances with "courtiers, their fortunes are so uncertain; and " therefore I gave my daughter Gabriela in mar-"riage to a wealthy merchant." "You were " certainly right, answered I; for, besides, this match is not only more folid, but a citizen, who " marries his daughter to a man of quality, has not always reason to be satisfied with monsieur his son-" in-law."

Then changing the subject, and coming to the purpose, "Signior Gabriel, said I, be so kind, if "you please, as to deliver the two thousand pistoles, "which"——"Your money is ready for you," said the goldsmith, (interrupting me,) and conducting us into his closet, shewed us the two bags, with labels upon them, containing these words: "These bels upon them, containing these words: "These "Santillane." "There they are, said he, in the same condition that they were committed to my "care."

I thanked Salero for the favour he had done me: and, perfectly well confoled for the loss of his daughter, ter, carried the bags home, where we began to examine our double piftoles. The tale was right, after having deducted about fifty which had been employed to procure my enlargement. Our next study was how to put outlelves in a condition to depart for Arragon. My secretary undertook to buy a chaise and two mules, and I provided ourselves with cloaths and linen. While I was going from one place to another in the streets, bargaining for what I wanted, I met Baron Steinbach, that officer of the German guards, in whose house Don Alphonso had been brought up.

I faluted him, who knowing me also, came and " embraced me with great affection. I am extreme-" ly glad, faid I, to fee your lordship in fuch good " health, and to find, at the fame time, an oppor-" tunity of hearing of Don Cæsar and Don Alphon-" fo de Leyva." " I can give you a fatisfactory ac-" count of them both, replied he, for they are now " actually at Madrid, and lodge in my house. A-" bout three months ago they came to town to re-" turn thanks to his majesty, for a place which Don "Alphonso has received, in consideration of the " fervices which his ancestors had done the state. "He is made governor of the city of Valencia, "without having asked the place, or even desired " any person to solicit for him. Nothing can be " more generous: and this shews that our monarch

"delights in giving valour its reward."

Though I knew what was the real motive much better than the baron de Steinbach, I did not feem to know any thing of the matter; but expressed such a vehement desire to salute my old masters, that, in order to satisfy me, he carried me home with him immediately. I was curious to try Don Alphonso, and judge, by the reception I should meet with from him, whether he had any remains of affection for me. I found him in a hall, playing at chess with

the baroness; and as soon as he saw me, he quitted the game, got up, and advancing towards me with transport, pressed my head within his arms, faying, with marks of real joy, "Santillane, have "I then found you again! I am rejoiced at the meeting with you! it was not my fault that we ever parted : for I desired you, if you remember, tt not to leave the castle of Leyva. You had no regard to my request; but I am far from being e displeased with you on that account. I am even it indebted to you, for the motive of your retreat. "But fince that time you should have let me heard tr from you, and have spared me the trouble of send-" ing in vain to find you at Grenada, where I was " informed you was, by Don Fernando, my broce ther-in-law."

After this gentle reprimand, he continued, " Tell " me, faid he, what your business is at Madrid. You have, I suppole, some employment here. " Be affured that I share as much as ever in what " concerns you." " Signior, replied I, something " less than four months ago, I filled a considerable of post at court; having had the honour to be se-"cretary and confidant to the duke of Lerma," " Is it possible! (cried Don Alphonso, with ex-"treme aftonishment) what! was you in the con-" fidence of the prime-minister?" " I gained his favour, faid I, and lost it in the manner which I " will relate to you." I then recounted the whole ftory, and ended my narration with the resolution I had taken to purchase, with the slender remains of my past prosperity, a cottage, in which I propofed to lead a retired life.

The son of Don Cæsar, having listened very attentively, replied, "My dear Gil Blas, you know "T always loved you. You shall no longer be the sport of Fortune. I will deliver you from her power, by making you master of an estate, which

"fine cannot deprive you of. As you intend to live in the country, I bestow upon you a small farm, which I have near Lirias, about four leagues from Valencia. You know the place, and it is a present which we have in our power to bestow, without incommoding ourselves in the least, I can venture to answer for my father's consent, and know that it will afford great pleasure to Se-

" raphina."

I threw myself at the feet of Don Alphonso, who immediately raifed me up. I kiffed his hand, and, more delighted with the goodness of his heart, than with the value of his favour, "Signior, faid I, "your behaviour enchants me. The present which " you make is the more agreeable, as it precedes " the knowledge of a piece of service which I have " rendered you: and I would rather owe it to your " generofity than to your acknowledgment." My governor was a little furprized at my conversation, and did not fail to alk the nature of this pretended fervice. I told him; and the information redoubled his surprize. He, and the Baron de Steinbach. were far from supposing that the government of the city of Valencia had been bestowed upon him by my interest. But, as he could not doubt my veracity; "Gil Blas, faid he, fince I owe my employ-" ment to you, I shall not confine my gratuity to " the little farm of Lirias, I will also give you an " annuity of two thousand ducats."

"Halt there, Signior Alphonso, cried I; do not awake my avarice. I have too well experienced, that riches serve only to corrupt my morals. I readily accept your farm of I irias, where I will live comfortably, with the money which I have already in my possession. But that is sufficient; and, so far from desiring more, I would rather consent to lose the superfluity of what I already possess. Riches are a burthen to

one in retirement, who feeks only to enjoy tran-

er quility."

While we converfed together in this manner, Don Cæsar coming in, expressed as much joy at beholding me, as his fon had already done; and when he was informed of the obligation which his family by under to me, he pressed me to accept the annu-My, which I again refused. In short, the father and fon conducted me immediately to a notary's house, where they caused a deed of gift to be made out, and figned it with more pleasure than they would have experienced in figning an instrument to their own advantage. When it was executed, they pre-Ented it to me, faying, the farm of Lirias was no longer theirs, and that I might take possession of it whenever I pleafed. They then returned to the house of Baron de Steinbach, and I flew to our lodgings, where my fecretary was ravished with admiration, when I informed him that we had an estate in the kingdom of Valencia, and recounted in what manner I had made this acquifition. "How much, faid he, may this little estate be worth? " Five hundred ducats per annum, replied I: and I can affure thee, it is a delightful folitude, which I know perfectly well, having been there feveral fines, in the quality of steward to the lords of Levya. It is a small house on the borders of the Guadalaviar, in a hamler of five or fix houses, s and in the midst of an enchanting country."

What pleales me still more, cried Scipio, is that we shall have fine venison, with wine of Benicarlo, and excellent muscadine. Come, massiver, let us make halte to retire from the world, and take possession of our hermitage." "I long as much as thou does to be there, replied I, but I must first make a tour to the Asturias. My farther and mother are there in no very agreeable situation; and I intend to conduct them to Lirias, where

" where they may pass the remainder of their days "in comfort. Heaven, perhaps, has granted me "this afylum, on purpose to receive them, and " would punish me, if I neglected my duty." Scipio highly approved of my defign, and even excited me to put it in execution. " Let us lose no time, "faid he, I have already fecured a chaife, let us "purchase mules immediately, and set out for "Oviedo." "Yes, my friend, replied I, let us "depart as foon as possible. I think it my indispen-" fible duty to share the sweets of my retirement " with the authors of my being. We shall soon " return, and fee ourselves settled in our hamlet, " where, when I arrive, I will write in letters of " gold, over the door of my house, these two Latin " verfes:

Inveni portum. Spes & fortuna valete.

Sat me lusiftis, ludite nunc alios.

no listyng of mill or the state of the sales

Rust Pening to commit to fuch as faustable deficient.

All those who were the code bly acquainted with this rest means of the factor of college, insegned, like ment that the factor of college, insegned, like me that the college according

The END of the NINTH BOOK.

io, who who'd disherhove feet me in a laid.

to another word, heart to be the

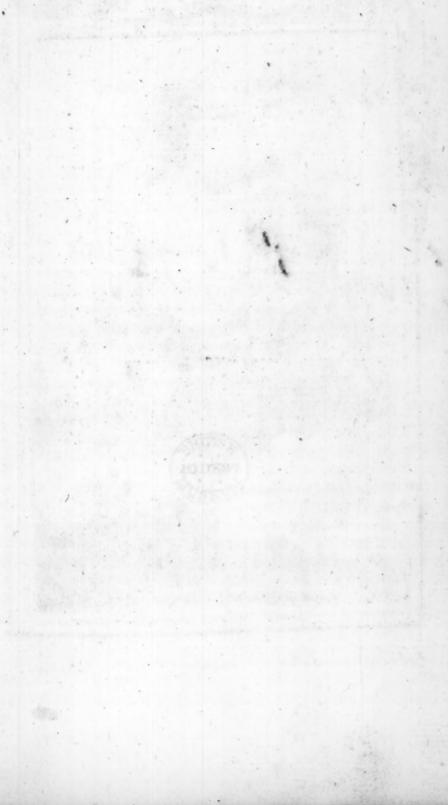
## BOOK X.

#### CHAP. I.

Gil Blas fets out for the Afturias; he passes through Valladolid, where he sees his old master doctor Sangrado, and accidentaly meets with Signior Manuel Ordonnez, director of the hospital.

HILE I was preparing for my departure from Madrid, with Scipio, on my journey to the Asturias, Pope Paul the Fifth appointed the duke of Lerma to the cardinalship. This pope being desirous of establishing the inquisition in the kingdom of Naples, invested that minister with the purple, that he might engage him to prevail on king Philip to consent to such a laudable design. All those who were thoroughly acquainted with this new member of the sacred college, imagined, like me, that the church had made a noble acquisition.

Scipio, who would rather have seen me in a brilliant situation at court, than buried in solitude, advised me to present myself before the cardinal: "Perhaps, said he, his eminence, seeing you out of prison by the king's order, will think it unnecessary to appear any longer irritated against you, and take you into his service again." "Mr. Scipio, replied I, you seem to have forgot that I obtained my liberty, on condition that I should "quit





Gil Blas and Scipio travelling to the Asturias .

"quit the two Castiles immediately. Besides, do 
"you suppose that I am already disgusted with my 
castle of Lirias? I have told you once, and I 
again repeat it, that if the duke of Lerma would 
restore me to his good graces, and even offer me 
the place of Don Rodrigo de Calderona, I would 
certainly resuse it. My resolution is taken. I 
will go in quest of my parents at Oviedo, and retire with them to Valencia. As for thee, my 
friend, if thou repentest of having joined thy 
fortune to mine, tell me so; I am ready to give 
thee one half of my money, and thou mayest 
continue at Madrid, and puth thy fortune as far 
as it will go."

" How! replied my fecretary, (nettled at my " words) can you suspect me of being unwilling to " follow you to your retreat? my zeal and attach-" ment are injured by your fuspicion. What! Sci-" pio, that faithful fervant, who, to share your af-" fliction, would have willingly passed the remain-"der of his days with you in the tower of Sego-" via? Shall he experience any regret in accompa-" nying you to an abode that promifes him a thou-" fand pleasures? No, no, I have no desire of dis-" fuading you from your resolution. I confess I was " a little fatirical, when I advised you to shew your-" felf to the duke of Lerma: I wanted to found "you, to discover whether some seeds of ambition "did not still remain in your breast. Well then, " fince you are fo much detached from pomp and " fplendour, let us abandon the court immediately, " to enjoy those innocent and delicious pleasures, of " which we have formed fuch charming ideas."

We accordingly set out in a few days, mounted together in a chaise drawn by two good mules, and conducted by a young man, with whom I thought proper to augment my train. We lay the first night

at Alcala de Henares, and the second at Segovia; from whence (without staying to visit the generous keeper Tordefillas) we got to Penafiel on the Duero; and the next day to Valladolid\*. At the fight of this last place, I could not help heaving a profound figh; and my companion, who perceived it, demanded the cause, "My friend, said I, I practised " physic a long time in this city, and my consci-" ence upbraids me with it at this moment! me-"thinks I behold all the fick people whom I kil-" led, coming out of their tombs, and feem ready " to tear me in peices." "What a whim is this! " replied my fecretary; really Signior de Santil-" lane, you are too delicate. Why should you re-" pent of having laboured in your vocation? Ob-" ferve the oldest physicians; do they feel any " fuch remorfe? Not in the leaft; they still pro-" ceed in their old course, with the utmost tran-" quility, throwing the blame of all fatal accidents " on Nature, and claiming honour from every for-" tunate event."

"True, faid I, Doctor Sangrado, whose method I faithfully followed, was a man of that character. Though he saw twenty of his patients die daily, he was so well convinced of the excellence of bleeding in the arm, and plentiful draughts of warm water, which he called his two specifics in all manner of disorders, that, instead of suspecting his remedies, he supposed his patients died because they had not drank enough, or lost a sufficient quantity of blood." Egad, cried Scipio, bursting into a sit of laughter, this must be

<sup>\*</sup> Valladolid, one of the most beautiful cities of Old Castile, situated on the small river Escueva, which divides it in two, and over which is a handsome thone bridge of ten or twelve arches. In this place is an university, and seventy convents, one of which is the king's palace, and was greatly embellished by Philip the Fourth.

"an incomparable person!" "If thou hast any curiosity to see and hear him, said I, thou mayest fatisfy it to-morrow morning, provided Sangrado be still alive, and at Valladolid, which I can hard-"ly believe, for he was very old when I left him,

" which happened a great many years ago."

Our first care, when we arrived at our inn, was to enquire about that doctor, who we were informed was not yet dead; but being too old to visit patients, or to move about much, he had refigned to three or four doctors, who had acquired reputation by a new method of practice, which met with no greater fuccess than his own. We resolved to stay all the next day at Valladolid, as well to reft our mules, as to visit Signior Sangrado, to whose house we repaired about ten o'clock in the morning, and found him fitting in an easy chair, with a book As foon as he perceived us, he rose in his hand. up, and, advancing towards me, with a firm step for a man of his age, which was feventy, asked our bufiness with him? "Mr. Doctor, faid I, do you not " recollect me? I have the honour to be one of vour disciples, Do you not remember one Gil Blas. " who formerly lived in your house, and was your " fubstitute?" "What! is it you, Santillane? "faid he, (embracing me:) I should not have "known you again. I am extremely glad to fee " you. How have you been employed fince you " left me? You have doubtless continued to prac-"tife physic." "I was, indeed, replied I, suffi-" ciently inclined to that profession, which however " fome itrong reasons have hindered me from exer-" cifing."

"So much the worse, replied Sangrado. With the principles which you received from me, you would have become an expert physician, provided heaven had given you grace to preserve yourself from the dangerous love of chemistry.

"Ah!

"Ah! my fon! continued he with a dejected air. so what a change has happened in physic within " these few years. That art is robbed of all its ho-" nour and dignity. That art, which in all times " hath regarded the life of man, is now a prey to " rashness, presumption and, and imperities; for " their actions speak, and in a little time, the very fromes will cry aloud against the innovations of " these new practitioners. Lapides clamabunt! In st this city there are physicians (or those who call " themselves so) who are yoked to the triumphal car of antimony. Currus triumphalis antimonii. Truants from the school of Paracelfus, adorers of kermes, accidental curers, who make the "whole science of medicine consist in the prepara-" tion of chemical drugs. How shall I tell it you! " every thing is turned topfy turvy in their me-" thod. Bleeding at the foot, for example, hitherse to so seldom practised, is now almost the only " evacuation in use. Those purgatives, which were " formerly gentle and benign, are now rejected for enetics and kermes. The whole is a mere chaos. where each acts as he thinks proper, transgressing "those bounds of order and sagacity which our an-" cient mafter had fo wifely prescribed."

Whatever inclination I had to laugh at so comical a declamation, I had power to resist it. I did more. I exclaimed against kermes, without knowing what it was, and, at a venture, wished all who invented it at the devil. Scipio, observing that I enjoyed this scene, had a mind to act in it also. "Mr. Doctor, said he to Sangrado, as I am grand nephew to a physician of the old school, permit me to revolt with you against chemical medicines. My late grand uncle, (rest his soul) was such a warm partizan of Hippocrates, that he often batted with empirics, who spoke disrepectfully of that prince of physic. True blood will always "shew

"fhew itself; I would willingly perform the office of executioner to those ignorant innovators, of whom you complain with such eloquence and justice. What confusion and disorder must these wretches create in civil society!"

" wretches create in civil fociety!" "That confusion and disorder, replied the doc-" tor, is more extensive than you imagine. My " having published a book against the robbers of " medicine, answered no end. On the contrary, " the mischief daily encreases. The surgeons, mad " with the ambition of acting as physicians, think " themselves sufficiently qualified, though they give " nothing but kermes and emetics, to which they add " bleeding at the foot, according to their own "whims. They even proceed so far as to mix " kermes in apozems and cordial potions; and fo " they are on a par with your celebrated prescri-" bers. This contagion has spread also among the " cloisters. There are some monks who act both as " apothecaries and furgeons. Those apes of medi-" cine apply themselves to chemistry, and compose " pernicious drugs, with which they abridge the " lives of their reverend fathers. In short, there are " more than fixty monasteries of men and women in " Valladolid; you may therefore judge what ra-" vage is made in them, by kermes, united with " emetics, and bleeding in the foot." "Signior, "Sangrado, faid I, you have reason to be incensed " against these poisoners of mankind. I lament in " concert with you, and share your alarms for the " lives of my fellow creatures, which are manifeftly " threatened by a method so different from yours. "I am very much afraid, that chemistry will, in " time, occasion the total destruction of physic; as " false money proves the destruction of kingdoms. " Heaven grant that the fatal day be not approach-" ing !"

At this part of our conversation, an old maidfervant brought in for the doctor, a little light bread on a falver, and a glass with two bottles, one filled with water, and the other with wine. After he had eaten a morfel of the bread, he took a draught of liquor, in which indeed there were two thirds of water, but that did not preserve him from the reproach which he gave me an opportunity to vent against him. "Ah, ah! said I, Mr. Doctor, have "I caught you in the fact? You drink wine I per-" ceive! You who have always declared against " that pernicious liquor : you, who during three " fourths of your life, have drank nothing but waet ter. How long have you acted so inconsistently with " yourself? You cannot excuse yourself on account of your age; fince, in one part of your " writings, you define old age a natural decay, that " withers and confumes us; and, in confequence of "that definition, deplore the ignorance of those " who stile wine the milk of old men. What, " therefore, have you to say in your own justifica-" tion?"

"You declare war against me very unjustly, re-" plied Doctor Sangrado. Had I drank pure wine, " you would have had some reason to deem me an " unfaithful observer of my own method; but you " perceive that my wine is very much diluted." "Another inconsistency, my dear master, said I: "Do you not remember that you blamed the canon "Sedillo for drinking wine, though it was mixed "with a great quantity of water? Acknowledge " freely, that you are sensible of your error, and that " wine is not a pernicious liquor, as you advanced " in your works, provided it be drank with mode-" ration."

These words greatly perplexed the old doctor, who could not deny that he had forbid the use of wine in his books; but shame and vanity hindered him

from acknowledging that my reproach was just, and he knew not what answer to make. To extricate him from this dilemma, I shifted the discourse; and in a moment after, took leave of him, exhorting him still to keep his ground against the new practitioners. "Courage, Signior Sangrado, said I, be indefatigable in decrying kermes, and combat against bleeding in the foot, without ceasing. If, in spite of your zeal and physical orthodoxy, that empirical race should succeed in ruining true discipline, you will at least enjoy the consolation, of having exerted your endeavours to maintain it."

As my fecretary and I returned to the inn, talking about the diverting and original character of the doctor, a man of about fifty-five, or fixty years of age, passed us in the street, walking, with his eyes fixed on the ground, and a large rofary in his hand. I observed him attentively, and presently recollected him to be Signior Manuel Ordonnez, that pious director of the hospital of whom such honourable mention is made in the first volume of my history. I accosted him with great demonstrations of respect, saying, "Health to the venerable " and discreet Signior Manuel Ordonnez, the most " proper man in the world to preferve the poor's "money." At these words he fixed his eyes upon me, and answered, that he remembered my features, but could not recollect the place where he had feen me. "I was frequently at your house, " faid I, while you had in your fervice, a friend of " mine called Fabricio Nunnez." " Ah! I re-" member you now, answered the director with a " fatirical fmile, by this token, that you were both " arch lads, and played together many tricks of " youth. Well, what is become of poor Fabricio?" " Every time I think of him, I am uneafy about 44 him."

"My motive, faid I, for taking the liberty of " stopping you in the street, was to give you an ac-" count of him. Fabricio is at Madrid, employed " in composing miscellanies?" "What do you " call miscellanies?" said he. "That is, said I, he "writes in profe and verse. He composes come-" dies and romances; in a word he is a young fel-" low of genius, and is very well received in the best " families." " But, faid the director, how stands " he with his baker?" " Not quite fo well, answered I, as with people of fashion: between you and me, I believe he is almost as poor as Job." "Oh! I don't in the least doubt it, cried Ordon-" nez. Let him make his court to noblemen as "much as he pleases, his complaisance, flattery, " and cringing, will bring still less into his pockets "than his works. Remember I prophecy, that " you will one day fee him in the hospital." "That may very probably happen, replied I;

"poetry has brought many a one to that catastro"phe. My friend Fabricio would have done much
better, had he continued with your worship.

"He would by this time have rolled in money."

"At least he would have been in very easy circumstances, replied Manuel. I had a regard for
him, and by raising him from post to post, would
have procured a permanent settlement for him in
the hospital, had he not been whimsical enough
to set up for a wit. He composed a comedy,
which was acted by the players of this city: the

"turned. He believed himself another Lope de "Vega; and, preferring the smoke of public applause to the real advantages which my friendship prepared for him, demanded his dismission. I

e piece succeeded; and from that moment his brain

"remonstrated in vain, that he was going to quit the substance, and run after the shadow. I

2 "could

"could not detain this lunatic, he was actuated with the fury of writing. He did not know when he was happily fituated. The young man who fucceeded him in my fervice is a living proof of this. Having more judgement and less understanding than Fabricio, he applied himself wholly to the execution of his commissions, and studied to give me fatisfaction. I have therefore promoted him as he deserved, and he now actually enjoys two employments at the hospital, the least of which is more than sufficient to maintain an honest man, though encumbered with a large family."

### CHAP. II.

Gil Blas continues his journey, and arrives fafely at Oviedo. The condition in which he found his relations. The death of his father and its confequences,

R O M Valladolid, we got in four days to Oviedo, without meeting with any accident on the road, notwithstanding the proverb, which says, that robbers smell the money of travellers as off. We should have been, however, a pretty good booty; and two inhabitants of the cavern would have been sufficient to carry off our doubloons with ease; for I had not learned to become valiant at court; and Bertrand, my Moço de Mulas\*, did not seem in a disposition to die in defence of his master's purse: Scipio was the only hero among us.

It being night when we arrived in town, we went to lodge at an inn, near the house of my uncle the Canon Gil Perez. I was willing to know the situation of my parents, before I should appear as their son; and for this piece of information, I could not apply to a more proper person than my

\* A Mule driver.

landlord or his wife, who I knew to be very well acquainted with the affairs of their neighbours Indeed, the landlord, having eyed me with attention, recollecting my face, cried, "By St. Anto-"nio de Padua! this is the fon of honest Usher Blas of Santillane." "Truly, said his wife, it is he indeed! he is very little altered: it is the same little sprightly Gil Blas, who had always more fpirit in his heart, than meat upon his bones. I think I see him now coming to this house, with his

" bottle, for wine for his uncle's supper."

"Madam, faid I, you have a retentive memory:
"but prithee tell me news of my family; my father and mother are, doubtless, in no very agree"able fituation." "That is but too true, replied
"the landlady: how bad so ever you may suppose
their condition is, you cannot conceive them
more distressed than they really are. Gil Perez,
honest man, has entirely lost the use of one side by
the palfy; and, in all appearance, cannot last
long: your father, who has lived of late with
the canon, has a defluxion in his breast, or rather,
is at this moment in the agonies of death; and
your mother, who is far from being well, is

" obliged to ferve as a nurle to both."

On this report, which made me feel that I was a fon, I left Bertrand with my equipage at the inn; and, attended by my fecretary, who would not part from me, repaired to my uncle's house. As soon as I appeared before my mother, an emotion which I caused in her, announced my presence, before her eyes had distinguished my features. "Son, said "she, with a melancholy air, (after she had em- braced me) come and see your father breathe his last: you are come time enough to be struck with that alarming spectacle." She then conducted me into a chamber where the unfortunate Blas of Santillane, lying on a bed that too well denoted the po-

verty of an usher, approached his exit. Though he was furrounded by the shades of death, his fenfes had not quite forfaken him, " My dear friend, " faid my mother to him, here is your fon Gil Blas, " who begs forgiveness for the forrows he has occa-" fioned, and also asks your bleffing." At these words, my father, opening his eyes, which death had begun to close, fixed them upon me; and obferving in spite of his own lamentable condition, that I was greatly affected with the loss of him. feemed touched at my forrow, and attempted to fpeak: but had not strength enough to utter a fingle word. I took hold of one of his hands; and, while I bathed it with my tears, unable to pronounce a fyllable, he expired; as if he had waited for my arrival before he would breathe his last.

My mother was too well prepared for his death, to be immoderately afflicted at it; and I was, perhaps, more affected than she, though my father had never shewn me the least mark of affection in his life. My being his fon was a sufficient reason for my lamenting him; besides, I upbraided myself for not having affifted him in his diftress: and when I reflected on my cruelty, I looked upon myself as a monster of ingratitude, or rather as a downright parricide. My uncle, whom I afterwards beheld stretched on a truckle-bed, and in a miserable condition, created in me fresh remorfe. "Unnatural fon! faid I to myself; contemplate, "for thy punishment, the milery of thy parents. " If thou hadft given them a fmall portion of the " fuperfluity which was in thy possession, before "thou wast imprisoned, they would have enjoyed " conveniences, which the revenue of the prebend "could not afford; and, perhaps, thou wouldft " have extended the life of thy father."

The unfortunate Gil Perez was become a child again, having lost both his memory and reason. In

vain

vain did I press him in my arms, with marks of real affection; he seemed totally insensible of what I did. When my mother told him, that I was his nephew, Gil Blas, he looked at me with an unmeaning eye, without answering a word. Though blood and gratitude had not obliged me to lament an uncle to whom I was so much indebted, I could not have beheld him in a condition so worthy of pity,

without feeling the emotions of compassion.

All this time Scipio remained in a melancholy filence; he partook of my affliction, and, through friendship, mingled his sighs with mine. Imagin. ing that my mother, after fuch a long absence, wanted to converse with me; and that she might be uneasy at the presence of a man to whom she was a stranger, I took him aside, and said, "Go. "Scipio, go and repose thyself at the inn; and leave " me here with my mother, who perhaps will think "thee one too many in a conversation that will " wholly turn on family affairs." Scipio, rather than put us under any constraint, immediately retired; and I converfed with my mother the greatest part of the night. We gave each other a faithful account of what had happened to us fince my departure from Oviedo; she was minute in the detail of those mortifications she had suffered in the families where she had been duenna, and told me an infinite number of particulars on that subject, which I was glad my fecretary did not hear, though he was entrusted with all my secrets. With all the respect due to the memory of a mother, I must confess that the good lady was a little prolix in her narrations; and she would have spared me three fourths of her history, had she suppressed all the trivial circumstances of it: at length she concluded, and I began mine. I paffed lightly over all my adventures; but when I came to the vifit which I received at Madrid from the fon of Bertrand Muscada, the

grocer of Oviedo, I enlarged upon that article: "I "own, faid I to my mother, I gave that youth a " very indifferent reception; who, to be revenged, "has, doubtless, drawn a very disagreeable picture " of me." " In that he did not fail, replied she, "he told us that he found you fo puffed up with " the favour of the prime-minister, that you scarce deigned to recollect him: and, when he described " our distress, heard him with the utmost indiffer-" ence. As parents, added she, always endeavour " to find excuses for the behaviour of their chil-"dren, we could not imagine that you harboured " fuch a bad heart: your arrival at Oviedo justi-" fies our good opinion of you, and your prefent " forrow confirms your apology."

"You judge too favourably of me, replied I; " there is abundance of truth in young Muscado's " report : when he vifited me, I was wholly en-" groffed by the care of making my fortune; and "the ambition that possessed me would not permit " me to think of my relations. It must not there-" fore be wondered at, if, in this disposition, I " gave an unwelcome reception to a man, who, " accosting me rudely, told me in a coarse manner, " that hearing I was richer than a Jew, he came to " advise me to send you some money, of which you " had great occasion; he even reproached my in-" difference for my family in very indecent terms. "I was disgusted at his freedom; and losing all, " manner of patience, pushed him by the shoulders " out of my closet. I confess, that I was to blame, " in this rencounter: I ought to have confidered, " that it was not your fault if the grocer wanted, " manners; and that his advice was not the worfe

"for its being brutally delivered."
"This was what I represented to myself immediately after I had sent Muscada about his bust"ness. The voice of blood spoke in your behalf;

« I re-

" I recalled all my duty to my parents; and blush-" ing for shame for having been so deficient in its " felt great remorfe, which, nevertheless, can do " me no honour with you, because it was imme-" diately stifled by avarice and ambition; but, hav-" ing been afterwards imprisoned by the king's or-" der, in the tower of Segovia, I fell dangeroufly " ill, and that diftemper hath happily reftored to " you your fon : yes, it was my difease and im-" prisonment that made Nature resume her er rights, and entirely detached me from the court. "I now thirst after solitude; and my sole motive " for coming to the Asturias, was to intreat you " to share with me the sweets of a retired life. " you will comply with my request, I will conduct " you to an estate which I have in the kingdom of Valencia, where we shall live very commodiously. "You may suppose I intended to carry my father " thither alfo; but fince heaven hath ordained it otherwise, let me, at least, have the satisfaction of e enjoying my mother's company, and of making " an atonement to her for my past neglect, by all " imaginable attention." "I am much obliged to " you for your laudable resolution, said my mother, and would go without hesitation, if I saw no dif-" ficulties in the way; but I will not leave my bro-"ther, your uncle, in this deplorable condition; and I am fo much accustomed to this country, " that I cannot now quit it. However, as the "thing deferves mature confideration, I will think of it at leifure; let us at present take care of your " father's funeral." " That, faid I, shall be con-"ducted by the young man whom you faw along with me; he is my fecretary, and has fuch zeal " and understanding, that we may rely upon his " care and conduct."

I had hardly pronounced these words, when Scipio returned, it being already day; and, asking, if we had any occasion for his service in our perplexity, I told him that he arrived very seasonably to receive an important order, which I had to give him. When he knew what the business was, "Enough, said he, I have already contrived the whole ceremony, and you may trust to my discretion." Beware, said my mother, of making a pompous burial: it cannot be too modest for my husband, whom all the town knew to be a very indigent usher." "Madam, replied Scipio, had he been fill more needy than he was, I would not abate a penny of the expence: for in this I regard my master only; he has been the duke of Lerma's favourite; and his father, therefore, ought to be nobly interred."

I approved of my secretary's intention, and even desired him to spare nothing: the remains of vanity, which I still preserved, broke out upon this occasion. I stattered myself, that in being at a considerable expence upon a father, who lest me no inheritance, I should make the world admire my generosity. My mother, for her part, whatever modesty she affected, was not in the least displeased to see her husband buried in splendor. We therefore gave a carte blanche to Scipio, who, without delay, took all necessary measures for a superb funeral.

He succeeded but too well; and performed such magnificent obsequies, that he brought the whole city and suburbs on my back; all the inhabitants of Oviedo, from the highest to the lowest, were shocked at my oftentation. "I his minister, "faid one, is in a violent hurry to lay out money on his father's interment; but he was in none to "support him." "He would have done better, said another had he administered comfort to his father while he was alive, than to honour him so much after his death." In short, the tongues of the people were very busy; every one had a sling Vol. II.

at me: but they did not stop here; they insulted Scipio, Bertrand, and me, as we came out of the church, loaded us with revilings, and hooted us as we walked along, and pursued Bertrand to the inn with a shower of stones. To disperse the mob that was gathered together before my uncle's house, there was a necessity for my mother's shewing herself, and declaring publickly, that she was perfectly well satisfied with my conduct. Some ran to the public house, in order to demolish my chaise; which they certainly would have done, if the land-lord and his wife had not found means to appease their fury, and dissuade them from their defign.

All these affronts, which were the effects of the young grocer's disadvantageous report of me through the city, inspired me with so much aversion for my townsmen, that I determined speedily to leave Oviedo, where, otherwise, I should perhaps have remained a considerable time. This I plainly told my mother, who being greatly mortisted at the reception with which the people regaled me, did not oppose my departure. What remained now, was to know how I should dispose of her. "Mother, said I should dispose of her. "Mother, said not press you to accompany me at present: but as, in all appearance, he is hastening to his end, you must promise to come to my estate immedi-

" ately after his decease."

"I cannot make you any fuch promife, replied "my mother, being refolved to pais the remainder of my days in the Afturias, in perfect independence." "Will not you always, faid I, be mifures in my house?" "I know not that, refumed fhe, you may fall in love with some young creature and marry her; then I shall be her mother- in-law; consequently we cannot live together." You foresee missortune, said I, at too great a difure tance:

" tance: I have no intention to marry; but if the fancy should strike me, be assured, that I will oblige my wife to be implicitly submissive to your will." "That is promising rashly, resumed my mother; I should want security for my bondsman, and would not even swear, that, in our disputes, you would not take the part of your wife, in presentence to mine, how far soever she might be in

" the wrong."

"You talk excellently, madam, cried my fecre-" tary (joining in the conversation) I am of your "opinion, that submissive daughters-in-law are " feldom found. In the mean time, to accom-" modate matters between you and my mafter, " fince you are absolutely determined to live in the " Afturias, and he in the kingdom of Valencia, " he must grant you an allowance of an hundred " pistoles, which I shall bring hither every year. " By these means, the mother and the son will live " very happpy at the distance of two hundred " leagues from each other. The two parties concerned approved of the proposal: I paid the first year's annuity per advance, and quitted Oviedo the next morning before break of day, that I might not be treated by the populace like another St. Stephen. Such was the reception that I met with in my own country. An excellent leffon for those people in the common rank of life, who, after having got a fortune abroad, return to the place of their nativity, and affect to be gentlemen of importance.

### CHAP. III.

Gil Blas fits out for the kingdom of Valencia, and at length arrives at Lirias. A description of his feat; his reception; with an account of the people he found there.

[ ] E took the road to I eon, afterwards to Palencia; and continuing our journey, by small stages, we arrived in ten days, at the city of Segorba: from whence, the next morning, we repaired to my estate, which is but about three leagues distant from it As we drew near it, my fecretary observed with great attention, all the country feats that prefented themselves to his view, on the right and left; and when he perceived one of a grand appearance, he always pointed to it with his finger, and faid, "I wish that was our retreat." "I know not my friend, faid I, what idea you " have formed of our habitation; but if you ima-"gine that it is a magnificent house, like that on " some great nobleman's estate, I tell you before " hand that you are greatly mistaken. If thou hast " not a mind to be the dupe of thy own imagination, represent to thyself the small house which " Horace enjoyed in the country of the Sabines, " near the Tyber, and which he received as a pre-" fent from Mæcenas." "Then I must expect to " fee a cottage!" cried Scipio: " Remember, re-" plied I, that I have always given you a very mo-" dest description of it; and now thou mayst judge "thyself, whether I am not a very faithful painter. " Cast thy eyes towards the Guadalaviar, and ob-" ferve on its banks, near that little hamlet, the " house consisting of four small pavilions; that is "my castle." "The devil it is! said my secretary, with surprize: why that house is a perfect " jewel!

se jewel! Besides the noble air that these pavilions "give it, it is elegantly built, and furrounded by a more delightful country than even " the neighbourhood of Seville, which is called "by way of excellence the Terrestrial Para-" dife. Had we chosen our abode, it could not " have been better adapted to my taste; a river " waters it with its stream, and a thick wood be-" flows its thade, when we are inclined to walk in " the middle of the day. What an amiable foli-" tude is this! Ah, my dear mafter, I think we " shall not quit this place in a hurry." "I am re-" joiced, faid I, that thou art fo well fatisfied with " our afylum, which is more agreeable still than you " imagine." Conversing in this manner, we approached the house; the gate of which was thrown open, as foon as Scipio fignified that it was Signior Gil Blas de Santillane, who came to take possession of his castle. At that name so respectable to those who heard it pronounced, my chaife was admitted into a large court, where I alighted: then, leaning on Scipio, and taking state upon myself, I advanced into a hall, where I was hardly arrived, when feven or eight fervants appeared. They told me. they came to present their homage to their new mafter; that Don Cæfar, and Don Alphonso de Leyva had chosen them for my service; one in the capacity of cook, another as cook's affiftant, a third as scullion, a fourth as porter, and the rest as lacqueys, with orders not to receive any money from me; these two noblemen intending to defray all the expences of my house-keeping: master Joachim, the cook, who was the principal, and spokelinan of . these domestics, informed me, that he had laid in a large stock of the very best wines in Spain; and that, as to eating, he hoped a young fellow, like him, who had been fix years cook to the archbishop of Valencia, must know how to compole

pose a ragout that would tickle my palate. "I will, added he, go immediately to work, and produce a sample of my skill. Be pleased to take a walk, Signior, while dinner is preparing; visit your castle, and see if it be in an habitable condition."

I leave the reader to judge, whether I neglected this vifit; and Scipio, still more curious than I, dragged me from apartment to apartment. We furveyed the whole house from top to bottom; the least corner, as we imagined, did not escape our interested curiosity: and I had every where occasson to admire the bounty of Don Cæsar and his fon. Among other things, I was struck with the appearance of two rooms, which were as well furnished as they could possibly be, without magnificence; one of them was hung with Arras tapeftry, and had in it a bed and chairs of velver, still very handsome, though they were made while the Moors possessed the kingdom of Valencia. The furniture of the other was in the same taste, and had hangings of old yellow Genoa damask, with a bed and elbow chairs of the same stuff, adorned with fringes of blue filk. All these effects, which would have been little valued by an appraiser, appeared there very confiderable.

After having thoroughly examined every particular, my secretary and I, returned to the hall, where the cloth was laid with two covers. We sat down at table, and immediately was brought in an olla p-drida, so delicious, that we pitied the archbishop of Valencia for having lost the cook that composed it. Besides, we had most excellent appetites. At every morsel we eat the new lacqueys presented to us large bumpers of wine of a most exquisite relish. Scipio, not daring to shew before them the interior satisfaction he enjoyed, expressed himself to me by eloquent looks; and I gave him

to understand, by the same language, that I was as well satisfied as he could be. A dish of roast meat, composed of two sat quails, which slanked a leveret of an admirable fumet, made us quit the olio, and finish our repast. When we had eaten like two gormandizers, and drank in proportion, we rose from table, and walked into the garden, to enjoy a voluptuous siessa, in some cool agreeable retreat."

If my fecretary had been fatisfied with what he had feen, he was confiderably more fo when he beheld the garden, which he thought almost equal to that of the Escurial. Indeed, Don Cæsar, who came frequently to Lirias, delighted in having it cultivated and embellished: the walks were well gravelled and bordered with orange-trees; a great bason of white marble, in the middle of which a brazen lion vomited out great gulhes of water, the beauty of the flowers, the variety of fruits, all these objects ravished Scipio; but he was particularly charmed with a long walk that led by a gentle defcent all the way to a farmer's house, and was shaded by the interwoven boughs of the trees planted on each fide. Here we flopt to make the elogium of a place fo proper for an alylum against the heat of the day; and fitting down at the root of a young elm, fleep eafily furprifed two happy fellows, who had just had such an excellent repast.

About two hours after we started up, awakened by the noise of several shot, which seemed to be so near us, that we were frightened. We got up in a great hurry, and repaired to the farmer's house, where we found eight or ten peasants, all inhabitants of the hamlet, who had scoured and fired their guns, to celebrate my arrival, of which they had

<sup>\*</sup> Siesta, in general signifies the heat of the day, from noon forwards; but here it means the asternoon's nap, enjoyed every day by the inhabitants of hot climates.

received information. Most of them knew me, having feen me more than once, at the castle, in the exercise of my stewardship. They no sooner perceived me, than they cried all together. "Long ife to our new mafter, who is welcome to Li-" rias." Then they loaded their pieces, and complimented me with a general discharge. I received them as courteoully as I could, not forgetting, however, to preferve my gravity; thinking it improper to be too familiar with them. I affured them of my protection, and left twenty pittoles among them; which I believe, they did not look upon as the most difagreeable part of my behaviour. I afterwards left them at liberty to confume more powder, and retired with my fecretary into the wood, where we strolled about till night, without being weary of beholding the groves; fo charming is the first view of a new possession.

The cook, his affiftant, and the scullion, were not all this time idle, they were buly in preparing a repast even superior to that which we had enjoyed; and we were actually aftonished, when, returning into the fame hall where we had dined, we faw them place upon the table, a dish of roasted partridges, with a cive \* of rabbit, on one fide; and on the other a capon in ragout. The next course of dainties confifted of pig's ears, marinated chickens, and cream chocolate. We drank plentifully of Lucena, and feveral forts of excellent wine, and when we found we could drink no more, without endangering our healths, we thought of retiring to bed. Then my lacqueys taking candles, conducted.me to the best apartment, where they were very officious in undreffing me : but when they gave me my gown and night-cap, I dismissed them; faying,

<sup>·</sup> A sauce made of the entrails of hares, or rabbits.

with a magisterial air, "Leave me, gentlemen; "I have no farther occasion for your affistance to-

" night."

I fent them all away; and, detaining Scipio for a little conversation, asked his opinion of the treatment I received by order of the noblemen of Leyva. "Upon my honour, faid he, I think you cannot be treated better; I only wish it may continue." " I entertain no fuch wish, replied I: it ill becomes me, to permit my benefactors to be at fuch an "expence on my account: it would be abusing " their generosity : besides, I cannot be satisfied with " fervants who are paid by another; I should not " believe myself in my own house. Neither am I " come hither to live in a buftle and confusion; we have no occasion for such a number of domes-"tics; we require no more than Bertrand, a cook, " a scullion, and a lacquey." Though my secretary would not have been forry to have lived always at the expence of the governor of Valencia, he did not oppose my delicacy in this affair; but conforming to my fentiments, approved of the regulation I intended to make. This matter being determined, he retired into his own apartment.

# CHAP. IV.

He departs for Valencia, to wifit the noblemen of Leywa. His conwer fation with them, and the favourable reception be met with from Scrapbina.

I Undressed, and went to bed; where having no inclination to sleep, I abandoned myself to reflection. I represented to myself the friendship with which the noblemen of Leyva repaid my attachment to them; and, penetrated with those fresh marks of their affection, I resolved to go, the very Vol. II.

next day, and satisfy the longing impatience I had of seeing them, and shewing my gratitude for their favours. I likewise enjoyed, by anticipation, the pleasure of beholding Seraphina again; but that pleasure was not without allay: I could not, without uneasiness, consider, that I must, at the same time, support the looks of Dame Lorença Sephora, who, perhaps, remembering the adventure of the box on the ear, would not be overjoyed at the sight of me. Fatigued with these different ideas, I at length fell assept, and did not wake till after sunrise.

I hurried out of bed; and wholly engrossed by my intended journey, expeditiously dressed myself. Having just finished adjusting myself, my secretary coming into my chamber, "Scipio, faid I, you " fee me ready to fet out for Valencia; I cannot "make too much hafte in going to falute the noble-" men to whom I owe my little fortune; every " moment that I delay to acquit myself of this du-" ty feems to accuse me of ingratitude. As to thee, " my friend, I dispense with thy attendance; stay " here in my absence, and I will return to thee in " eight days." "Go, Sir, replied he, pay your " respects to Don Alphonso and his father, who " feem to fensible of your zeal, and grateful for " the fervices you have rendered them: persons of " quality of that character, are fo feldom found that " they cannot be too much esteemed." I ordered Bertrand to get ready for our departure; and, while he yoked the mules, I drank my chocolate: then mounted into my chaile, after having commanded my people to regard my fecretary as my other felf. and to obey his orders as if they were my own.

I arrived at Valencia in less than four hours; and going immediately to the governor's stables, alighted there, left my equipage, and was conducted to the apartment of that nobleman, who was then with

his father Don Cæfar. I opened the door, and entering without ceremony, accosted them in the following words: "It does not become valets to be " announced to their mafters: here is one of your " old fervants come to pay his respects." I would then have kneeled before them; but they prevented it, and embraced me, one after another, with all the expressions of genuine affection. "Well my " dear Santillane, faid Don Alphonfo, have you " been at Lirias to take possession of your estate?" "Yes, Signior, replied I, and I hope you will per-"mit me to restore it." "For what reason? said " he, is there any thing disagreeable about it, that " gives you difgust?" " Not in itself, refumed I: " on the contrary, I am enchanted with the place. "All that displeases me in it is, to see cooks of "an archbishop, with three times as many servants " as I want; which only ferve to put you to an ex-" pence as confiderable as it is useless."

"If, faid Don Cæfar, you had accepted the annu-" ity of two thousand ducats which we offered you " at Madrid, we should have been contented with "giving you the house furnished as it is; but, "you know, you refused the pension; and we " thought it our duty to make you some other re-" compense." "This is too much, replied I, your " generofity ought to have been confined to the pre-"fent of the estate, which is enough to crown all " my wishes. But, exclusive of your expence in " maintaining fo many people, I declare, that they "only perplex and incommode me. In a word, " my lords, either take back your estate, or suffer " me to enjoy it agreeable to my own tafte." I pronounced these last words with such a determined air, that, at length, the father and fon, who did not mean to lay me under any constraint, promised that I might live as I pleased in my own house. M m 2 I thanked

I thanked them for granting me that liberty, without which I could not be happy; when Don Alphonfo interrupted me, faying, " My dear Gil Blas, "I will introduce you to a lady, who will be re-"joiced to fee-you." He then took me by the hand, and conducted me into the apartment of Seraphina, who was overjoyed to fee me. "Ma-"dam, faid the governor, I believe the arrrival of " our friend Santillane at Valencia, is not less " agreeable to you than to me." " That he ought " to be convinced of, replied the; time has not " made me lose the remembrance of his services: so and to the gratitude I myself owe him, I add "that which I ought to have on your account." I told the lady governess, that I was but too well rewarded for the danger I had shared with her deliverers, in exposing my life for her sake. After many mutual compliments, Don Alphonfo brought me back from Seraphina's apartment; and we rejoined Don Cæsar, whom we found in a hall, with feveral perions of quality, who came to dine there.

All these gentlemen saluted me with great politicness; and were the more obliging to me, because Don Cæsar had informed them that I was once one of the duke of Lerma's principal secretaries. Perhaps, likewise, many of them knew, it was by my interest that Don Alphonso had obtained the government of Valencia; for every thing is known. Be that as it will, when we were at table, the new cardinal was the whole subject of conversation. Some gave or affected to give him great commendations; while others mingled their praise with some severe sarcasms.

From hence I concluded, that they wanted me to enlarge upon his eminence, and make them merry at his expence. I had fome inclination to declare my fentiments of him; but I restrained my tongue:

and this filence, in the opinion of the company,

made me pass for a man of great discretion.

After dinner, the guests retired to take their fiestas at their respective homes: Don Cæsar and his son, having the fame intentions, thut themselves up in their apartments: and I, impatient to see a city, the beauty of which I had heard fo much extolled, went out of the governor's palace, with an intent to stroll through the streets. At the gate I met a man, who accosted me thus: "Signior de Santillane, give me leave to falute you." When I asked who he was, "I am now, faid he, Don Cæfar's valet de chambre; "but was one of his lacqueys when you was his " fleward: I made my court to you every morn-"ing because you was very obliging to me; and I " informed you of every thing that happened in the " house. Do you not remember that I one day in-" formed you, that the furgeon of the village of "Leyva was privately admitted into the chamber " of Dame Lorença Sephora?" "I have not for-" got that circumstance, replied I: but apropos, what is become of that duenna?" "Alas! faid " he, after your departure, the poor creature pined " away, and died, more regretted by Seraphina 66 than by Don Alphonfo, who appeared very little " afflicted at her death."

Don Cæsar's valet de chambre, having thus informed me of Sephora's melancholy end, apologized for having stopt me; and I continued my walk, sighing at the remembrance of that unfortunate duenna, and lamenting her fate, which I imputed to myself; not considering that it was more owing to her own cancer than to my cruelty.

I observed with satisfaction, all that was worthy of notice in this city; the marble palace of the archbishop agreeably entertained my view, as well as the fine porticos of the exchange; but a large house, which I perceived at a distance, and which I

faw a great number of people enter, attracted all my attention. I approached it, in order to learn the reason of such a great concourse of men and women; and was presently satisfied when I read these words, written in large golden letters on a piece of black marble placed over the gate, \* La posada de los represantes. And the players advertized in their bill, that they would on that day for the first time, perform a new tragedy, written by Don Gabriel Triaquero,

# CHAP.

Gil Blas goes to the play, and fees a new tragedy performed. The fuccess of that tragedy, with the public tafte of Valencia.

T Stopt fome minutes at the door, to observe the I people who went in; and I perceived that they consisted of all ranks. I saw cavaliers of a genteel appearance, and richly cloathed, and many figures as ordinary as the cloaths they wore. I perceived ladies of quality alight from their coaches, and go to the boxes which they had ordered to be bespoke; and female adventurers croud in with a view of alluring cullies. This confused concourse of spectators made me desirous of increasing the number. As I was going to take a ticket, the governor and his lady arriving, diftinguished me in the croud; and ordering me to be called, took me into their box, where I placed myfelf behind them, fo as to be able to speak to them conveniently. I found the house full of people from the top to the bottom; the pit was particularly thronged, and the stage loaded with knights of the three military orders. "Here is, faid I to Don Alphonso,

<sup>\*</sup> The playhouse, or dramatic theatre,

" a very numerous affembly." " You must not be furprized at that, replied he, the tragedy to be re-" presented is the composition of Don Gabriel Tri-" aquero, furnamed the fashionable poet. As soon " as the play-bills advertised a new thing, written " by that author, the whole city of Valencia was " in a commotion: the men as well as the women " speak of nothing but this production; all the "boxes are bespoke: and this being the first day " of its representation, people are squeezed to "death, endeavouring to enter; though every " place is double filled, except the pit, which they "dare not disoblige." "Such anxiety, faid I to the governor, that eager curiofity of the public, " that furious impatience to fee every new produc-"tion of Gabriel, gives me an high idea of the " poet's genius."

In this part of our conversation, the players appeared, and we immediately left off speaking, in order to hearken with attention. The applauses began with the prologue; every verse was attended with \* broubaba! and at the end of every act, there was such a clapping of hands that one would have imagined the house was falling. After the performance, they shewed me the author, who went from box to box, modestly presenting his head for the laurels with which the gentlemen and ladies

were prepared to crown him.

We returned to the governor's palace, where three or four knights arrived foon after: thither alfo came two old authors, esteemed in their walk, with a gentleman from Madrid, of understanding and taste. As they had all been at the play, the whole conversation at supper turned upon the new piece: "Gentlemen, said a knight of St. Jago, what is your opinion of this tragedy? Is it not what you

<sup>·</sup> Brouhaha! a note of applause. A plaudit.

" call a finished performance? Sublime thoughts, er tender fentiments, manly versification, deficient "in nothing; in a word, it is a poem perfectly " adapted to people of tafte.". " I believe no per-" fon can be of a contrary opinion, faid the "knight of Alcantara: the piece is full of ex-" cellent strokes, which Apollo seems to have dic-" tated, and of situations conceived with infinite " art. I appeal to this gentleman, added he, ad-" dreffing himself to the Castilian; he seems to be a " connoisseur; and I'll wager any sum he is of my " opinion." "Don't wager, chevalier, answered "the gentleman, (with a farcastic smile) we do not " decide so hastily at Madrid: so far from judging " of a piece at its first representation, we distrust its beauties while they are in the mouths of the ac-" tors: and how well foever we may be affected "to the author, fuspend our judgement, till we have read it: and really it does not always af-" ford us the fame pleature upon paper, that we of received from it on the stage. We scrupulously " examine a poem, added he, before we efteem it, " without being dazzled by the authors reputation, "how great foever it may be. When Lope de " Vega himfelf, and Calderona \*, produced new " pieces, they found among their admirers fevere " judges, who would not raife them to the highest " point of glory, till they deemed them worthy of " that elevation."

"Upon my honour! cried the knight of St. Jago, we are not so timid as you are: we never wait till a piece is printed, but in the first representation estimate its value: there is not even a necessity for our listening to it with great attention; if we know it to be a production of Don Gabriel, that

<sup>\*</sup> Don Pedro Calderona de la Barea, knight of the order of St. Jago, and canon of Toledo; he is famous for the excellent comedies which he has produced.

"is sufficient to convince us, that it is without ble"mish. The works of that poet ought to serve as
"an epocha for the birth of taste: your Lopes and
"Calderonas were but journeymen in comparison
"of this great master of the stage." The gentleman, who looked upon Lope and Calderona as
the Spanish Sophocles and Euripides, was shocked
at this rash affertion. "What dramatic sacrilege!
"cried he. Since you oblige me, gentlemen, to
"judge, like yourselves, from a first representation,
"I must tell you, that I am not pleased with this
"new tragedy of your Don Gabriel: it abounds
"with strokes that are more shining than solid;
"three-fourths of the poetry is bad, or mis-rhimed;
"the characters are ill-conceived, and ill-supported;

"the fentiments are frequently obscure."

The two authors who were at table, and who, through a referve as commendable as it was uncommon, had faid nothing, for fear of being suspected of jealoufy, could not help applauding the gentleman's fentiments with their eyes; which made me imagine, that their filence was not fo much owing to the perfection of the work, as to other prudential reasons. With regard to the knights, they began again to praise Don Gabriel, whom they even placed among the gods. This extravagant apothe-ofis, and blind idolatry, made the Castilian lose all manner of patience: he lifted up his hands to heaven, and fuddenly exclaimed, in a fit of enthufiafm, "O divine Lope de Vega! rare and fublime geni-" us, who haft left an immense space between thee "and all the Gabriels who attempt to reach thy ex-" cellence; and you pithy Calderona! whose ele-" gant foftness, free from epic stiffness, is inimita-" ble; fear not that your altars will be demolished " by this new pupil of the Muses, who will be very "lucky, if posterity, which you will delight, as you VOL. II.

" delight the present age, shall hear his name men-

This pleasant though unexpected apostrophe, raised the laugh of the whole company, which rose from table, and parted. I was conducted by Don Alphonso's order into an apartment prepared for me: there I found an excellent bed, in which my worship went to sleep, deploring (like the Castilian gentleman) the injustice committed by ignorant people against Lope and Calderona.

#### CHAP. VI.

Gil Blas walking through the streets of Valencia meets a friar whom he supposes he knows. Who this friar was.

OT having seen the whole city in my first excursion, I went out the next day, with an intention to take another walk; I perceived in the street a Carthusian friar, who, doubtless, was going to perform the duties of his community. He walked with downcast eyes, and so devout an air, that he attracted the notice of every one who saw him. As he passed very near me, I looked at him with attention, and thought I saw in him the very person of Don Raphael, that adventurer who maintains such an honourable place in the first volume of my history.

I was to much aftonished, so struck with this extraordinary meeting, that, instead of accosting the monk, I stood immoveable for some moments: during which he was gone a considerable way from me. "Just heaven! said I, were ever two saces" more alike! What must I think of this affair? "Can it be Raphael indeed, or rather can I doubt that it is he?" I was too curious to discover the truth, to remain long where I was. I asked the

way

way to the monastery of the Carthusians, whither I instantly repaired, in hopes of seeing my man again, when he should return; and firmly resolved to stop, and speak with him. I had no occasion to wait for this: when I came to the gate of the convent, another face of my acquaintance confirmed my doubts: I recollected in the brother porter, my old valet Ambrose de Lamella.

We were equally surprised to find each other in that place. "Is not this an illusion, said I, saw luting him: is it really one of my friends whom "I behold?" He could not recal me at first, or pretended himself ignorant of my features; but considering that this evasion was useless, he affected the air of a person who suddenly remembers a thing: "Ah! Signior Gil Blas! cried he, pardon "my want of memory. Since I have lived in this "holy place, and applied myself to sulfil the duties "prescribed by our rules, I lose insensibly the remembrance of what I have seen in the world."

"I am fincerely rejoiced, faid I, to fee you, af-" ter an absence of ten years, in such a reverend ha-"bit. " And I, replied he, am ashamed to ap-" pear in it, before a person who has been a wit-"ness of the wicked life I led. This dress inces-" fantly upbraids me. Alas! added he, (heaving a " profound figh) to be worthy of wearing it, I " ought always to have lived in innocence." " By " this language, with which I am charmed, refumed "I, my dear brother, it is evident that you have " been touched by the finger of the Lord. I re-"peat the affurance of my joy at the occasion; and " earnestly defire to hear in what miraculous manner " you and Don Raphael have entered into the right "way; for I am convinced that it was he whom I " just now met in the Carthusian habit. I am forry " that I did not stop him in the street, and speak to Nn2

" him, and I wait here for his return, in order to

" atone for my neglect."

"You are not mistaken, said Lamela; it was "Don Raphael himself whom you saw: and as to "the detail which you demand, here it is. After " we parted from you, near Segorbia, the fon of " Lucinda and I took the road to Valencia, in-" tending to play some new trick of our profession of in that city. One day, by accident, we went " into the church of the Carthulians, while the " monks were finging pfalms in the choir. We " liftened to them attentively, and experienced, " that even the wicked cannot avoid honouring virtue. We admired the fervour with which they " prayed, their mortified air, their minds detached " from the pleasures of the age, as well as the sere-" nity that appeared in their countenances, and fo well expressed the repose of their consciences.

"In making these observations, we fell into a re-" verie, that became very falutary to us. We of compared our morals with those of the holy " monks, and the difference which we found, filled "us with forrow and concern, "Lamela, faid " Don Raphael to me, (when we came out of the "church) how art thou affected with what we have " feen and heard? for my part, I cannot conceal " from thee the anxiety of my mind. I am " agitated by emotions hitherto unknown to me. " and, for the first time in my life, my conscience " upbraids me with my iniquity." " I am in the " fame disposition, replied I, the evil actions which "I have committed, at this moment rife up against " me, and my heart, which was before hardened " against repentance, is now torn with remorfe." " Ah! my dear Ambrose, resumed my comrade, " we are two strayed sheep, whom the heavenly " father, through compassion, intends to bring back "into the fold. It is he, my child, it is he, who

" calls.

"renounce thieving, quit the libertinism in which we live, and, from this day, begin to labour feriously in the great work of our salvation. "We must pass the remainder of our days in this convent, and consecrate them to piety and

" penitence."

"I applauded Raphael's resolution, continued "brother Ambrose, and we formed the holy resolu-"tion of becoming Carthufians. To put this in " execution, we addressed ourselves to the father " prior, who no fooner understood our intention, "than, in order to prove our vocation, he accom-" modated us with cells, and we were treated like "monks for the space of a whole year. We ob-" ferved the rules with fuch punctuality and con-" flancy, that we were received among the novices. "We were fo well fatisfied with our fituation, and " fo full of ardour, that we courageously underwent "the fatigues of the noviciate; we then professed: "after which, Don Raphael, appearing endued " with a genius for business, was chosen affiftant to " an old father, who was at that time folicitor. "The fon of Lucinda would rather have spent his "whole time in prayer, but he was obliged to fa-" crifice his inclination to the benefit of the convent. "He acquired fuch a perfect knowledge of the inte-" rests of the house, that he was deemed capable of "occupying the place of the old folicitor, who "died three years after. Don Raphael, at this time, " actually exercises that employment, and acquits " himself in it, to the entire satisfaction of all our " fathers, who commend his conduct very much, " in the administration of our temporalities. "What is most aftonishing, is, that in spite of the " care of collecting our revenues, with which he is " invefted, he feems wholly engroffed upon eternity." "And, when his business will allow him a moment

"to himself, he employs it in the most profound meditation. In a word, he is one of the holiest

" members in our monaftery."

Here I interupted Lamela with a transport of joy. that I expressed at the fight of Raphael, who then arrived. "There, cried I, there is the holy foli-" citor for whom I waited so impatiently." At the fame time I ran to him and embraced him. graciously received my falutation; and, without discovering the least surprize at our meeting, said to me, with a voice full of sweetness, "God be praised, "Signior de Santillane, God be praised for the pleasure I have in seeing you." "Indeed, my dear Raphael, replied I, I share as much as pos-" fible in your happiness. Brother Ambrose has re-" lated to me the history of your conversion, and I " was delighted with the narration. What fatisfac-"tion have you, my friends, in being able to flat-"ter yourselves, that you are of the small number " of the elect, who will one day enjoy eternal fe-" licity !"

"Two such wretches as we are, resumed the son of Lucinda, with an air of great humility, ought not to entertain such hopes; but the repentance of finners makes them find favour with the father of mercy. And you, Signior Gil Blas, added he, do not you also think of obtaining pardon for the crimes which you have committed? What business brings you to Valencia? Do you not unhappily fill some dangerous employment in this place?" "No, thank heaven, replied I, since I quitted the court, I have led the life of an honest man. Sometimes at an estate which I have, some leagues from hence, I enjoy the pleasures of the country; and sometimes I come to visit the governor of Valencia, who is my friend, and one whom

" you both know perfectly well."

I then recounted the hiftory of Don Alphonso de Leyva, to which they listened with attention; and when I affured them, that I had carried from that nobleman to Samuel Simon the three thousand ducats which we had stolen from him, Lamela interrupted me, and addressing himself to Raphael, "Father "Hilary, faid he, the merchant therefore has no " cause to complain of a robbery, for which he has " received restitution with usury, and we ought to " have quiet consciences on that article." "Really, " faid the folicitor, brother Ambrose and I, before " we entered this convent, fent fifteen hundred du-" cats privately to Samuel Simon by a worthy cler-"gyman, who took the trouble of going to Xelva, " in order to make that restitution: so much the "worse for Samuel, if he was capable of touching " that fum, after having been reimburfed of the "whole by Signior de Santillane." "But, faid I, " are you fure that your fifteen hundred ducats were " faithfully remitted to him ?" " Doubtless, cried "Don Raphael, I will answer for the clergyman's "integrity, as much as for my own." "And I " will join in the fecurity, faid Lamela; he is a " holy prieft accustomed to these commissions, and " has had, for things deposited in his hands, two " or three law-fuits, which he gained with costs."

Our conversation lasted much longer; at length we parted, they exhorting me to have always the fear of the Lord before my eyes, and I recommending myself to their fervent prayers. Going immediately to Don Alphonso, "You cannot ima-"gine, said I to him, with whom I have had a "long conversation. I have just parted with two venerable Carthusians of your acquaintance, one called father Hilary, and the other brother Am-brose." "You are certainly mistaken, replied Don Alphonso, I am not acquainted with any "Carthusian." "Pardon me, replied I, you saw

at Xelva brother Ambrose commissary, and father Hilary secretary to the inquisition." "Good hea-" ven! cried the governor with aftonishment, is it " possible that Raphael and Lamela are become " Carthufians?" " Indeed they are, faid I; they " have been professed monks some years. The first " is folicitor, and the other porter of the convent." Don Cæfar's fon mused for some minutes, then shaking his head, "Mr. Commissary of the in-" quifition and his fecretary, faid he, in my opini-" on, intend to play some new farce here." "You " are prejudiced against them, faid I. For my own e part, having converfed with them, I judge more favourably of their intention. We cannot indeed dive into the heart; but, in all appearance, they " are two converted finners." " That may be, re-"fumed Don Alphonfo: there have been many li-" bertines, who after having fcandalized the world "by their irregularities, have shut themselves up in " cloifters, to perform a rigorous penance, and I "wish our two monks may be of that fort." "Why should they not? replied I, they have vo-" luntarily embraced a monastic life, and have al-" ready lived a confiderable time like good friars." "You may fay what you please, replied the gover-" nor. I do not approve of having the convent's " cash in the hands of that same father Hilary, " whose integrity I cannot help distrusting. When "I remember the fine detail he gave us of his adven-" tures, I tremble for the Carthusians. I would " willingly believe, with you, that he has taken the " habit from a very pious motive, but the fight of "the cash may awaken his villainy. A reformed "drunkard should never be trusted in a cellar."

The fuspicion of Don Alphonso was fully justified in a few days. Father sollicitor, and brother porter disappeared with the cash. This piece of intelligence, which was immediately spread over the

whole city, afforded great diversion to the wits, who always rejoice at the misfortunes which happen to endowed monks. As for the governor and me, we pitied the Carthusians, without boasting of our acquaintance with the two apostates.

## CHAP. VII.

Gil B'ar returns to his cafile of Livias. Hears an agreeable piece of intelligence from Scipio. And makes a reformation in his house-keeping.

Passed eight days at Valencia in the highest taste, living among counts and marquises. Shews, balls, concerts, entertainments, conversations with the ladies; and all other amusements, I enjoyed by the favour of the governor and his lady, to whom I paid my court so successfully, that when I set out for Lirias, they parted from me with regret. They even obliged me to promise, that I would divide my time between them and my solitude, and it was agreed, that I should live at Valencia in the winter, and spend the summer at my own house. This convention being made, my benefactors permitted me to go and enjoy their favours.

Scipio, who impatiently expected my return, was rejoiced at feeing me; and I encreased his pleafure by a faithful report of my journey. "Well "my friend, said I, how didst thou pass thy time "in my absence? didst thou divert thyself agreea-"bly?" "As well, answered he, as a servant "could, to whom nothing is so dear as the presence of his master. I have walked all over our small territories. Sometimes seated on the brink of the fountain in the wood, I took pleasure in contemplating the beauty of its waters, which are as clear as those of the sacred sountain, which makes Vol. II.

the vast forest of Albuena echo with its noise; and forest forest of Albuena echo with its noise; and forest sometimes stretched at the root of a tree, heard the linnets and the nightingales tune their song. In short I have hunted, I have fished; and what gave memore satisfaction than all the other amusements, I have read several books which were as useful as

" they were entertaining."

I interrupted my fecretary with precipitation, to ask where he procured these books. "I found them, "faid he, in a handsome library, which Mr. Joa-" chim shewed me in this castle." "Ha! said I, "where can this pretended library be? Did we " not walk over the whole house on the first day of " our arrival?" " So you imagined, replied he, but remember, that we furveyed three pavilions " only, and forgot the fourth, where Don Cæfar, when he came to Lirias, usually employed a " part of his time in reading. There are in this li-" brary exceeding good books, left for you, as an " affured entertainment, when our gardens, stript " of their flowers, and our woods of their leaves, " shall have nothing left to amuse us. The noble-"men of Leyva have not performed things by "halves; they have provided food for the mind, as " well as for the body."

Rejoiced at this intelligence, I followed him into the fourth pavilion, which prefented a very agreeable fcene to my view. I beheld a chamber, which from that hour I deftined to be my own apartment, as it had been Don Cæfar's. That nobleman's bed was still there, together with all the rest of the furniture: that is, a tapestry with figures representing the rape of the Sabine women. From this room I passed into a closet, surrounded with low presses filled with books, over which appeared the portraits of all our kings. There was also a window, from whence we had an extensive view of a most delight-

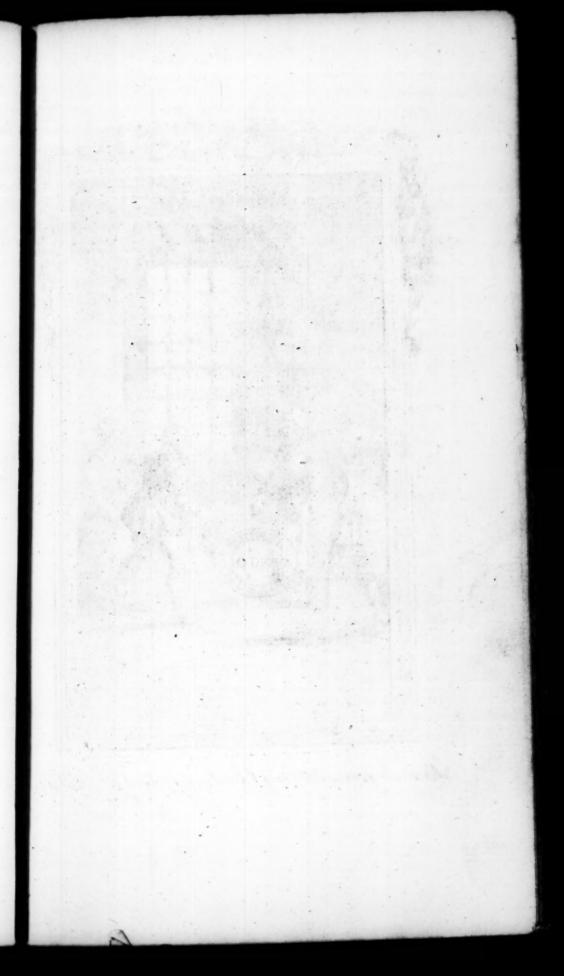
ful country, and an ebony bureau standing before a large fopha covered with black maroquin. But the library claimed my chief attention, which was composed of philosophy, poetry, history, and a great number of romances on the subject of knight-errantry. I concluded, that Don Cæsar delighted in this last kind of writing, fince he had made such plentiful provision of it. I must acknowledge to my shame, that I was no less pleased with these productions, notwithstanding all the extravagancies with which they are interwoven; whether it was owing to my being at that time no very attentive reader, or that Spaniards in general are too much delighted with the marvellous. I will fay, nevertheless, that I took more pleasure in sprightly books of morality; and that Lucian, Horace, and Erasmus, became my favourite authors.

"My friend, faid I to Scipio, (when I had fur-"veyed my library) here is amusement for us in-"deed; but our present business is to retrench our "house-keeping." "I will spare you that task, re-"plied he. During your absence, I have studied "your people, and may venture to boaft of knowing "them perfectly well. Let us begin with Mr. Joa-"chim, who, I believe, is a complete villain, and " I doubt not, but he was turned out of the archbi-" shop's service, for having committed arithmetical "blunders in his accounts. We must however keep " him for two reasons; the first is, because he is an ex-" cellent cook; and the fecond, because I shall always " have an eye over him: I will be a fpy upon his " actions, and he must be as cunning as the devil, "if he is able to deceive me. I have already told "him, that you intend to diffinis three-fourths of your fervants: a piece of information that gave " him some uneasiness; and he assured me, that feeling an inclination to ferve you, he would, ra-

002

" ther than leave the house, be contented with the " half of his present wages; a circumstance which " makes me imagine that there is some girl in the " village from whom he would not willingly re-" move. As for the cook's affiftant, added he, he is " a drunkard, and the porter an infolent fellow, for " whom we have not the least occasion, any more se than for the fowler; I can easily fill up the of place of the last, as I will convince you to-mor-" row, fince we have plenty of guns, powder, and With regard to the lacqueys, there is one " fhot. of them from Arragon, who appears to be an "honest lad, him we will keep; the rest are such knaves, that I would not advise you to detain "them, even if you had occasion for an hundred " valets."

Having maturely deliberated on this affair, we refolved to keep the cook, the scullion, the Arragonian footman, and honourably discharge the rest. This was executed that very day, by means of some pistoles, which Scipio took from our strong box, and divided among them by my order. When we had made this reformation, we established a certain order in the house, regulated the office of each domestic, and began to live at our own expence. I should have been satisfied with frugal fare; but my secretary, who loved ragouts and dainties, was not inclined to leave Mr. Joachim's skill unemployed. He kept him so sully engaged, that our dinners and suppers might have sufficed a company of Bernardine monks.





Basil presenting antonia to Gil Blus.

## CHAP. VIII.

The amours of Gil Blas and the fair Antonia.

WO days after my return from Valencia to Lirias, Basil the labourer, and my farmer, came in the morning to ask leave to present Antonia his daughter, who, he faid, defired to have the honour of faluting her new mafter. I told him, that it would give me pleasure; he therefore went out and presently returned with the fair Antonia; I think I may bestow that epithet upon a maid of fixteen or eighteen years, who, with the most regular features, possessed the fairest complexion and finest eyes that ever were seen. Though she was clad in a stuff gown, her pleasing air, majestic port and graces, that do not always accompany youth, dignified the simplicity of her dress. She wore no cap, her hair being tied up behind with a knot of flowers, in the manner of the Lacedæmonian women.

When she entered my chamber, I was as much struck with her beauty, as the knights of Charlemaine's court with the charms of Angelica. Instead of receiving Antonia with indifference, and laying civil things to her; instead of congratulating the father on his happiness in having such a charming daughter, I stood confounded, astonished, and Scipio, who perceived my disorder, speechless. spoke for me, and was at the expence of those praises which I owed to that amiable creature. For her part, not at all dazzled by my figure, in my morning gown and cap, the faluted me without embarraffment, and made me a compliment, which, though common, perfectly enchanted me. In the mean time, while my fecretary, Bafil, and his daugh. daughter, were employed in mutual civilities, I recollected myfelf; and to make amends for my flupid filence, passed from one extremity to another, launched out into gallant discourse, and spoke with so much earnestness, that I alarmed Basil, who considering me already as a man who would put every thing in practice to seduce Antonia, hurried out of my apartment with her, resolved perhaps

to withdraw her from my eyes for ever.

Scipio, seeing himself alone with me, said, with a smile, "Here is another resource against the tedious hours. I knew not that your farmer had such her, though I have been twice at her father's house: he must have been careful to conceal her; and I commend his care. Upon my honour she is a delicate morsel! But, added he, I believe it is unnecessary to say so to you, who were dazzled by her at first sight." "I cannot deny it, answered I. Ah! my friend, I thought I saw a celestial being. She suddenly instanced me, and pierced my heart with an arrow swift as lightning."

"I am rejoiced, replied my fecretary, to learn that you are at last in love. You wanted a mis-" tress to make you enjoy perfect happiness in your of folitude. Thank heaven, you have now every convenience. I know, continued he, that we shall " have some difficulty in deceiving the vigilance of "Basil; but leave that to me; I undertake in the " course of three days, to procure for you a private " interview with Antonia." " Mr. Scipio, faid I, " perhaps you might not be able to perform your " promile; but that is not what I am curious to try. I have no intention to tempt the virtue of that girl, who feems to merit other fentiments of " her. So far therefore, from exacting of your e zeal, that you should affift me in dishonouring ther, I am determined, by your mediation, to mar\* ry her, provided her heart is not already engaged " to another." "I did not expect, faid he, that " you would take such a sudden resolution to mar-" ry. Many country gentlement in your fituation, " would not deal so honourably; they would ne-" verentertain legitimate views with regard to Anto-" nia, till they had experienced other methods to no "purpose. But, however, added he, do not ima-" gine that I condemn your love, and feek to dif-" fuade you from your intention. Your farmer's " daughter deserves the honour you intend for her, " if the can bestow upon you a heart disengaged, " and sensible of your generosity. This I must in-" form myself of to-day, in a conversation with the father, and perhaps with Antonia her-" felf."

My confident, who was punctual in performing his promifes, went privately to visit Basil, and in the evening came to me in my closet, where I waited with fear and impatience. Drawing a good omen from his chearful countenance, " If I may " believe, faid I, the smile on thy face, hou comest to " fignify, that I shall shortly enjoy my wish." "Yes, " my dear master, replied he, every thing is propi-" tious to you. I have had a conversation with Ba-" fil and his daughter, to whom I declared your " intention. The father is overjoyed to hear your " design of becoming his son in-law; and I can " affure you, that you are very much to Antonia's " tafte." "O heaven! cried I in a transport of "joy, what! am I fo happy as to be agreeable to "that angelic creature?" "Certainly, refumed he. " She already loves you. I have not indeed drawn " that confession from her mouth; but I am con-" vinced of her passion, by the joy she discovered " when the understood your design. Nevertheless, " added he, you have a rival." " A rival, cried I, "changing colour." "You need not be much alarmalarmed, faid he, that rival will not rob you of the heart of Antonia; he is no other than Mr. " Joachim, your cook." " Ah! the knave! faid I. " burfling into a fit of laughter, this was his rea-" fon for shewing so much reluctance to quit my " fervice." " The very fame, answered Scipio. He, " fome days ago, demanded Antonia in mar-" riage, and met with a polite refusal." " With " deference to thy better advice, (refumed I) methinks it will be proper to rid ourselves of the rogue, before he can get information that I intend to mary Basil's daughter; a cook, thou "knowest, is a dangerous rival." "You judge " right, replied my confidant, we must clear the " house of him. I will give him his discharge to-" morrow morning before he begins to do business, " and then you will have nothing to fear, either " from his fauces or his love. I am forry, however, to lose such an excellent cook, but I facri-" fice my palate to your fafety." " Thou hast no occasion to regret him to much, faid I, the loss is " not irreparable: I will fend to Valencia for as "good a cook as he can be," Indeed I wrote immediately to Don Alphonso, that I had occasion for a cook, and the very next day he tent one, who confoled Scipio for his lois.

Though the zealous fecretary had told me, that he perceived Antonia was pleafed in her heart with the conquest which she had made of her master, I did not choose to depend upon his report, being apprehensive that he might have been deceived by false appearances. To be more certain of the matter, I resolved to speak in person to the fair Antonia; and, repairing to Basil's house, confirmed what my ambassador had told him. That honest peasant, a man of frankness and simplicity, having heard of my intention, assured me that he would bestow his daughter upon me with the utmost satisfactors.

faction: "But, added he, do not imagine it is on " account of your being lord of the manor. Were " you still no more than the steward of Don Cæsar " and Don Alphonfo, I would prefer you to all the "other fuitors who should present themselves. " have always efteemed you; and what gives me " the greatest concern is, that Antonia cannot bring "you a large fortune." "I ask nothing with her, " faid I, her person is all the wealth to which I as-" pire." "Your most humble fervant, cried he, "that is not my intention: I am not fuch a beg-"gar, as to marry my daughter in that manner. " Bafil de Buenotrigo is in a condition, thank hea-" ven, to give her a dowry; and for every dinner " you bestow upon her, she shall afford a supper to " you. In a word, the rent of your estate, which is of but five hundred ducats, shall amount to a thou-" fand, by virtue of this marriage."

" You shall act in that as you please, my dear Ba-" fil, replied I: we shall have no disputes about in-" terest; and, as we are agreed, the fole business is " to obtain the confent of your daughter." "You " have mine, faid he, and that is sufficient." " Not "entirely, answered I; if your's is necessary, her's " is fo too." "Her's depends upon me, faid he. I " wish I could see her dare to refuse." " Antonia, " refumed I, fubmissive to paternal authority, is, " doubtless, ready to obey you implicitly; but I "know not, if she can do it upon this occasion, " without reluctance: and if she cannot, I should " never be happy for having made her unhappy; " in short, it is not enough for me to obtain her " hand of you, unless her heart joins to the bar-" gain." " By our lady! faid Bafil, I do not un-"derstand all this philosophy: speak yourself to "Antonia, and you will fee, if I am not mistaken, " that she wishes nothing more than to be your " wife." VOL. II.

wife." He then called his daughter, and left me

alone with her for a few moments.

That I might enjoy the precious opportunity, I came immediately to the point. "Fair Antonia, " faid I, determine my fate. Though I have ob-" tained your father's confent, do not suppose that " I intend to avail myfelf of it, in doing violence " to your inclination. Charming as it is, I re-" nounce the possession of you, if you say that I " must owe it to your obedience only." "That I " will not fay, answered she; your addresses are " too agreeable to give me concern; and, instead of murmuring, I approve of my father's choice. "I know not, continued she, whether I do well or " ill in talking thus; but, if you was disagreeable to me, I should be free enough to confess it; " why then, may I not fay the contrary with the " fame freedom ?"

At these words which I could not hear without being happy, I kneeled before Antonia, and, in the excess of my joy, seizing one of her fair hands, kiffed it with the utmost tenderness and passion. " My dear Antonia, faid I, I am enchanted with " your frankness; continue the same unconstrained " behaviour; and, as you speak to your husband, "disclose your whole soul to his view. May I "then flatter myself, that you will be pleased to " fee your fortune joined to mine?" Bafil com-" ing in at that inftant, hindered me from proceeding. Impatient to know his daughter's answer, and ready to weep, had she shewn the least aver-"fion for me," "Well, faid he, are you fatisfied with Antonia?" " I am fo well fatisfied with her. answered I, that I will, this moment, go and make " preparations for our marriage." I then took my e leave of the father and daughter, to confult with " my fecretary on that subject.

## CHAP. IX.

The celebration of the nuptials of Gil Blas and the fair Antonia; and the rejoicings with which they were attended.

A LTHOUGH I was under no necessity of obtaining the permission of the noblemen of Leyva, Scipio and I concluded, that we could not, in honour, omit imparting to them my design of marrying Basil's daughter, and of asking their opinion

out of mere civility.

I fet out immediately for Valencia, where they were as much surprised to see me, as to hear the occasion of my journey. Don Cæsar and his son having feen Antonia more than once, congratulated me on my choice. Don Cæfar, in particular, complimented me upon it with fuch emotion, that if I had not believed him to be a man quite weaned from certain amusements, I should have suspected that he had gone sometimes to Lirias, to see his farmer's daughter, rather than to visit his own house. Seraphina, after having affured me, that she would always be particularly interested in what should concern me, faid she had heard a very good character of Antonia; "But, added she, (with a sa-" tyrical look, as if she reproached me for the indif-"ference with which I repaid Sephora's passion) " if I had not heard her beauty extolled, I should " depend upon your taste, the delicacy of which " I am no stranger to."

Don Cæsar and his son not only approved of my marriage, but declared they would defray the expence of it. "Return to Lirias, said they, and "make yourself easy, till you hear from us. Make "no preparation for your nuptials, but submit that to our management." In compliance with their Pp 2

defire I returned to my house, and, communicating to Basil and his daughter, the intention of our patrons, we waited their orders as patiently as we could. During eight days however we received none: but to make amends, on the ninth, a coach and four arrived full of manteau makers, and rich stuffs for the bride's cloaths, escorted by several men in livery mounted on mules. One of them brought a letter for me, from Don Alphonso, acquainting me that he would be at Lirias the next day, with his father and his lady, and that the marriage ceremony should be celebrated on the day following by the grand vicar of Valencia. Accordingly, Don Cæfar, his fon, and Seraphina, did not fail to come with that clergyman, all four together, in a coach and fix, preceded by another drawn by four, in which were Seraphina's women; and attended by the governor's guards.

The moment my lady governess arrived, she expressed the utmost impatience to see Antonia, who, on her part, no fooner heard that Seraphina was alighted, than the ran to falute her, and kiffed her hand with fuch a grace, that all the company admired her politeness. "Well, madam, said Don " Cæfar to his daughter-in-law, what do you think " of Antonia? Could Santillane have made a bet-" ter choice?" " No, indeed, replied Seraphina, "they are worthy of each other, and I have not the " least doubt, but that their union will be perfect-" ly happy." In short every one praised the intended bride: and if the was fo much applauded in her country garb, every body was charmed with her, when the appeared in rich apparrel. Her air was fo noble, and her deportment so easy that one would have imagined the had never appeared in any other.

The moment being arrived, in which propitious Hymen was to unite my fate to her's, Don Alphonio,

phonfo, taking me by the hand, led me to the altar, while Seraphina, did the same honour to the bride. In this order we repaired to the village chapel, where the vicar attended to marry us; and that ceremony was performed amidst the acclamations of the inhabitants of Lirias, and all the rich farmers in the neighbourhood, whom Basil had invited to Antonia's wedding, with their daughters adorned with ribbons and flowers, holding tabors in their hands. We then returned to my manfion, where, by the care of Scipio, who was the contriver of the feast, we found three tables covered, one for the noblemen, another for their attendants, and the third, which was the largest, for the rest of the company. Antonia, fat at the first, at the request of the lady governess; I did the honours of the second, and Basil presided at the third. As for Scipio, he did not fit down, but went from table to table, employing himself in serving and satisfying every individual.

The entertainment being prepared by the governor's cooks, it could not possibly be defective. The excellent wines, of which Mr. Joachim had made ample provision, were drank with profusion, the guefts began to wax warm, and mirth and jolity reigned, when we were fuddenly interrupted by an incident that alarmed me. My fecretary being in the hall, where I fat at table with the principal officers of Don Alphonfo, and Seraphina's women, fell down upon the floor, without fense or motion. I ran to his affiftance, and while I was employed in bringing him to himself again, one of the women fainted away. All the company imagined there must be some mystery in this double swooning, as it actually concealed one, which, in a short time. was explained; for prefently after Scipio recovered his spirits and said to me, softly, "Why should "the happiest of your days be the most disagreeable of mine! It is impossible for a man to avoid his " deltiny, added he: I have found my wife in the

" person of one of Serephina's maids."

"What do I hear! cried I: that must be impos-" fible; what! art thou the husband of the lady who was taken ill at the same time with thee?" Yes, 'Sir, replied he, I am her husband; and " fortune, I swear, could not have played me a " more villainous trick, than that of prefenting her " to my view." "I know not, my friend, faid I, what reason thou hast to complain of thy wife; "but, whatever cause she may have given thee, " pray confrain thyfelf at prefent; if thou lovest me, do not disturb this entertainment, by shew-"ing thy refentment." "You shall be satisfied " with my behaviour, replied Scipio, and be con-" vinced that I can dissemble."

He then advanced towards his wife, who by the affiftance of her companions, was also recovered, and, embracing her with the appearance of as much passion as if he had been rejoiced to behold her again; " Ah! my dear Beatrice, faid he, heawen unites us again, after ten years feparation; "O happy moment for me!" "I know not, anwered his wife, whether you really experience any "joy in meeting me here; but this I am fure of, I es gave you no just reason to defert me. You in-" deed found me, one night, with Signior Don Fer-" nand de Leyva, who was in love with my mistress " Julia, and whose passion I assisted; and you took " it in your head, that I liftened to him, at the expence of your honour and my own: in confequence of which jealoufy turned your brain; you " quitted Toledo, and fled from me as from a monfter, without deigning to come to an explanation! "Which of us two, do you imagine, has the great-" est reason to camplain?" "You, most certain-"14 ly;" replied Scipio. "Yes, doubtlefs, faid the;

"Don Fernand, soon after your departure from Toledo, married Julia, with whom I remained as long as she lived; and since we were robbed of her by an untimely death, I have been in the service of my lady her sister, who, as well as her women, can answer for the purity of my conduct."

My secretary, at this tale, the falsity of which he could not prove, behaved as became him. "Once "more, said he to his wife, I acknowledge my "fault, and ask pardon before this honourable asmeller, sembly," Then, interceding for him, I begged that Beatrice would forget what was past; affuring her, that, for the future, her husband's sole study should be to give her satisfaction. She yielded to my intreaty, and the whole company applauded their re-union; for the better celebration of which, they were requested to sit by each other. Their health was toasted; every body complimented them, and the feast seemed to have been made, rather on account of their reconciliation, than of my nuptials.

The third table was the first forfaken. The young pealants role up to dance with the country maidens, who by the noise of their tabors, foon brought the company from the other rooms, and inspired them with the defire of following their example. Every one was now in motion; the governor's officers began to dance with the attendants of my lady governess; the noblemen themselves mingled in the diversion, Don Alphonso danced a saraband with Seraphina; and Don Cæsar another with Antonia. who came afterwards and took me out, acquitting herself pretty well, considering that she had only received a few leffons in the house of a relation, who was the wife of a citizen of Albarazin. As for me, who had learned in the house of the marchioness of Chaves, I was considered by the affemby as a great dancer. With regard to Beatrice and Scipio, they preferred a private conversation to dancing, and related to each other what had happened to them fince their separation; but they were interrupted by Seraphina, who being informed of their meeting, fent for them to express her joy at their reconciliation. "My children, said she, on this day of re-" joicing, it is an addition to my fatisfaction, to fee "you restored to each other. Friend Scipio, I give you back your wife, and protest to you, " that her conduct has been always irreproachable: " you may live here happily together; and you, Bea-" trice, attach yourself to Antonia, and be as much " devoted to her, as your husband is to Signior de "Santillane." After this Scipio could not help looking upon his wife as another Penelope, and promised to treat her with all imaginable affection.

The young peasants and their partners having danced the whole day, retired to their respective houses; but the festival was continued at the castle, where a magnificent supper was prepared; and when it was time to retire to rest, the grand vicar blest the nuptial bed; Seraphina undressed the bride, and the noblemen of Leyva conferred the same honour upon me. What was diverting enough, the officers of Don Alphonso, and the ladies of the governess, took it in their heads to perform the same ceremony to Beatrice and Scipio, who, to heighten the scene, very gravely permitted themselves to be stript and put to bed.

## CHAP. X,

What followed the marriage of Gil Blas and the fair Antonia. The beginning of the biflory of Scipio,

THE next day after my marriage, the lords of Leyva returned to Valencia, after having given me a thousand fresh proofs of their friendship, so that my secretary and I remained in the house, with our wives and servants only.

Our endeavours to please the ladies were not ineffectual: in a short time, I inspired my wife with as much affection for me, as I had for her; and Scipio made his spouse forget the forrows which he had made her fuffer. Beatrice, who had a pliant, obliging temper, eafily infinuated herfelf into the favour, and gained the confidence of her mistress. In short, we all agreed to admiration, and began to enjoy a fituation worthy of envy. All our days glided away in the most agreeable amusements. Antonia was naturally grave, but Beatrice and I were extremely gay: and had we been otherwise, Scipio's presence was sufficient to keep off melancholy. He was an incomparable fellow for fociety; one of those comical creatures, whose appearance alone is enough to make a company merry.

One day when we took a whim, after dinner, to go and take a fiefta in the most agreeable place in the wood, my secretary was in such excellent humour, that he banished all desire of sleeping, by his diverting conversation. "Hold thy tongue, friend, said I; or if thou art resolved to hinder us from taking our nap, entertain us with some story

" that merits our attention."

Vol. II.

y' ...

29

« With

"With all my heart, Sir, replied he: shall I recount the history of king Pelagius \*?" "I would rather hear thy own! replied I; but that is a pleasure thou hast not thought proper to give me, fince we have lived together, and I suppose you rever will." "And what is the reason, said he: "if I have not related my own history, it was because you never expressed the least inclination to hear it; it is not, therefore, my fault that you ready to satisfy your curiosity." Antonia, Beatrice, and I, took him at his word, and prepared ourselves to hearken to his narration, which could

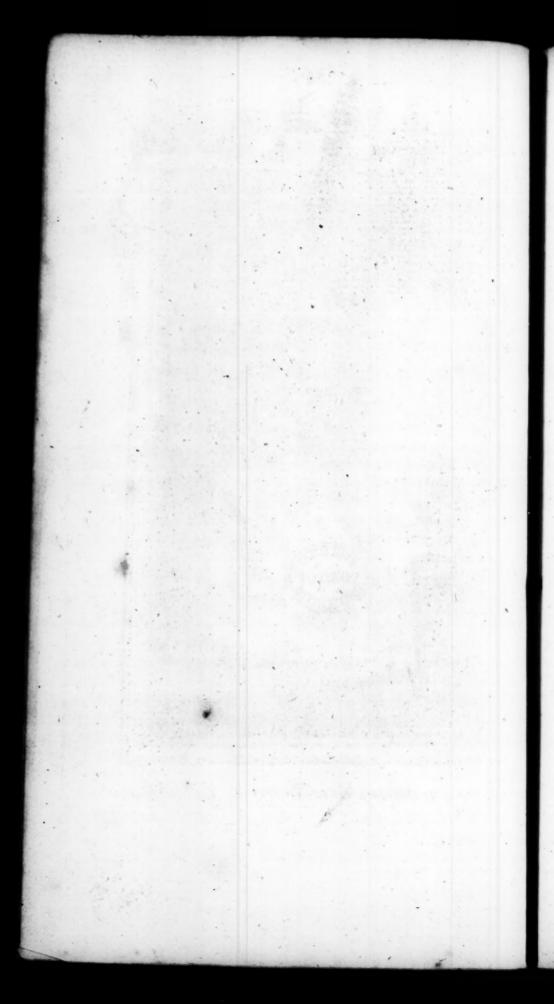
not fail of having a good effect; either in diverting or lulling us affeep.

"I should have been, said Scipio, the son of some grandee, or knight of Alcantara, at least, had it depended upon myself; but as we cannot choose our own fathers, you must know that mine was an honest soldier of the holy brotherhood, Torribio Scipio by name. While he was travelling to and fro on the highway, where his profession generally obliged him to be, he once met by accident, between Cuença and Toledo, a young gypfy whom he thought very beautiful. She was alone, on foot, and carried her whole fortune in a kind of knapsack upon her back: "Which way are you going, my dear?" said he to her, softening his voice, which was naturally rough. "Signior cavalier, replied she, I am going to Toledo,

Pelagius was the first king of Leon, who reigned in the eighth century; he lived a considerable time in subjection to the Saracens in Spain; but, resolving to snaw off the yoke of such barbarous tyranny, he put himself at the head of the Christians who had sled for resuge to the Asturian mountains, and being declared king; took arms against the insidels: he vanquished them in a bloody battle, and laid the soundation of the kingdom of Leon, where he reigned upwards of twenty years.



Scipio relating his history to Gil Blas.



where I hope to gain an honest livelihood, in some manner or other." "That is a laudable intention, resumed he, and I doubt not but that you have more strings than one to your bow." "Yes, thank heaven, said she; I have more talents than one; I can compose pomatums and essences for the use of the ladies; I tell fortunes, turn the sleve to find things that are lost, and shew every thing that people want

to fee in a glass or mirrour."

Torribio, imagining that fuch a girl would be a very advantageous match for him, who could hardly live by his employment; though he was very dexterous at it, offered to marry her: she accepted the proposal, and they repaired with all expedition to Toledo, where they were wedded; and you behold in me, the worthy fruit of these honourable nuptials. They fettled in the fuburbs, where my mother began to fell pornatums and effences; but that trade not being fufficiently lucrative, the became fortuneteller. It was then that she saw the crowns and piftoles shower upon her: a thousand dupes, of both fexes, prefently raised the reputation of Coscolina, which was the gypfy's name. Somebody came every day, to beg the would employ her ministry for him: fometimes, a needy nephew, who wanted to know when his uncle, to whom he was fole heir. would fet out for the other world: and sometimes a girl, wishing to know if a certain cavalier, to whom the had granted the favour, on promise of marriage, would perform his promise.

"Be pleased to observe that my mother's predictions were always favourable to those who solicited them: if they proved true, it was very well; but when they came back to reproach her, because the contrary of what she had prophesied came to pass, she answered coldly, that they must attribute it to the dæmon, who, notwithstanding the force of the conjurations which she employed to make him reveal

Qq2

what would happen, was, fometimes, so malicious as to deceive her.

"When my mother, for the honour of her profesfion, thought it necessary to make the devil appear in her operations, Torribio Scipio always performed that part, which he acted perfectly well; the roughness of his voice, and ugliness of his face, giving him an appearance suitable to the character he reprefented. Those that were very credulous, were always terrified by my father's figure. But, unfortunately, there one day came a brutal fellow of a captain to fee the devil, whom he ran through the body. The holy office, informed of the devil's death, fent its officers to the house of Coscolina, whom they feized, with all her effects; and I, who was then but feven years old, was put into the hospital of \* Los Ninos. There were in that house some charitable clergymen, who, being well paid for the education of poor orphans, took the trouble to teach them to read and write. They looked upon me as a promising youth, and, on that account, diffinguished me from the rest, by choosing me to run on their errands. They fent me into the city with letters and messages; and I made the responses at mass. By way of acknowledgment, they undertook to teach me the Latin tongue; but they behaved fo rudely, and treated me with fo much rigour, notwithstanding the small services I rendered them, that, being no longer able to bear it, I ran away one morning early, when I was fent on an errand; and, so far from returning to the hofpital, I quitted Toledo by the fuburbs that lie on the Seville fide of the city.

"Though I was then hardly nine years old, I felt a fensible pleasure in being free, and master of my own actions. I was indeed without money, and with-

The hospital for orphans.

out food; but what did that fignify? I had no lessons to study, nor themes to compose. After having walked about two hours, my little legs began to refuse their service: I had never before made fo long a journey; and I found myself obliged to halt, and give them some repose. I fat down under a tree, by the fide of the road; and there, for my amusement, took my grammar out of my pocket, which I read in fport; then remembring the stripes and floggings which it had made me receive, I tore out the leaves, faying in great wrath; "Ah! thou vile dog of a book! "thou shalt never make me shed tears again." While I thus glutted my revenge, strewing the ground about me with decienfions and conjugations, a hermit passed by, with a long white beard, large spectacles, and a venerable air. He came up to me. and we examined each other with great attention. " My little gentleman, faid he fmiling, we feem to " look at each other very attentively: I believe it " would not be a bad scheme for us to live together " in my hermitage, which is not above two hundred " yards from hence." "I am your humble fer-" vant, answered I, hastily; I have no ambition to "be an hermit." The good old man laughed at this reply; and embracing me, faid, "Be not " frightened at my dress, my son; though it is not " agreeable, it is useful; it makes me lord of a de-" lightful retreat, and of the neighbouring villages; " the inhabitants of which love me, or rather ido-" lize me. Come, follow me, added he, and I will "give you a jacket like this which I wear. If you " think proper, you shall share with me the sweets " of my retired life; and if you diflike it, upon tri-" al, you shall not only be at liberty to leave me, " but you may be also affured, that I will not fail to " give you fomething at parting." " I fuf-

"I fuffered myself to be persuaded, and followed the old hermit, who asked me several questions. which I answered more ingenuously than I have always done in the fequel. Arriving at the hermitage, he presented to me some fruit, which I devoured, having eaten nothing the whole day but a morfel of dry bread, on which I had breakfafted in the morning at the hospital. The anchorite, seeing me make fuch good use of my jaws, said, " Be not afraid, my child; do not spare the fruit; I have " ample provision of it, thank God: and I did not " bring thee hither to let thee starve." This was indeed very true; for in an hour after our arrival, he lighted a fire, spitted a leg of mutton; and, while I turned the spit, spread over a small table a very dirty napkin; upon which he laid two plates, one for himself, and the other for me.

"When the meat was ready, he took it off the spit; and cut some slices for our supper, which was not a horse's meal; for we drank excellent wine, of which also we had great plenty. "Well, my chicken," faid he, (after we had done eating) "art thou fatis-" fied with my fare? This is the manner in which thou wilt be treated every day, if thou livest with "me. Besides, thou shalt do as thou pleasest in this hermitage. I exact no more of thee, than to " accompany me when I go a begging through the " neighbouring villages, and lead an afs with two a panniers, which the charitable peafants usually " fill with eggs, bread, meat, and fifth. This is all "I require of thee." "I will do every thing you "defire, replied I, on condition that you do not " oblige me to learn Latin." Brother Chryfostom (that was the name of the old hermit) could not help laughing at my fimplicity; and again affured me, that he did not intend to force my inclination.

"We went a begging the very next day with the ass, which I lead by the halter: we reaped a plen-

portunity to put something in our panniers: one threw in a whole loaf; another a large piece of bacon; a third, a partridge: in short, we brought home victuals enough to serve us for eight days: a eircumstance, that denotes the great friendship and esteem that the country people had for the hermit. Indeed he was of great use to them, in giving them his advice when they came to consult him, in re-establishing peace in families where discord reigned, in marrying their daughters, in furnishing them with remedies for a thousand different diseases, and in teaching prayers proper for women who were de-

firous of having children.

"By what I have faid, you perceive that I was well fed in my hermitage: I was as well accommodated for fleeping: stretched upon good fresh straw, with a cushion of coarse cloth under my head, and a covering of the same over my body, I made but one nap, which lasted all night long. Brother Chrysostom, who had promised to make me a present of a hermit's garb, made one for me from an old robe that he used to wear, and called me little brother Scipio. As soon as I appeared in the villages, in that regular habit, I was thought so handsome, that the ass was better loaded than usual: the contest was, who should give most to the little brother, with whose figure they were so highly pleased.

"The eafy idle life which I led with the old hermit, could not be disagreeable to a boy of my age; indeed, I liked it so well, that I should still have continued there, if the Fates had not spun very different days for me: but the destiny which I was bound to fulfil, soon detached me from idleness, and made me quit brother Chrysostom, in a manner that I shall relate to you. I frequently perceived the old man at work upon the cushion that ser-

wed him for a pillow; he was continually fewing and unsewing it; and I observed one day, that he put money into it. This remark was attended by a curiosity which I proposed to gratify the very first journey he should take to Toledo, whither he generally went once a week. I waited impatiently for the day, without having, at that time, any other design than that of satisfying my curiosity. At length the old man set out, and I ript up his pillow, where I found among the wool with which it was filled, the value of about sifty crowns in different sorts of coin.

"This treasure was probably the gratitude of the country people, whom the hermit had cured by his remedies, and of the women who had been bleffed with children, by virtue of his prayers. Be that as it will, I no fooner faw that it was money, which I could appropriate to myfelf with impunity, than my Ægyptian disposition prevailed. I was seized with a defire of itealing it, which can be attributed to nothing but the force of that blood which circulated in my veins. I yielded to the temptation without refiftance, and fecured the money in a kind of bag, where we kept our combs and night-caps; then, quitting my hermit's habit, and refuming that of the orphan, I ran away from the hermitage, imagining that I carried off in my bag all the riches of the Indies.

"This was my first essay, continued Scipio, and I doubt not but that you expect a train of facts of the same nature: your expectations will not be disappointed: I have many other exploits of that kind to recount, before I come to my laudable actions; but at length I shall arrive at them: and you will see, by my narration, that a rogue may very possibly become an honest man.

"Young as I was, I was not fool enough to return to Toledo; that would have been exposing

me to the danger of meeting brother Chrysostom, who would have made me reftore my treasure in a very disagreeable manner: I pursued another road, which conducted me to the village of Galves, where I ftopt at an inn, the landlady of which was a widow of about forty, who had all the necessary qualities for turning the penny. This woman no fooner cast her eyes upon me, than judging, by my drefs, that I was a fugitive from the orphan hofpital, she asked me who I was, and whither I was going. I replied, that having loft both father and mother, I wished to get into service, "Child, said " fhe, canst thou read?" I assured her that I could both read and write to admiration. Indeed, I could form my letters, and join them in such a manner, as fomewhat refembled writing; which is fufficient for the occasions of a village-tavern. "I take "thee into my fervice, faid the landlady; thou wilt " not be entirely useless, but shalt keep an account " of all my debts active and passive. I will not " give thee any wages, added she, because the good "company that come here, never forget the fer-"vants; thou mayest therefore depend upon recei-" ving good perquifites."

"I accepted the proposal, reserving to myself, as you may imagine, the right of changing the air, as soon as my stay at Galves should ceale to be agreeable. When I found myself engaged in the service of this inn, I became very uneasy in my mind: I did not desire to have it known that I had got money; and was very anxious to know where I should conceal my hoard, in order to secure it from every stranger's hand. I did not yet know the house well enough to trust to those places which seemed most proper for the purpose. With what perplexity are riches attended! I determined, however, to put my bag into a corner of our corn-lost, where there was straw; and, believing it safer there Vol. II.

than in any other place, I made myself as easy as

posible.

"There were three servants in this house, a fat hostler, a voung maid of Galicia, and myself: each of us got as much as we could from the travellers that halted, whether they came on horse-back or a-foot. I usually singered some halfpence of these gentlemen, when I brought in the bill; they gave something also to the hostler, for taking care of their beasts; but as for the Galician, who was the idol of all the carriers that passed that way, she got as many crowns as we did farthings. Every penny that I received, I carried to increase my treasure in the corn-lost; and the more I saw my wealth increase, the more did I feel my little heart attached to it: I sometimes kissed the delightful coin, and contemplated the different pieces with a degree of

rapture which only mifers can conceive.

"This affection for my treasure obliged me to vifit it thirty times a day: I frequently met the landlady upon the stairs, and she being naturally suspicious, was curious one day to know what could bring me every moment to the corn-loft. Thither she therefore went, and fearched every corner, imagining that I, perhaps, concealed in that place fome things which I had stolen in the house. She did not forget to remove the straw that covered my bag, which having found, she opened; and seeing crowns and pistoles appear, believed, or pretended to believe, that I had stole that money from her. She seized the fum total immediately: then, calling me little wretch, and little rafcal, ordered the hoftler, who was entirely devoted to her will, to give me fifty good lashes, and after I had received them, she turned me out of doors, faying that she would suffer no thieves to live in her house. In vain did I protest that I had not robbed the landlady: the maintained the contrary; and of course her word

2

" and

was believed rather than mine. Thus brother Chrysostom's money passed from one thief to another.

"I lamented the loss of my money, as a man grieves for the death of an only child; and, though my tears did not retrieve what I had loft, at least they excited the compassion of some people who faw them flow, and among others of the curate of Galves, who was accidentally paffing by. He feemed moved at my melancholy condition, and took me with him to the parfonage; where, in order to gain my confidence, or rather to pump me, he began by pitying my fituation. " How much, " faid he, is this poor child entitled to compassion! " It is not in the least surprizing, that, abandoned " to himself in such a ten ler age, he has committed " a bad action. Most men find it difficult to live " honest through the whole course of their lives." Then, addressing himself to me, " My son, added " he, from what part of Spain do you come, and " who are your parents? You have the appear-" ance of a lad of some family. Tell me ingenu-"oufly, and be affured that I will not abandon " you."

"The curate, by this artful and charitable language, engaged me infenfibly to discover all my affairs with great fincerity. I made a general confession. After which, he said, "Friend, though it does not become hermits to hoard up money, that does not lessen your offence; in robbing brother "Chrysostom, you have transgressed that article of the Decalogue, which says, Thou shalt not steal: but I'll oblige the landlady to restore the money, which I will send to the hermit; so that your conficience may be easy on that score." But that, I declare, was the least of my uneasiness. The curate, who had a design of his own, did not stop there: "My child, said he, I interest myself in your behalf,

Rr 2

" and will procure you a good place. I will to"morrow fend you by a carrier to my nephew, who
"is a canon of the cathedral of Toledo; at my re"quest, he will not refuse to receive you into the
"number of his lacqueys, who live plentifully,
"like so many incumbents, on the revenue of his
"prebend; believe me, you will be perfectly well
"fituated."

"I received so much consolation from this affurance, that I no longer thought of the bag, nor the stripes which I had received; my mind being wholly poffeffed with the pleasure of living like an incumbent. The next day, while I was at breakfast, a carrier came to the parsonage, according to the curate's orders, with two mules bridled and faddled. I was helped upon one, the carrier mounted the other, and we fet out for Toledo. My fellow traveller was a fellow of humour, who delighted in making himself merry at another's expence. "My little youth, faid he, you have an ex-" cellent friend in the curate of Galves: he could " not give you a better proof of his affection, than " that of recommending you to the service of his ne-" phew the canon, whom I have the honour to "know, and who is, without contradiction, the " pearl of the whole chapter. He is none of those " devotees whose pale and meagre faces preach up "mortification. He has a jolly countenance, a "rofy complexion, and a merry look; he is a " jovial foul, who enjoys the prefent hour, and in " particular is no enemy to good living. You will " live in his house like a little prince."

"The rogue of a carrier, observing that I listened with great satisfaction, continued to extol the happiness I should enjoy in the canon's service; and did not cease speaking till we arrived at the village of Obisa, where we stopt a little to bait our mules. The carrier, while he walked about in the inn,

accidentally let fall out of his pocket, a paper which I was cunning enough to pick up without being observed, and which I found an opportunity of reading while he was in the stable. It was a letter directed to the priests of the orphan hospital, and conceived in the following terms:

Entlemen, I think myself bound in charity, to send back to you a little knave, who is a fugitive from your hospital. He does not seem to want capacity, but deserves to be carefully confined; and by proper correction, I hope he will in time do well. That heaven may preserve your pious and charitable worships, is the praymer of

The Curate of Galves."

"Having read this letter, which informed me of the curate's good intentions, I did not long helitate about the steps I should take. To leave the inn, and gain the banks of the Tagus, which was more than a league from thence, was but the work of a moment. Fear lent me wings to fly from the priefts of the orphan hospital, to whom I would on no account return, to much was I disgusted with their manner of teaching the Latin language. I entered Toledo in as high spirits as if I had known where to board. It is indeed a city of benediction, in which a man of genius, reduced to the necessity of living at his neighbour's expence, cannot die of hunger. I had hardly arrived in the market-place, when a well-dreffed cavalier, whom I paffed, took hold of my arm, and faid, "Harkee, my boy, " will you serve me? I should be glad to have such " a lacquey as you are." "And I should be glad, " answered I, to have such a master as you." "If " that be the case, resumed he, thou art mine from

this moment. Follow me." I did fo, without

making any further reply.

"This cavalier, who appeared to be about thirty years of age, and was called Don Abel, lodged in a house, where he possessed a very handsome furnished apartment. He was by profession a gamefter, and we lived together in the manner I will relate: in the morning, I cut as much tobacco for him as would fill five or fix pipes, brushed his cloaths, and went for the barber to shave him, and dress his whiskers. After which he went out, and made a tour among the tennis courts, from whence he returned about eleven or twelve o'clock at night. But before he went out, he gave me every morning three royals for my day's expence, leaving me at liberty to do what I pleased till ten at night. He was very well fatisfied with me, if he found me at home when he returned. He ordered a doublet and hose of livery to be made for me, so that I looked like the page of a lady of the town. I was very well pleased with my place, and really I could not have found one more agreeable to my humour.

"I had led this happy life about a month, when my master asked if I was pleased with his behaviour. I affured him that I could not be more so. "Well then, resumed he, we shall set out to-morrow for Seville, whither my affairs call me. Thou wist not be displeased to see that capital of Andalusia."

"He who hath not Seville feen;
(faith the proverb)
"Has ne'er feen any thing, I ween."

"I affured him, that I was willing to follow him any where. That very day, the Seville carrier came to his lodging, to take away a large coffer, that

contained all his moveables; and in the morning

we fet out for Andalusia.

"Signior Don Abel was fo fortunate at play, that he never loft, except when he chose to lose; which often obliged him to change his place of habitation, that he might avoid the refentment of dupes; and this was the cause of our present journey. Being arrived at Seville, we hired lodgings near the gate of Cordova, and began to live as we had done at Toledo: but my master found a considerable difference between the two cities. In the tennis courts of Seville, he met with gamesters who played as fuccessfully as himself, so that he came home fometimes very much out of humour. One morning, being chagrined at the loss of one hundred piftoles the preceding day, he asked, why I had not carried his dirty linen to a woman whom he employed to wash and perfume it. I said I had forgot. Whereupon falling into a violent paffion, he gave me half a dozen flaps upon the face in fo rude a manner, that he made me fee more candles than ever burnt in Solomon's temple. "There, you careless wretch, " faid he; there is fomething to make you remem-"ber your business. Must I always be at your " tail, to inform you what you have to do? why " are you not as ready to work as you are to eat? " are you so stupid, as to be incapable of anticipa-"ting my orders and occasions?" He then went out of his apartment, leaving me very much mortified at the blows I had received for fuch a trifling fault.

"I know not what adventure happened to him foon after in the tennis court, but, one eyening, he came home very much heated: "Scipio, fays he, "I am refolved to go to Italy, and I must embark "the day after to-morrow, in a ship bound for "Genoa. I have my reasons for making that "voyage; wilt thou not accompany me, and embrace

"brace so fair an opportunity of seeing the most delightful country in the world?" I said I would, but meant at the same time, to disappear when he intended to embark. I thought I would revenge myself of him in this manner, and was very well pleased with the scheme, which I could not help imparting to a professed bravo whom I met in the street: for, since my arrival at Seville, I had contracted some acquaintances, which did not add to my reputation, and this, in particular. I told him in what manner, and on what occasion I had been buffetted, and then communicated my design of leaving Don Abel, when he should be just ready to go on board; I also asked his opinion of

my refolution.

"The bravo frowned while he attended to me, and twirled the curls of his mustachio; then, blaming my mafter with an air of gravity, "Little gentle-" man, said he, you are dishonoured for ever, if "you restrict yourself to that frivolous revenge "which you have proposed. It is not enough to "let Don Abel depart by himself; that would not " be punishment sufficient. The chastisement " should be proportioned to the injury. Let us, " therefore, carry off his baggage and money, which " we will share like brothers after his departure." Though I was naturally inclined to thieving, I was frightened at the proposal of such an important robbery. But the arch rogue who made it, did not fail to persuade me to it; and you shall be informed of the success of our enterprize. The bravo, who was a tall ftrong fellow, came to our lodging the next evening, when I shewed him the coffer, in which my mafter had already fecured his effects, and asked if he was able to carry so great a weight. "Such a weight! faid he, know, that when the " business is to carry off the goods of another, I can " lift Noah's ark." Without any further debate,

he flung the coffer on his shoulders with great ease, and went down stairs with it upon tip-toes. I followed him with some caution, and we were just going out at the street door, when Don Abel, brought thither so seasonably by his lucky stars, appeared

fuddenly before us.

"Where, faid he, art thou going with the coffer?" I was fo confounded, that I flood filent, and the bravo, feeing there was no profpect of fuccefs, threw down his load, and betook himself to flight, in order to avoid explanations. "Where art thou going " with the coffer?" faid my mafter for the second " Sir, answered I, (more dead than alive) " I am going to carry it on board the ship in which " you are to embark to-morrow for Italy." " Ha; " replied he, doft thou know in what ship I intend-"ed to fail?" "No, Sir, replied I, but he who " has a tongue may travel to Rome, (fays the pro-" verb) and I should have enquired at the harbour, " where fomebody would certainly have told me." At this answer, which alarmed his suspicions, he darted fuch a furious look at me, that I was afraid of a second beating. "Who ordered you, faid he, " to bring my coffer out of the house?" "You " yourself, replied I. Do you not remember how "you upbraided me a few days ago? Did not you "fay, while you beat me, that you expected I " would anticipate your orders, and do what was " proper for your fervice of my own accord? It "was, therefore, in consequence of this direction, " that I employed a person to carry your cosfer to "the ship." The gamester observing, that I was more mischievous than he imagined, dismissed me immediately, faying, with an air of indifference, "Go, master Scipio, and heaven be your guide. I " am not fond of playing withpeople who have some-" times a card too many, or fometimes one too few. VOL. II.

"Get out of my fight, added he, in another tone, "lest I should make you sing without your gamut."

I faved him the trouble of repeating his command, and got off in a twinkling, being terribly afraid he would strip me of my cloaths, which, however, he luckily spared. I walked along the street, considering where I could lay, with my two royals, which constituted my whole stock. I arrived at the gate of the archbishop's palace; and as his grace's supper was then dreffing, an agreeable favour iffued from the kitchen, and diffused itself a whole league around. " Egad, faid I to myfelf, "I should like to dispatch one of those ragouts, "which fo agreeably falutes my nofe. I should " even be contented with an opportunity of dip-" ping my four fingers and thumb in it. What "cannot I contrive some method of tasting these "dainties that fmell fo deliciously; the thing does " not feem impossible." I whetted my imagination accordingly, and, by dint of musing, invented a stratagem, which I immediately put in practice, and which succeeded to my wish. I entered the court of the palace, and running towards the kitchen, cried as loud as I was able, Help! help! as if I had been purfued by fome affaffin

At my repeated cries, master Diego, the archbishop's cook, with two or three scullions, came running out to know the cause; and seeing no body but me, asked why I made such a horrible noise. "Ah, Sir, said I, (pretending to be frightened almost out of my wits) for the love of St. Polycarp, "preserve me from the sury of a bravo that wants to murder me." "Where is this bravo? said "Diego: you are quite alone, without so much as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels. Go, child, be not as a cat at your heels.

" not to follow you into this palace; for, if he had,

"we should certainly have cut off his ears." "No, "no, said I, he did not pursue me for his diverifion. He is a large ill-looking fellow, who intends to strip me, and waits for me in the street
to catch me as I go out." "He shall wait a
long time then, replied he; for you shall stay
here till to-morrow, and want for neither supper

" nor lodging."

At these words I was transported with joy; and it was a ravishing fight to me, when, being conducted into the kitchen by master Diego, I heheld the preparations for his grace's supper. I reckoned fifteen persons at work, but I could not number the dishes that I beheld, so careful had Providence been to provide for the archbishop. It was then, that, featling my nose upon the steams of the ragouts which I had only finelt afar off before, I became acquainted with fenfuality. I had the honour to fup and fleep with the scullions, whose friendship I gained to that degree, that when I went the next day, to thank Mr. Diego for the afylum he had so generously afforded, he said, "Our "kitchen lads tell me, they would be glad to have " you for a fellow-fervant, they like your humour " to well: would you choose to be their compani-" on?" I affured him, that, " if I enjoyed that " piece of good fortune, I should think myself per-" feetly happy." " If that be the case, my friend, " replied he, look upon yourfelf from this mo-"ment as an officer of the archbishop's." He then prefented me to the major-domo, who, on account of my fprightly appearance, judged me worthy to be received among the turn spits.

I was no fooner in possession of such an honourable employment, than Mr. Diego, conformable to the custom of cooks in great families, who privately send victuals to their mistresses, chose me to carty to a certain lady in the neighbourhood, some-

times loins of veal, and sometimes fowl or venison. This good lady was a widow of about thirty, very handsome, sprightly, and, to all appearance, not over faithful to her cook, who not only supplied her with meat, bread, sugar, and oil, but also furnished her with good wine, all at the expence of my

lord archbishop.

"I was effectually improved in the palace of his grace, where I played a very pleasant prank, which is still spoken of at Seville. The pages and some other domestics, in order to celebrate their master's birth-day, took it in their heads, to represent a comedy. They chose that of the Benavides \*; and having occasion for a boy of about my age, to perform the part of the young king of Leon, they cast their eyes upon me. The major-domo, who valued himself upon his talent of declamation, undertook to instruct me, and after he had given me a few lessons, assured them, that I would not be the worst actor in the play. As our master was at the expence of the entertainment, no expence was spared to render it magnificent. A theatre was built in the largest hall in the palace, and decorated with great tafte. A bed of turf was made in the back scene, on which I was to appear a-fleep, and the Moors were to fall upon me to make me prisoner. When the actors were perfect in their parts; the archbishop fixed the day for the representation, and did not fail to invite the most considerable noblemen and ladies of the city to fee the performance.

"The day being arrived, each actor was busied with his dress. As for mine, it was brought to me by a taylor, accompanied by our major domo; who, having been at the trouble of teaching me my part, was also pleased to superintend my dress.

<sup>\*</sup> Benavides, the firname of a noble family in Spain, which is descended from Alonso the ninth, king of Castile.

" trouble

The taylor cloathed me with a rich robe of blue velvet, trimmed with gold lace and buttons, with hanging fleeves adorned with fringe of the same metal; and the major domo himself placed upon my head a crown of paper, embellished with a quantity of fine pearls, intermixed with false stones. They alfo girded me with a fash of pink-coloured filk wrought with filk flowers; and every thing they adorned me with feemed to lend me wings to run away with the plunder. At length the play began about the dusk of the evening. I opened the scene, by pronouncing fome verses, importing, that, being unable to keep myself awake, I was going to abandon myself to slumber; at the same time, I withdrew, and laid down on the bed of turf which had been prepared for me; where instead of falling a-fleep, I began to confider how I could get into the street, and escape with my royal robes. A little private stair, that led down under the theatre into the hall, feemed proper for the execution of my defign. I therefore got up nimbly, and feeing that nobody observed me, slipt down that stair which conducted me into the hall; the door of which I arrived at crying. "Room, room, I am going to change my dress." Every one made way for me, and in less than two minutes I got out of the palace with impunity, and under favour of the night, repaired to the house of a bravo of my acquaintance.

"He was greatly aftonished at seeing me in that garb; and when I imparted the affair, he laughed most heartily; then embracing me with so much the more joy, as he flattered himself with the hope of sharing the spoils of the king of Leon, he congratulated me on having performed so excellent a stroke, and affured me, that if I went on at that rate, my genius would in time make a great noise in the world. After we had sufficiently diverted ourselves, "How shall we dispose of this rich dress?" said I to the bravo, "Give yourself, said he, no

" trouble on that score. I know an honest broker, " who, without expressing the least curiosity, buys " every thing that is brought to him, provided he " can purchase upon reasonable terms; to-morrow "morning I will go and bring him hither." In · fhort, the bravo went out the next day early, leaving me a bed in his room, and in two hours returned with the broker, who carried a yellow bag under his "Friend, faid he to me, this is Signior "Ybagnez de Segovia, who, in spite of the bad example shewn by his brethren of the trade, deals " with the most scrupulous integrity. He will tell " you to a farthing, the value of the robe that you are " inclined to part with, and you may depend upon " his estimation." "You may indeed, cried the " broker. I must be a villain indeed, if I prized a " thing under the real value. Thank heaven, that " is a crime with which I never was reproached, and "no man shall ever lay it to the charge of Ybagnez " de Segovia. 1 et us see the goods you want to " dispose of, and I will conscientiously tell you what "they are worth." "Here they are, faid the bravo, " (producing them) and you must allow, that no-" thing can be more magnificent: observe the beau-"ty of that Genoa velvet, and the richness of the " trimming." "I am quite charmed with it! re-" plied the broker, after viewing it attentively; no-" thing can be more elegant." "And what do you "think of the pearls which are upon this crown?" refumed my friend. "If they were more round, " faid Ybagnez, they would be inestimable : how-" ever, fuch as they are, I think them very hand-" fome, and I like them as well as the rest of the "dress. I acknowledge, continued he, a dishonest " broker, upon this occasion, would pretend to " despise the merchandize, that he might have it " cheap, and would not be ashamed of offering "twenty pistoles for it; but I, who act upon ho-" nour, will give forty."

If

" If Ybagnez had faid a hundred, he would not have been a just appraiser; since the pearls, alone, were well worth two hundred crowns. The bravo, who had a fellow feeling with him, faid to me, "You see how fortunate you are in falling into the " hands of an honest man. Signior Ybagnez va-" lues every thing, as if he was upon his death bed." "True, replied the broker, and therefore I never " rise or fall a farthing in my price. Well, added "he, is it a bargain? Shall I count out the money " to you?" "Stay, replied the bravo, my friend " must first try on this suit of cloaths, which I de-"fired you to bring for him. I am mistaken if they " will not exactly fit him." Then the broker, untying his bundle, shewed me a doublet and hose, of a very good dark coloured cloth, with filver buttons; the whole feemingly about half-worn. to try this drefs, which, though too long and too large, appeared to these gentlemen to have been made on purpose for me. Ybagnez rated it at ten pistoles; and as he never abated a single farthing of what he asked, we were obliged to comply with his Accordingly he took thirty pistoles out valuation. of his purse, and spread them upon the table; after which, he made another bundle of my crown and royal robes, which he immediately carried off.

"After he was gone, the bravo said, "I am very well pleased with this broker." And good reason he certainly had to be so: for, I am sure, he gave him at least one hundred pistoles, by way of gratification. But he was not satisfied with that sum: he took, without ceremony, half the money that lay on the table, leaving the other half to me, saying, "My "dear Scipio, with these fifteen pistoles that remain, I "advise you to quit this city as soon as possible; "for, be assured, that the archbishop will give or-"ders to search for you every where. I should be "extremely mortified, if, after having signalized "yourself by an action, which will do honour to "your

"your history, you should foolishly suffer yourself to be apprehended and imprisoned." I replied, that I was fully resolved to leave Seville; and accordingly, after having bought a hat and some shirts, I gained the vast and delightful plain that stretches among vines and olives, to the ancient city of Carmona, and, three days after, arrived at Cordova \*.

"I lodged at an inn, at the entrance of the great fquare where the merchants live; and passed for a youth of good family at Toledo, who tavelled for my pleasure. I was well enough equipped to make people believe this story, and the landlord was perfeetly convinced, by the fight of some pistoles, which I let him fee, as if by accident. It is probable, indeed, that my tender years made him imagine I was fome little libertine, who had run away from his parents, after having robbed them. He did not however feem curious to know more than what I informed him of the matter; being perhaps afraid that his curiofity might make me' change my lodging. For fix royals a day, I-lived very well in this inn, which was usually frequented by a great deal of company, there being at supper in the evening feldom less than twelve people at one table. It was diverting enough to fee every one eating, without speaking a syllable, except one person, who talking inceffantly, at random, compensated for the filence of the rest, by his impertinent prating. He affected the wit, related stories, and endeavoured,

by

<sup>\*</sup> Cordova, anciently Corduba, a city of Andalusia, upon the banks of the Guadalaquivir: it was formerly the residence of the Moorish kings. It is famous for having given birth to the two Seneca's, the poet Lucan, and the great general Gonzales. The cathedral was anciently a mosque, built by the Moors, after the model of Solomon's temple; and reckoned almost equal in beauty and magnisicence to that of Mecca; it is supported by a vast number of marble columns. This city is also famous for the martyrdom of many saints, whom the insidels inhumanly butchered.

by fmart fayings, to divert the company, who frequently laughed heartily, though not fo much at the brightness of his fallies, as at his ridiculous behaviour.

"For my own part, I paid so little attention to the discourse of this original, that I should have risen from fupper without being able to repeat any thing he had faid, had he not found means to interest me in his conversation. "Gentlemen, said he, (towards the end of our repast) I have kept for the defert, a most diverting story: an affair that happened a few days ago, at the palace of the archbishop of Seville. I had it from a batchelor of my acquaintance, who affured me, that he was prefent when it happened." "These words could not fail to discompose me; I did not doubt but that it was my adventure, which he intended to recount: and I was not mistaken. He gave a faithful detail of it, and even informed me of what I did not know; that is, what happened in the hall, after my departure; which you shall likewise hear.

"Scarce had I betook myself to flight, when the Moors, who, agreeable to the plan of the performance, were to carry me off, appeared upon the stage, with a delign of furprifing me on the bed of turf, where they thought I was afleep; but when they went to seize the king of Leon, they were very much aftonished that they could find neither king The play was immediately interrupted; all the actors were in confusion; some called me, others fearched for me; one hallowed, and another curled me. The archbishop perceiving the perplexity and commotion that reigned behind the fcences, defired to know the cause of it. A page, who acted the Gracioso of the piece, hearing the prelate's voice, came forward and faid to his grace: " My "lord, you no longer need to fear that the Moors will " take the king of Leon prisoner; he has escaped Tt with VOL. II.

"with his royal robes." "Heaven be praised! cried the archbishop, he was much to be commended for flying from the enemies of our religion, and escape the chains which they had prepared for him. He is doubtless, returned towards Leon, the capital of his kingdom; and I wish he may get home, without meeting with any accident. Let no man pursue him, for I should be forry if his majesty received any more tissication on my account." The prelate after thus expressing himself, ordered my part to be read, and the play to be performed.

## CHAP. XI.

The continuation of Scipio's bistory.

"WHILE my money lasted, the landlord treated me with the utmost respect; but no sooner did he perceive that my finances were exhausted, than he looked cool upon me, picked a quarrel, and one morning early, desired me to seek for new quarters. I quitted his house with disdain, and went into a church belonging to the Dominicans, where, while I heard mass, an old Mendicant came to ask alms of me. I took two or three maraved out of my pocket, and giving them to him, said, "Friend, pray to God to send me speedily some good place: if your prayer is heard, you shall not repent of your devotion, and may rely upon my gratitude."

"At these words, the beggar viewed me very attentively, and said with a serious air; "What post would you desire to have?" "I could wish, said I, to be a lacquey in some good family." He then asked if my occasions were pressing. "They cannot be more so, resumed I: for, if I have not the

good

"good fortune to be fettled very soon, there is no medium; I must either die of hunger or be"come one of your fraternity." "If you are redu"ced to such necessity, replied he, you, who are not at all calculated for our business, must be in a very disagreeable situation: but were you in the least accustomed to our way of sie, you would prefer it to servitude, which is certainly inferior to beggary. But since you chuse to be a servant rather than to live a free and independent life, as I do, you shall have a master immediately. Notwithstanding my ap"pearance, I can be of service to you: therefore,

" come hither to-morrow at the same hour."

"Determined to be punctual, I returned the next day to the fame place, where I had not been long before I faw the mendicant coming up to me, who bid me take the trouble to follow him. I did fo; he conducted me to a cellar, near the church; which was the place of his residence. We entered his habitation; and fitting down upon a bench, which had, at least, been an hundred years in service, he fpoke to me as follows: "A good action, as the " proverb fays, always finds its recompence: you " gave me charity yesterday, I am therefore deter-" mined to procure a place for you; and this, with "heaven's permiffion, I will foon perform. I am " acquainted with an old dominican, named father " Alexis, who is an holy ecclefiaftic, and a great " confessor. I have the honour to perform his er-"rands, and acquit myself in that employment " with fo much fidelity and discretion, that he never " refufes to use his interest in behalf of me and my " friends. I have spoken to him of you in such a " manner, that he is disposed to do you service; " and I will prefent you to his reverence whenever " you think proper." " There Tt2

"There is not a moment to lofe, faid I; let us " repair instantly to the good friar." The Mendicant confented, and conducted me immediately to father Alexis, whom we found in his room, employed in writing spiritual letters. He interrupted his work to speak to me, and affured me, that at. the request of the mendicant, he would interest himself in my behalf. "Having been informed, " added he, that Signior Balthazar Velasquez want-"ed a lacquey, I wrote to him this morning in " your favour; and he has answered, that he will " receive you implicitly, on my recommendation. "You may, this very day, go to him from me; he "is my penitent, and my friend." The monk, on this occasion, exhorted me for the space of threequarters of an hour, to perform my duty with fidelity and diligence. He enlarged particularly onthe obligation I was under to serve Velaiquez with zeal: after which he affured me, that he would take care to maintain me in my post, provided my mafter should be fatisfied with my behaviour.

" Having thanked the monk for his generofity, I came out of the convent with the mendicant; who informed me that Signior Balthazar Velasquez. was a rich old woollen-draper, of great meekness and fimplicity. "I have no doubt, added he, but "you will be perfectly happy in his family." I enquired where the citizen lived, and went immediately to his house, after having promised to make an acknowledgment to the beggar, as foon as I should become fixed in my place. I entered a large shop, where two well-dreffed apprentices were walking backwards and forwards, in expectation of customers; and, asking if their master was at home, told them I had a meffage to him from father Alexis. At the mention of that venerable name, I was shewn into the back shop, where the merchant sat at a bureau, turning over the leaves of a large ledger. I

faluted him with great respect, saying, as I advanced, "Signior, I am the person whom the reverend father Alexis recommended to you for a lacquey." "Ha! welcome, my child, said he; that "holy man's recommendation is sufficient. I re-"ceive thee into my service, in preference to three "or four lacqueys that have been recommended "to me by other people. It is agreed, thy wa-

" ges commence from this moment."

"I had not been long in the service of this citizent, before I perceived him to be just such a man as the beggar had described him. His simplicity seemed even fo great, that I could not help thinking I should find it difficult to abstain from playing him some trick or other. He had been a widower about four years, and had two children, a fon turned of twentty-five, and a daughter entering her fifteenth year, who being brought up by a fevere duenna, and directed by father Alexis, walked in the path of virtue: but Gaspard Velasquez her brother, though nothing had been spared in his education, had all the vices of a young libertine. He sometimes lay two or three nights abroad; and if, at his return, his father prefumed to reprimand him, Gaspard imposed filence upon him, with a louder voice than that of the old man.

"Scipio, faid the old draper to me one day, I have a fon, who is the only plague of my life: he is plunged into all manner of debauchery: a circumstance that greatly surprizes me; for his education was by no means neglected. I gave him good masters, and my friend Alexis hath done his utmost endeavours to conduct him in the right road; but he could not succeed: Gaspard is fallen into a state of libertinism. Thou wilt say, perhaps, that I treated him with too much tenderness in his youth; and that he was undone by my indulgence: but that was not the case; he

was always chaftized when I thought he deserved to be used with rigour: for, good-natured as I am, I have resolution enough, when there is occasion to exercise it. I have even ordered him to be considered, and the consequence was, he became more wicked than he was before. In a word, he has one of those evil dispositions, which cannot be improved by good example, remonstrances, or chastisement. Heaven alone can perform that mi-

" If I was not much affected at the grief of this " unhappy father, at least I pretended to be so. "How much are you to be pitied, Sir! faid I; a worthy man, like you, deserves a better son." "Heaven, faid he, my child, is pleased to deprive " me of that confolation. Among other causes of " complaint which Gaspard gives me, added he, "I will tell thee in confidence, there is one that " makes me extremely uneasy; that is the inclina-"tion which he has to rob me, and which he too " often finds means to fatisfy, in spite of all my vi-"gilance. The lacquey, whom you fucceed, was " an accomplice with him, and for that reason dif-"charged. As for thee, I hope thou wilt not fuffer \* thyfelf to be corrupted by my fon; but espouse " my interest, as father Alexis has doubtless ex-" horted thee." "That you may rely upon, faid I: " his reverence exhorted me a whole hour, to have " nothing in view but your advantage: but I can " affure you, I required no exhortation of that "kind: I feel myself disposed to serve you faith-" fully, and my zeal will manifest itself upon every " occasion."

"He who hears one side only, hears nothing. Young Velasquez, who was a finished beau, judging by my physiognomy, that I would be as easily seduced as my predecessor, took me aside into a prvate place, and spoke to me in the following terms:

terms: "Hark'ee my lad, I am persuaded that my father has charged thee to be a spy upon my actions: take care of thyself: I give thee notice beforehand, that thy employment will be none of the
most agreeble. If ever I perceive that thou makest thy remarks upon me, I will cudgel thee to
death: but if thou wilt assist me in cheating
my father, thou mayst depend upon my gratitude. Must I be plain with thee? Thou shalt
have a share of the plunder. Make thy choice
therefore, and declare immediately either for the
father or the son; for I will admit of no neu-

" trality."

" Sir, replied I, you are very fhort with me; " and I plainly perceive, that I cannot avoid espou-" fing your cause, though, in my heart, I feel a re-"luctancy to betray Signior Velasquez." "Thou "oughtest to make no scruple, replied Gaspard; " he is an old mifer, who wants to keep me still in " leading-strings; a wretch who denies me the " common necessaries of life, in refusing to sup-" ply me with money for my pleasures; for pleasures are the necessaries of life, at the age of "twenty five: thou must therefore look upon " my father in that point of view." " Enough, "Sir, faid I; there is no holding out against so just " a cause of complaint. I offer my service, to se-" cond you in your laudable undertakings; but let " us conceal our mutual intelligence, that your " faithful affociate may avoid being turned out of "doors. It would not be amis, methinks, for you " to pretend to hate me: fpeak roughly to me be-" fore people, and do not spare ill language; even " a few boxes on the ear, and kicks on the breech, " will be properly applied: on the contrary, the " more marks of aversion you bestow upon me, the " more confidence will Balthazar have in my inte-"grity. As for me, I will pretend to avoid your " conconversation: in serving you at table, I will teem to acquit myself with regret; and when I talk of you to the apprentices, be not offended if

"I rail against you with great bitterness."

"Upon honour, cried Velasquez, I admire thy genius, my friend: thou shewest, at thy age, an astonishing capacity for intrigue, from whence I conceive the most happy presage; for I hope with thy assistance. I shall not leave my father a single pistole in his possession." You do me great honour, said I, in depending so much on my industry: I will do my utmost endeavour to justify the good opinion you have conceived of my understanding; and, if I fail, I assure you it shall not be

my fault."

provided of bas

"It was not long before I convinced Gaspard that I was actually the man he wanted: and this is the first piece of service I rendered him: Balthazar's flrong box stood in his chamber, just by his bedfide, and ferved him to kneel on at his devotions. Every time I looked at it, my fight was regaled; and I frequently faid to myfelf: "My friend Strong "Box, must thou be always locked to me? Shall "I never have the pleasure of contemplating thy contents?" As I went whenever I pleafed into this chamber, which was forbidden only to Gaspard, I happened one day to perceive his father, who, thinking himself unobserved; after having opened and locked his ftrong box, concealed the key behind a hanging. I marked the place well, and imparted my discovery to my young master, who embraced me with joy, "Ah! my dear Scipio! faid he, " what a charming discovery hast thou made? Our "fortune is made, my boy, I will this day furnish " thee with wax, with which thou mayest take the impression of the key, and put it into my hands. \* I shall easily find an obliging locksmith in Cordos va; in which, thank heaven, there is less scarcity

of rogues, than in any town in Spain.

"But why, faid I to Gaspard, would you make a " falle key, when we can use the true one?" " Because, replied he, my father, through suspicion, " or fome other motive; may take it in his head to " hide it elsewhere, and therefore it is better to have " one of our own." I approved of his caution, and yielding to his inclination, prepared for taking the impression of the key. This was executed one morning early, while my old mafter paid a visit to father Alexis, with whom he had usually This was not all, I used the long conversations. key in opening the box, which being filled with large and small bags, threw me into a delightful embarraffment: I did not know which to chuse, fuch affections did I conceive for all of them. However, as the fear of being surprised did not permit me to make a long scrutiny, I laid hold of one of the largest at a venture: then, locking the coffer, and replacing the key behind the hangings, I quitted the chamber with my booty which I concealed under my bed in a fmall wardrobe, where I lay.

"Having performed this operation to fuccessfully, I ran immediately to young Velasquez, who waited for me in a house, where he had appointed to meet me, and gave him infinite joy, by informing him what I had done. He was so well fatisfied, that he loaded me with careffes; and generously offered me half the money; which was in the bag; which I refused, saying, " No, no, Sir, this first bag is your "own; use it for your own occasions: I will soon to return to the strong box, where, thank heaven, there is money enough for us both." Three days after this, I carried off a second bag, containing, as the former did, five hundred crowns, of which I would receive only one fourth, notwith-VOL. H. Uu **standing**  standing the pressing instances of Gaspard that is

fhould be equally divided between us.

"As foon as this youth found himself well-stock. ed, and, confequently, in a condition to fatisfy his paffion for women and play, he abandoned himself entirely to both: he had even the misfortune to become enamoured with one of those famous coquets, who devour and swallow the largest patrimonies in a short time; and being at an abominable expence on her account, laid me under the necessity of paying such frequent visits to the strong box, that at length old Velasquez perceived himself robbed. "Scipio, said he one "morning, I must tell thee a secret: somebody has " robbed me, my friend; my strong box has been " opened, and feveral bags taken out: this is a " certain fact. Who must I accuse of this thest? Or " rather, who except my fon Gaspard, who has en-" tered my chamber by stealth, or been introduced by thee; for I am inclined to believe thee his ac-" complice, though you feem to hate each other for " much. But I will not hearken to my suspicion, " fince father Alexis hath answered for thy fidelity." "Thank heaven, replied I, I never coveted my " neighbour's wealth;" and I accompanied the lye with an hypocritical grimace, which ferved instead of an apology.

"The old man, it is true, faid no more of the matter; but he did not cease to include me in his suspicion: and, taking his precautions against our attempts, ordered his strong box to be secured by another lock, the key of which he always kept in his pocket. Thus all commerce between us and the bags being broken, we looked very foolish; especially Gaspard, who being no longer able to gratify the extravagance of his nymph, was afraid of losing the privilege of visiting her. He had ingenuity enough, however, to invent an expedient which supported his expence a few days longer: and that

ingenious shift was, to appropriate to himself, by way of loan, all my share of the evacuations which I had performed in the strong box. I gave it all, to the very last piece; and this, I think, may pass for anticipated restitution which I made to the old

merchant, in the person of his heir.

"The youth, when he had exhausted this resource, confidering that he had no other left, fell into a profound and gloomy fit of melancholy, which gradually difordered his fenses. He confidered his father as the only plague of his life; he was feized with the most violent despair; and, without hearkening to the voice of Nature, the wretch conceived the horrible defign of poisoning the author of his being. He not only communicated this execrable project to me, but even proposed that I should be the ingrument of his vengeance. Struck with horror at the propofal, "Sir, faid I, is it pof-" fible that you should be so abandoned by heaven. " as to form this abominable resolution? What! " are you capable of murdering him, to whom you " are indebted for your existence? Shall it be faid, "that in Spain, in the very bosom of Christianity, " a crime was committed, the very idea of which " raises horror in the most barbarous nations? No. " my dear mafter! added I, falling on my knees be-" fore him; no, you will not commit an action "which would justly incense the whole world against " you, and be attended with the most ignominious " punishment."

"I faid much more to diffuade Gaspard from so horrible an undertaking. I know not where I found all the arguments of a virtuous man, which I used to combat his resolution: but, certain it is, I spoke like a doctor of Salamanca, though I was then but a boy, and no other than the son of Coscolina. In vain, however, did I represent to him, that he ought to resect seriously, and courageously

Uu 2

repel those detestable sentiments which had taken possession of his soul; all my eloquence was in effectual. He hung his head, and remained in sulten silence: from which I concluded that he would not swerve from his resolution, notwithstanding all

I could fav.

"I went therefore and demanded a private converfation with my old mafter; to whom I faid, (when we were shut up in a room together) " Permit me, "Sir, to throw myself at your feet, and implore "your mercy." I then fell down before him in great agitation, with my countenance bathed in tears. The merchant, furprifed at my prostration. and the diforder of my looks, asked me what I had done: "A deed, replied I, of which I now hear-" tily repent, and with which I shall upbraid my-" felf as long as I live. I have been filly enough to liften to your fon, and to affift him in te stealing your money." In short, I made a fincere confession of all that had passed on that occasion: after which, I gave him an account of the conversation I had with Gaspard, whose design I revealed without forgetting the minutest circumstance.

"Bad as his opinion of his fon was, old Velasiquez could hardly credit my information, the truth of which, however, having no reason to doubt; "Scipio, said he, raising me, (for I was still on my knees) I forgive thee, in consideration of the important notice thou hast given me. Gaspard, added he, (raising his voice) Gaspard has a derifign upon my life! an ungrateful son! a monter! who had better been stiffed in the birth, than permitted to live and become a parricide! What reason hast thou to attempt my life? I allow thee a reasonable annual sum for thy pleafures, and thou art not satisfied? To satisfy thee, 
must I permit thee to squander away my whole

the enjoined me to keep the secret, and said he would consider what was to be done in such a delicate

conjuncture.

"I was very anxious to know what refolution this unfortunate father would take, when that very day he fent for Gaspard, and spoke to him thus, without manifesting a tittle of what he had in his head. "Son, I have received a letter from Merida, informing me, that if you are inclined to marry, " you may have a maiden of that place, who is but " fifteen years old, perfectly handsome, and mistress " of a good fortune; if you have no objection to " the marriage, we will fet out to-morrow at fun-" rifing, for Merida, visit the lady who is proposed, " and if you find her agreeable to your tafte, you " shall espouse her forthwith." Gaspard, hearing mention made of a good fortune, which he thought was already in his clutches, answered without hesitation, that he was ready to undertake the journey: fo that the next morning early, they departed by themselves, mounted on two good mules.

"When they had got as far the mountains of Fesira, into a place as much frequented by robbers as dreaded by travellers, Balthazar alighted, defiring his fon to follow his example: the young man obeyed, and asked the reason of their quitting their mules in that place. "I will acquaint thee, "answered the old man, (darting at him a look, " in which his grief and indignation were painted) " we have no business at Merida; and the marriage "which I have mentioned, is only a fable I invent-" ed to bring thee hither. I am not ignorant, un-" grateful and unnatural fon ! I am not ignorant of " the crime which thou hast meditated; I know that " I am to be presented with poison prepared by thee: "but, fool that thou art, dost thou imagine thou st canst deprive me of my life, in that manner, with im-" punity?

" punity? Mistaken wretch! thy guilt would pre-" fently be discovered, and thou wouldst perish by " the hand of justice. There is, added he, a more certain method of fatiating thy rage, without ex-" poling thyself to an ignominious death: we are here, without witnesses, in a place where murders " are committed daily: fince thou art fo far " estranged from my blood, plunge thy poignard " into my bosom, and the murder will be im-" puted to robbers." Balthazar then baring his breast, and pointing to his heart, "Here, Gast " pard, cried he, strike the mortal blow, and punish " me for having given being to fuch a wretch " as thee."

Young Velasquez, thunderstruck at these words, instead of seeking to justify himself, fell, without fense or motion, at his father's feet. The good old man feeing him in that condition, which appeared to be the beginning of repentance, could not help yielding to his paternal tenderness, and flying to his affiftance: but Gaspard was no sooner restored to the use of his reason, than, being unable to hear the presence of a father so justly incensed, he made an effort to rife, mounted his mule, and rode off without uttering a word. Balthazar permitted him to go, and, leaving him to the remorfe of his own conscience, returned to Cordova, where, about fix months after, he was informed that his fon had thrown himself into the monastery of Carthusians at Seville, there to pass the remainder of his days in penitence.

## CHAP. XII.

The history of Scipio concluded;

DAD example often produces good effects. The conduct of young Velafquez occasioned me to reflect feriously upon my own: I began to oppose my thievish inclinations, and live like an honest man. The habit which I had contracted of feizing all the money I could lay my hands on, was fo much confirmed in me, by repeated acts, that it was not easily vanquished. I did not, however, despair of succeeding, imagining, that to become virtuous, required only a fincere defire of being fo. I therefore undertook this great work, and heaven feemed to bless my efforts; I no longer beheld the old merchant's ftrong box with a covetous eye; and I fincerely believe, that, had it been in my power, I should not have touched one of his bags: I confess, however, that it would have been very imprudent in him, to put my infant integrity to fuch a proof: and therefore Velafquez was determined not to do it.

"Don Manriquez de Medrano, a young gentleman, and knight of the order of Alcantara, came
often to our house; we had his custom, and if he
was not the best, he was, at least, the most noble of
those who frequented the shop. I had the good
fortune to please that cavalier, who, every time
he met me, encouraged me to speak, and seemed
pleased to listen to what I said. "Scipio, said he,
"one day, if I had a lacquey of thy humour, I should
"think myself in possession of a treasure; and if
"thou hadst not been engaged to a man whom I
"esteem, I would endeavour to debauch thee from
"his

his service." "Sir, replied I, you would find it a very easy task; for I have an inclination to serve people of quality, that is my most earnest wish, I am charmed by their easy behaviour." "If that be really the case, replied Don Manriquez, I will desire Signior Balthazar to consent to thy leaving him and coming into my service; I believe he will not refuse me that favour." Indeed, Velasquez granted it the more readily as he did not think the loss of a roguish lacquey irreparable: for my own part, I was rejoiced at the change; the valet of a citizen appearing to me a mere beggar, in comparison to the lacquey of a knight of Alcantara.

"To draw a faithful portrait of my new patron, I must acquaint you that he was a cavalier endowed with a most amiable person, and with such sweetness of temper and cultivated understanding, as captivated every body, who knew him: besides, he had great courage and probity, and was deficient only in fortune: being a younger brother of a family more illustrious than rich, he was obliged to subfift at the expence of an old aunt who lived at Toledo, and who, loving him as her own fon, took care to furnish him with what money he wanted; he always appeared handsomely dressed, and was every where perfectly well received. He vifited the principal ladies of the city, and, among others, the marchioness of Almenara, a widow of seventy-two years of age, who, by her engaging behaviour, and entertaining wit, allured the whole nobility of Cordova to her house. Men as well as women delighted in her conversation, and her family was stiled the polite company.

"My mafter, who was one of that lady's most affiduous visitors, came home from her house, one evening, with an enlivened look that was not natural to him: upon which I said, "Signior, you

" feem

" feem to be strangely elevated; may your faithful " fervant prefume to ask the cause? Has not some-"thing extraordinary happened?" The knight fmiled at the question, and acknowledged he was actually engroffed by a ferious conversation which he had enjoyed with the marchioness of Almenara. " I heartily wish, faid I laughing, that the super-" annuated toast may have made a declaration of "love to you." " Jesting apart, answered he, " know, my friend, that the marchioness really loves " me." " Chevalier, fad she to me, I am no stran-" ger to the smallness of your fortune, or the no-" bility of your birth: I have an inclination for "you, and am determined to make you eafy in-" your circumstances, by marrying you, as I cannot " decently make your fortune in any other manner. "I am fenfible that this marriage will bring upon " me the ridicule of the world; that scandal will "be very bufy at my expence; and that, in short, " I shall pass for an old fool, who could not be sa-"tisfied without another husband. No matter, I " intend to despise flander, in order to render you " happy: all that I fear, added she, is, that you " may possibly have a reluctance to comply with " my intentions."

"This, continued the knight, is the substance of her discourse, which surprised me the more, as she is the most virtuous and prudent woman of Cordowa; I therefore said I was astonished she should do me the honour of offering me her hand; she who had always persisted in the resolution of preserving her widowhood to the last: to this she replied, that having a considerable estate, she should be glad in her life-time to share it with a man of honour, whom she esteemed." You are then, I suppose, faid I, determined to hazard the leap." "Canst thou doubt it? replied he; the marchioness, possible simmense riches, together with excellent You. II.

" qualities both of the heart and head; and I must " have lost my senses indeed, if I rejected such an

" advantageous establishment."

"I greatly approved of my mafter's intention, to lay hold of this fair occasion to make his fortune, and even advised him to push matters expeditiously, fo much was I afraid to fee her inclinations change. Luckily, the lady, who had the affair more at heart than I had, gave fuch immediate orders, that the preparations were prefently made for As foon as it was known at Cordoher marriage. va, that the old marchioness of Almenara was going to marry young Don Manriquez de Medrano, the wits began to amuse themselves at the widow's expence: but in vain did they exhauft their stock of raillery, they could not divert her from her resolution: she let the whole city talk, and followed her knight to the altar: their nuptials were celebrated with fuch fplendour as afforded fresh matter for scandal. "The bride, faid they, might have, at least, for the fake of "decency, suppressed all pomp and pageantry, " which but ill becomes old widows who marry " young hufbands."

"The marchioness, instead of appearing ashamed of becoming at her age, the wife of the chevalier, indulged herself without constraint, in the joy which fhe experienced upon this occasion; she had a grand entertainment at her house, accompanied by a concert of music, and the feast ended in a ball, at which were present all the nobility of Cordova, Towards the conclusion of the ball, our new married couple flipt off and met in an apartment, where being thut up with a waiting woman and me, the marchioness addressed herself to my master, as follows: "Don Manriquez, this is your apartment; mine is in another part of the house; we will pass " the night in separate chambers, and in the day we "will live together like mother and fon." The

knight

knight was, at first, mistaken, and imagined the lady talked thus, only to engage him to offer foft violence to her delicacy; thinking, therefore, that he ought, out of pure politeness, to act the passionate lover, he approached her, and eagerly endeavoured to serve her in the capacity of a valet de chambre: but she, so far from allowing him to undress her, pushed him away with a ferious air, saying: " Hold, Don Manriquez; if you suppose me " to be one of those amorous old widows who mar-" ry again out of frailty, you are mistaken; I did " not marry you, to make you buy the advantages " which you will reap from our contract of mar-" riage; these are the pure offerings of my heart, and " I exact nothing in return but fentiments of friend-" thip." She then left my mafter and me in our apartment, and retired into her own, with her waiting-maid, peremptorily forbidding the chevalier to follow her.

"After her retreat, we remained a considerable time, confounded at what we had heard. "Scipio, " faid my mafter, didst thou ever see such behaviour " as that of the marchioness? What dost thou think " of fuch a lady?" "I think, Sir, answered I, " that she has not her fellow: how happy are you " in having fuch a wife! It is like the possession of "a benefice without cure of fouls." "For my " own part, replied Don Manriquez, I admire a " woman of fuch an ineftimable character, and I in-" tend to compensate with all imaginable attention, "the facrifice which she makes to her delicacy." Having converfed some time about the lady, we retired to rest; I upon a truckle-bed in a wardrobe, and my mafter in a pompous bed, which was prepared for him, where, I believe, in reality, he was not forry to lie alone, and to be quit for his fear only.

"The rejoicings began again the next day, and the new-married lady appeared in fuch goood humour, as to afford fresh matter for the satirists. She was the first to laugh at what they said; nay, she even excited others to laugh, by receiving their fallies with good nature. The knight, for his part, feemed no less satisfied with his wife; and by the tender glances which accompanied his conversation with her, one would have imagined that old age was his tafte: this happy couple had in the evening a new conversation, in which it was agreed that without disturbing each other, they should live for the future, in the fame manner as before their marriage: I must, however, do Don Manriquez the justice to fay, that out of confideration for his wife, he did what few husbands would have done in his fituation: he deferted a girl in the city, whom he loved, and of whom he was beloved; being determined, he faid, to maintain no commerce which would feem to infult the delicate conduct of his wife towards him.

"While he gave fuch strong marks of gratitude to the old lady, the repaid them with usury, though fhe was ignorant of this behaviour, and made him mafter of her strong-box, which was even better replenished than that of Velaiquez: as she had retrenched her house-keeping during her widowhood, she restored it upon the same footing on which it had been in the lifetime of her first husband: she increased the number of her fervants, and filled her stable with horses and mules; in short, by her generosity, the chevalier, who was before the poorest, became the richest knight of Alcantara. You will ask, perhaps, what advantage I derived by all this? I received fifty from my miltress, and one hundred from my mafter, who also appointed me his secretary, with a falary of five hundred crowns; he had even so much

confidence in my integrity, that he created me his treasurer.

"His treasurer!" cried I, interrupting Scipio with a loud laugh. "Yes, Sir, replied he, with a dry and serious air; no less than his treasurer; and I dare venture to say, that I acquitted myself in that employment with honour. It is true, I am perhaps somewhat indebted to cash; for, as I took my wages per advance, and quitted the knight's fervice suddenly, it is not impossible that I may now be a little in arrears: at any rate, it is the last reproach that I have merited, having since that time, always acted with probity and justice."

"I was therefore, (continued the fon of Coscolina,) secretary and treasurer to Don Manriquez, who seemed as well satisfied with me as I was with him; when he received a letter from Toledo, acquainting him that his aunt Donna Theodora Moscolo was at the point of death. He set out immediately to see that lady, who had been a mother to him for many years; and I accompanied him in this journey, with only a valet de chambre and one lacquey. Being all mounted on the best horses in our stables, we presently got to Toledo, where we found Donna Theodora in a condition as gave us hopes that she would recover from her disorder, and really our prognostic, though contrary to that of an old physician who attended her, was verified by the event.

"While the health of our good aunt was re establishing, less, perhaps, by the medicines she took than by the presence of her dear nephew, Mr. Treasurer passed his time as agreeably as he could, with young people, whose acquaintance soon introduced him to opportunities of spending his money. They sometimes carried me to the tennis court, where they engaged me in play: and as I was not so expert a gamester as my master Don Abel, I more frequently lost than won. I

conceived infenfibly an inclination for play; and if I had entirely abandoned myself to that passions it would, doubtlefs, have compelled me to take from our cash, some quarters of my allowance per advance: but fortunately for me, love faved both my own virtue and my mafter's money. One day, as I passed by the church de los Reyes I perceived, through a lattice, the curtains of which were withdrawn, a young damfel who feemed rather a divinity than a mortal. I would use a term still stronger, if it was possible, to denote the impresfion which she made upon my heart. I made it my business to get intelligence concerning her, and, by dint of enquiry, I learned that her name was Beatrice, and that she was waiting-maid to Donna Julia, second daughter of the count de Polan.

"Beatrice, interrupted Scipio with a loud laugh; then addressing herself to my wife, "Beautiful Andrew tonia, said she, pray look earnestly at me. Don't you think I have the air of a divinity?" "You had at that time, in my eyes, said Scipio to her; and since I no longer suspect your sidelity, you seem to me more beautiful than ever." My seecretary after such a gallant repartee, thus pursued

his history.

"This discovery quite inflamed me; not indeed, with an honourable ardour, for I imagined that I should easily triumph over her virtue, by presents capable of seducing it; but I judged too severely of the chaste Beatrice. In vain did I offer her, by means of mercenary women, my purse and affection; she rejected my proposals with distain. Her resistance increased my desires. I had recourse to the last expedient, and offered my hand, which she accepted, when she was informed that I was secretary and treasurer to Don Manriquez. Thinking it convenient to conceal our marriage for some time, we were wedded privately, in the presence of

Dame Lorença Sephora, governess of Seraphina, and some other domestics belonging to the count de Polan. As soon as I had married Beatrice, she facilitated the means of seeing and conversing with her at night in the garden, in which I introduced myself by a little door, of which she gave me the key. Never were man and wife happier in each other, than Beatrice and I. We waited with equal impatience for the hour of rendezvous, ran thither with equal eagerness; and the time which we spent together, though it was sometimes pretty long, al-

ways appeared too short.

"One night which was as fatal to me as the others had been propitious, I was furprized at enentering the garden, to find the little door open. I was alarmed by this event, from which I conceived a bad omen. I grew pale and trembled, as if I had foreseen what was to happen; and, advancing in the dark towards an arbour where I used to converse with my wife, I heard the voice of a man. I stopt suddenly, to listen, and my ear was immediately faluted with these words, "Let me not lan-" guish then, my dear Beatrice! compleat my hap-"pinels, and confider that your fortune is connect-"ed with it." Instead of having patience to hear him further, I thought there was no occasion for knowing more. A jealous fury took possession of my foul; and breathing nothing but vengeance, I drew my fword, and rushed into the arbour. "Ah! cowardly feducer, cried I, whoever thou "art, thou shalt sooner deprive me of life, than de-" prive me of my honour." I then attacked the cavalier who was talking to Beatrice. He put him-. felf immediately into a posture of defence, and fought like a man who understood the use of arms much better than I, who had only received a few lessons at Cordova. Nevertheless, swords-man as he was, I made a push which he could not parry, or rather

his foot flipt. I faw him fall; and, believing that I had wounded him mortally, fled as fast as my legs could carry me, without answering Beatrice. who called me.

"Yes, indeed, interrupted his wife, I called, in order to undeceive him. The cavalier with whom I conversed was no other than Don Fernand de Levva. That nobleman, who loved my miftress Julia, had formed a resolution of carrying her off by force, imagining it impossible to obtain her by any other means; and I myself had given him a meeting in the garden, to concert with him the fleps of that undertaking, on which he affured me my fortune depended; but in vain did I call my hufband; he avoided me as if I had been an unfaithful wife."

" My fituation was fuch at that time, refumed Scipio, as to render me capable of committing any thing. Those who know by experience what jealoufy is, and to what extremes it drives the foundest understandings, will not be surprized at the disorder it produced in my weak brain. I underwent a momentary transition from one extreme to another, I felt the emotions of hatred succeed those of tenderness, which I had entertained for my wife a moment before, and folemnly fwore to abandon and banish her for ever from my memory. Besides, I fupposed I had killed a cavalier; and being afraid of falling into the hands of justice, suffered that inconceivable anxiety which incessantly pursues like a fury, the man who has been guilty of a bad action. In this horribble fituation, thinking only how I might escape, I did not go home, but instantly quitted Toledo, having no other baggage than the cloaths on my back. I had indeed in my pocket fixty pistoles, which were a handsome resource to a young fellow who proposed to live all his life in fervice.

" I walked, or rather ran, all night long; for the images of Alguazils, which continually haunted my imagination, supplied me with new vigour; and the morning surprized me between Rodillasand Maqueda. When I arrived at this last town, finding myself a little fatigued, I went into the church as foon as it was open, and having preferred a short prayer, sat down upon a bench to rest me. I began to reslect upon my present situation, which indeed was truly perplexing; but I had not time to make long reflections. I heard the church echo with two or three finacks of a whip, which making me conclude that a carrier was paffing, I role immediately, to fee whether I was mistaken; and when I got to the door, perceived one, who being mounted on a mule, led two more in a leash. "Stop, my friend, faid I; where are these mules a-going?" "To Madrid, answered he. I have brought hither two good Dominican monks, and am going back by myfelf."

"The opportunity that offered of travelling to Madrid, inspired me with an inclination to go thither. I made a bargain with the carrier, mounted one of his mules, and we pushed forward for Illescas, where we were to lodge. We had hardly got out of Maqueda, when the carrier, who was a man between thirty-five and forty years of age, thundered out church-finging with vast vociferation: he began with the prayers which the canons fing at matins; he then fung the Credo, as it is fung at high mass; and passing on to vespers, pronounced them, without even sparing the Magnificat. Though the fellow almost stunned me with his noise, I could not help laughing, and even encouraged him to proceed, when he was obliged to stop and recover breath. "Courage, friend, faid I, prithee go on; if heaven hath given you good lungs, I fee you make no bad use of them." " No indeed, cried he,

Yy

VOL. II.

I am not, thank heaven, like the most part of carriers, who fing nothing but infamous or impious fongs: I would not even repeat ballads made upon our wars with the Moors; for these are things at least frivolous, if they are not wicked." "You have, faid I, a purity of heart feldom to be met with among muleteers: with this extreme delicacy in the choice of your fongs, have you likewise made a vow of chaftity, with regard to the young wenches who live at the inns upon the road?" "Certainly. replied he. Continence is another thing on which I pique myself in these fort of places, where I think of nothing but my mules." I was a little aftonished to hear this phænix of carriers talk in fuch a manner: and looking upon him as a man of honefty and differetion, entered into a conversation with him, after he had fung till he was weary.

"We arrived at Illescas in the dusk of the evening, where, alighting at an inn, I left the care of the mules to my companion, and went into the kitchen, where I ordered the landlord to prepare us a good supper. This he promifed to do fo effectually, that I should remember I had lodged at his house as long as I should live. "Ask, faid he, ask your carrier what fort of a man I am. By Jove, I defy all the cooks of Madrid and Toledo to make an Olia podrida equal to those which I compose. will regale you this night with a ragout of rabbits dreffed in my manner, and you shall see whether I have not reason to boast of my abilities." Then shewing me a fauce-pan, wherein there was (as he faid) a young rabbit already minced: "There, added he, is what I intend to give you. When I have put in some pepper, salt, wine, a handful of sweet herbs, and other ingredients which I use in my fauces, I hope to serve you, in a little time, with a ragout worthy to appear before my lord judge. The

"The landlord, after having thus made his own elogium, began to drefs fupper; and while it was doing, I went into the hall, where finding a kind of couch, I lay down, to fleep off my fatigue, having had no rest the preceding night. In two hours the carrier wakening me, faid, "Mafter, your fupper is ready; come, if you please, and partake of it." There was a table in another room with two covers, at which my fellow-traveller and I fitting down, the ragout was ferved. I attacked it with a greedy appetite, and found it of an exquisite relish. I know not whether hunger made me judge too favourably of it, or that my fatisfaction was the effect of the cook's skill. We had also a plate of roast mutton; and I, observing that the carrier did honour to this last dish only, asked why he abstained from the other. He answered with a smile, that he was not fond of ragouts. This reply, or rather the fmile with which it was accompanied, appearing mysterious to me, "You conceal, said I, " the real reason that hinders you from eating the "ragout; pray do me the pleasure of letting me "know it." "Since you are so curious to know "it, replied he, I will inform you, that I have " loathed all these forts of ragouts, since I once "went from Toledo to Cuença, where they brought " me for supper, at an inn, a hashed cat instead of "a rabbit, and that gave me a dilgust at all fricassees."

"The carrier had no fooner uttered these words, than in spite of my extreme hunger, my appetite suddenly forsook me. I took it in my head, that I had eaten of an imaginary rabbit, and could no longer look at the ragout without making wry faces. My companion did not remove this conjecture, when he told me, that it was a common thing among the inn-keepers of Spain, as well as the pastry-cooks, to substitute that quid pro quo. This conversation,

Y y 2

you see, was very consoling: and therefore I had not the least inclination to return to the ragout, nor even to touch the roast meat, lest the mutton might be as much sophisticated as the rabbit. I rose from table, cursing the ragout, the landlord, and his inn; and lying down again upon my settee, passed the remainder of the night more quietly than I had expected. Early the next morning, after having paid the landlord as handsomely as if I had been extremely well entertained, I departed from Illescas, my imagination still so full of the ragout, that I fancied every animal which I beheld was a cat."

"I arrived in good time at Madrid, where, as foon as I had fatisfied my carrier, I hired a small furnished room near the sun-gate. Mine eyes, though accustomed to see people of quality, were dazzled by the great concourse of noblemen, who usually appeared in the court-end of the town. I admired the aftonishing quantity of coaches, and the infinite number of gentlemen, pages, and lacqueys, who attended the great. My admiration increased, when, going to the king's levee, I beheld that monarch furrounded by his courtiers. I was charmed at the fight, and faid within myself, "I am no longer " furprised at what I have heard, that it is impossi-" ble to conceive the magnificence of the court of "Madrid, without feeing it: I am rejoiced at my " coming hither, where I foresee I shall be able to " perform fomething." All that I could do, however, was to contract a few useless acquaintances. I gradually spent all my money, and thought myself very fortunate in having an opportunity of bestowing myself with all my merit upon a pedant of Salamanca, whom a family affair had brought to Madrid, where he was born, and with whom I accidentally became acquainted. I was his fallotum; and

and when he returned to the university, I attended him thither.

"The name of my new patron was Don Ignacio de Ipigna; he affumed the Don, having been preceptor to a duke, who, by way of recompence, fettled upon him a penfion for life; he enjoyed another as emeritus protessor of the college; and he drew yearly from the public, a revenue of two or three hundred pistoles, by the books of dogmatical morality which he printed. The manner in which he composed his works deserves honourable mention. He fpent almost the whole day in reading Hebrew, Greek, and Latin authors, and in writing upon fmall pieces of paper every apothegm or brilliant thought which he met with. As these pieces were filled, he employed me to string them upon wire, in the form of a garland, and each garland made a volume. What a variety of bad books did we compose! almost every month we completed two volumes, and immediately the press groaned with them. But what, was the most surprising, he published these compilations as performances entirely new; and if the critics thought proper to censure him with having pillaged the ancients, he would anfwer with the most haughty assurance Furto letamur in ip/o.

"He was also a great commentator; and there was so much erudition in his annotations, that he frequently made remarks on things that were hardly worthy to be observed; and sometimes wrote upon his square pieces of paper, passages from Hessiod and other authors, very little to the purpose. That I improved my understanding in the service of this virtuosi, it would be ungrateful in me to deny. I brought my hand-writing to perfection, by transcribing his performances. He treated me like a pupil, rather than a valet, and took care to cultivate my capacity; he was also far from neglecting my morals. "Scipio," would he say, when he

hear

heard of any piece of knavery committed by a fervant, "beware my lad, of following the example "of that rogue; a valet ought to ferve his matter "with equal fidelity and zeal." In a word, Don Ignacio lost no occasion of inculcating virtuous fentiments in me; and his exhortations were not in vain, for I was never in the least tempted to play him a trick during the fifteen months that I continued with him.

"I have already observed, that Doctor de Ipigna was originally of Madrid, where he had a kinfwoman named Catalina, chamber-maid to the prince's nurse. This waiting-maid, who is the same whom I fince made use of to procure Signior de Santillane's enlargement from the tower of Segovia, being defirous of doing a good office for Don Ignacio, engaged her mistress to ask a henefice for him from the duke of Lerma. That minister granted him a nomination to the archdeaconry of Grenada. which, being a conquered country, is in the gift of the king. We fet out for Madrid as foon as we received this intelligence, the doctor intending to thank his benefactresses before he departed to Grenada. I had more than one opportunity of feeing and fpeaking to Catalina, who was pleafed with my eafy air and sprightly disposition. For my own part, I found her fo agreeable to my tafte, that I could not help making fuitable returns to the little marks of friendship which she bestowed upon me. In fine, we contracted a mutual attachment. Forgive this confession, my dear Beatrice; as I believed you false, that miltake ought to defend me from your reproaches.

"In the mean time Doctor don Ignacio preparing for his departure to Grenada, his relation, and I, frightened at the approaching separation, had recourse to an expedient, which preserved us from that misfortune. I feigned myself sick, complained of my head and breast, and affected all the symptoms of a most violent disorder. My master ordered a physician, who, having carefully examined me, sincerely owned, that my distemper was a very serious matter; and that, in all probability, I should keep my chamber a long time. The doctor, impatient to be at his cathedral, did not think proper to delay his departure, but took another young man into his service, leaving me to the care of a nurse, with whom he deposited a sum of money, to defray the expence of my suneral if I should die, or to recompence my service if I should recover

from my malady.

"As foon as I understood that Don Ignacio was gone, all my complaints vanished. I got out of bed, difmiffed my physician, who possessed so much penetration, and got rid of my nurle, who stole above half the money with which she had been entrusted in my behalf. While I acted this part, Catalina performed another farce with her miltress Donna Anna de Guevara, whom, by perfuading her that I was admirable in intrigues, she induced to choose me for one of her agents. Madam nurse, whom her avarice always stimulated to new undertakings, having occasion for such people, received me into her family, and in a short time put my abilities to the proof. She gave me commissions which required some address; and, without vanity, I did not acquit myself amis. She was therefore as well pleated with me, as I had reason to be diffatisfied with her. This lady was fo covetous, that she would not allow me the least share of the fruits which she reaped from my industry and trouble. She thought she acted with great generosity in paying my wages punctually. This excess of avarice would foon have induced me to quit her fervice, had I not been retained by the affection of Catalina, which kindling every day more and more,

she proposed, in a formal manner, that I should

marry her.

"Softly, my dear, faid I; that ceremony cannot be performed between us so soon. I must first be convinced of the death of a young woman who got the start of you, and to whom, for my sins, I am married." "Not you indeed, replied Cata-lina; you say this only to conceal in a polite man-mer the reluctance you have to wed me." In vain did I protest that I spoke the truth. She looked upon my sincere confession as an evasion, and, being offended at it, changed her behaviour towards me. We did not, indeed, quarrel, but our correspondence visibly cooled, and we no longer retained for each other any other sentiments than those of decency and common regard.

"At this juncture, I was informed that Signior Gil Blas de Santillane, secretary to the prime minister of the Spanish monarchy, wanted a lacquey: and this place stattered me the more, as it was represented the most agreeable one that I could possess. "Signior de Santillane, said people, is a person fon beloved by the duke of Lerma, and consequent besides he is very generous; so that, in manaseging his affairs, you will effectually improve your own." I did not neglect this opportunity. I went immediately, and presented myself to Signior Gil Blas, for whom at first sight I felt a growing inclination, and who admitted me into his service.

in quitting the nurse for him; and, if it be the will of heaven, he shall be my last master."

Here Scipio finished his history; then, addressing himself to me, "Signior de Santillane, said he, bear "witness for me to these ladies that you have al- ways found me a zealous and faithful servant. I have occasion for your testimony to convince them

on account of my physiognomy. I did not hesitate

"that the fon of Coscolina has purged his morals, and that virtuous sentiments have succeeded his vicious inclinations."

"Yes, indeed, ladies, faid I, this is what I can answer for: if Scipio in his childhood was a real Picaro, he has corrected his conduct so completely since that time, that he is now the model of a perfect servant. So far from having cause to complain of his behaviour, I must acknowledge that I am under great obligations to him. The night on which I was apprehended, to be carried to the tower of Segovia, he saved from pillage, and secured a part of my effects, which he might, with impunity, have appropriated to himself. He not only preserved my money, but also, from pure friendship, shut himself up with me in prison, preferring the melancholy pleasure of partaking my sorrows to all the delights of liberty.

The END of the TENTH BOOK!

endered been ended to met till enten of and

Rel D. St. Tell

sw oor bas inches amoo a carried so are sheet

some part a new 100 m 100 me time time of the control of the contr

# BOOK XI.

#### CHAP. I.

Gil Blas enjoys a greater share of happiness than he had ever experienced before, which is disturbed by a melancholy event. Some changes happen at court, which induce Santillane to go thither again.

HAVE already observed, that there was great harmony subsisting between Antonia and Beatrice.; the one being accustomed to live like a submissive waiting-woman, and the other habituating herself to act the mistress. Scipio and I were husbands of too amorous a complexion, and too well cherished by our wives, to be long without children: they grew pregnant almost at the same time. Beatrice, who was the first delivered, brought into the world a girl; and a few days after, Antonia crowned my happiness in producing a fine boy. I fent my fecretary to Valencia with this piece of news for the governor, who came to Lirias, with Seraphina, and the marchioness of Pliego, to be sponsors to the children; being pleased to add this token of affection to those I had already received. My son, whose god-father and god-mother were that nobleman and the marchioness, was named Alphonso; and my lady governess, willing that I should have the honour of being doubly her goffip, flood with me for Scipio's daughter, to whom we gave the name of Seraphina.

Not only my own family were rejoiced at the birth of my fon; the inhabitants of Lirias likewise cele-

celebrated it by feafts, which shewed that the whole village partook of their master's pleasure. But, alas! our rejoicings were but of short duration : or rather, they were fuddenly converted into groans, complaints, and lamentations, by an event which upwards of twenty years have not been able to make me forget, and which will ever be present to my thoughts: my fon died, and his mother, though fafely delivered, foon followed him; a violent fever. deprived me of my dear wife, fourteen months after we had been married. Let the reader conceive, if possible, the forrow with which I was seized. funk into a state of stupid dejection; and felt my loss fo severely, that I seemed quite insensible. was in this condition five or fix days, during which, I would take no fustenance; and, had it not been for Scipio, I believe I should either have died of hunger, or have lost my reason entirely; but that dexterous fecretary found means to beguile my grief. by conforming himself to it: he made me swallow broths, by the art of presenting them with such a melancholy look, as if he gave them not fo much with a view of preserving my life, as of nursing my affliction.

This affectionate servant, having written to Don Alphonso, to acquaint him with my missortunes, and the deplorable situation in which I then was, that tender and compassionate nobleman, that generous friend, repaired immediately to Lirias. I cannot, without being greatly affected, recal the moment in which he presented himself to my view: "My dear Santillane, said he, (embracing me) I am not come hither to console you; I am come to mourn with you, for Antonia, as you would mourn with me, had sate robbed me of my Seraphina." He indeed shed tears, and mingled his sighs with mine: so that, overwhelmed as I was Z 2 2

with forrow, I had a lively fense of Don Alphonso's

goodness.

This governor, having had a long conference with Scipio, about the means of vanquilhing my grief; they concluded that I must, for a time, be removed from Lirias, where every thing recalled inceffantly to my mind the image of my poor Antonia; Don Cæfar's fon proposed therefore to carry me with him to Valencia, and he was fo well feconded by my fecretary, that I yielded to his proposal. I left Scipio and his wife at my house, every part of which ferved only to augment my affliction, and fet out with the governor. When I arrived at Valencia, Don Cæfar and his daughter-in-law, neglected nothing to divert my chagrin; they entertained me by turns, with all the 'amusements that feemed calculated to difpel it; but, in spite of all their endeavours, I continued in the most profound melancholy. It was not Scipio's fault, that I did not refume my tranquillity: he frequently came from Lirias to Valencia, to inquire after my health, and returned fad or chearful, as he perceived me more or less disposed to receive consolation.

One morning, when he entered my chamber, Sir, faid he with great emotion, there is a report in the city, which interests the whole kingdom; it is faid that Philip the Third is no more, and that the prince his son has ascended the throne; nay, more, added he, that the cardinal duke of Lerma is dismissed, that he is even forbid the court, and that Don Gaspard de Guzman \*, count d'Oliva-

<sup>\*</sup> Don Gaspard de Guzman, duke of St. Lucar de Barameda, and count d'Olivarez, upon the death of Philip the Third, and the disgrace of the Cardinal duke of Lerma, became prime minister to Philip the Fourth, and enjoyed, at the same time, the employments of great chamberlain, high chancellor of the Indies, treasurer-general of Airagon, supreme counsellor of state, chief master of the horse, captain general of the whole Spanish cavalry, and governor of Guipucoa.

"rez, is now the prime minister." I was greatly agitated by this piece of intelligence, without knowing the reason; and Scipio, perceiving it, asked if I was in any manner affected by this great change. "Why should it affect me, child? said I: I have quitted the court, and ought to look with a total indifference upon all the changes that

" can happen there."

ce

19

be

ed

0-

)-

it

t

1

1

" For a man of your age, replied the fon of Cof-" colina, you are very much detached from the "world; were I in your fituation, I should have " an earnest desire to go to Madrid, and shew my " face to the young monarch, to fee if he would " remember me: this is a pleafure in which I should " certainly indulge myfelf." " I understand thee, " faid I, thou wouldst have me return to court, " and once more try my fortune, or rather to grow " ambitious and covetous again." " Why should " your morals be corrupted? answered Scipio; " have greater confidence in your own virtue; I " will answer for your conduct; the sagacious re-" flections which you made upon the court, during " your difgrace, will screen you from the perils of "it: re-embark boldly upon a fea, the shelves of " which you are fo well acquainted with." "Peace, " flatterer, faid I, (interrupting him with a fmile,) " art thou weary of feeing me enjoy a life of tran-" quillity? I thought thou hadft a greater regard " for my repose."

In this part of our conversation, Don Cæsar and his son arriving, confirmed the news of the king's death, as well as the duke of Lerma's missfortune: they also informed me, that this minister having requested leave to return to Rome, could not obtain it, and he was ordered to repair to his marquisate at Denia; then, as if they had been in concert with my secretary, they advised me to repair to Madrid, and present myself to the new king, since I was

known

known to him, and had even done him fuch fervice as the great always willingly reward. " For my own " part, said Don Alphonso, I doubt not but he will " be grateful, and that Philip the Fourth will pay " the debts of the prince of Spain." " I am of the " fame opinion, faid Don Cæfar, and look upon Santillane's journey to court as an excellent opof portunity for him to arrive at great prefer-" ment."

" Really, gentlemen, faid I, you do not consider " what you fay; to hear you talk, one would ima. " gine I had nothing to do but repair to Madrid, " in order to have the golden key, or some govern-" ment, conferred upon me : you are certainly mif-"taken; I am, on the contrary, persuaded that " the king would take no notice of my person, " were I to present myself to his view: I will do " it, if you defire it, in order to convince you of " your error." The noblemen of Leyva took me at my word, and I could not avoid promifing that I would immediately fet out for Madrid. As foon as my fecretary faw me determined on the journey, he felt an immoderate joy: he imagined that I should no sooner appear before the new monarch, chan that prince would diftinguish me in the croud, and load me with wealth and honours: thereupon, feeding his fancy with the most splendid chimeras, he railed me to the first offices of the state, and preferred himself by the help of my elevation.

I prepared therefore to return to court, not with a view of facrificing again to Fortune, but to fatisty Don Cæfar and his fon, who imagined that I should foon possess the favour of my sovereign. I acknowledge that I also felt at bottom some defire of trying if the young prince would know me again: attracted by this emotion of curiofity, without hope or defign of reaping any advantage from the new reign, I departed with Scipio for Ma-

drid.

drid, leaving the care of my house to Beatrice, who was a most excellent œconomist.

### CHAP. II.

Gil Blas arrives at Madrid, and appears at court; the king remembers bim, and recommends bim to bis prime minister. The consequence of that recommendation.

7 E arrived at Madrid in less than eight days, Don Alphonfo having accommodated us with two of his best horses, that we might be the more expeditious; and we alighted at a furnished house where I lodged before, belonging to Vincent Forrero, my old landlord, who was rejoiced to fee

me again.

This being a man, who piqued himself upon knowing every thing that happened, both at court and city, I asked if there was any thing new. " A " great many things, answered he, since the death of " Philip the Third, the friends and partizans of the " cardinal duke of Lerma, have exerted themselves " to maintain his eminency in the ministry; but "their efforts have been ineffectual: the count "d'Olivarez has got the better of them all. It is " faid that Spain will lose nothing by the change, " and that the new prime minister has a genius of " fuch amazing extent, that he is able to govern the " whole world: heaven preserve him. It is, how-"ever, certain, added he, that the people have " conceived the highest opinion of his capacity; " and we shall see, in the end, whether the duke of "Lerma's place is well fupplied." Forrero having thus opened, gave me an account of all the changes which had been made at court, fince the count d'Olivarez steered the helm of the monarchy.

Two days after my arrival at Madrid, I went to court in the afternoon, and placed myself in the king's way, as he went into his closet: but he did not look at me: I went the next day to the fame place, but was not more fortunate. The third time, he cast his eye upon me, as he passed, but feemed to take no notice of my person; I therefore came to a determination, and faid to Scipio, who accompanied me, "Thou feeft that the king does " not remember me, or if he does, has no inclination. to renew the acquaintance: I believe it will not be amis for us, to set out upon our return to Valen-" cia." "Not fo fast, Sir, replied my fecretary; " you know, better than I can inform you, that fuc-" cefs at court is only to be obtained by patience: " do not cease shewing yourself to the prince by your " perseverance in appearing before him, you will " oblige him to confider you more attentively, and " recal the features of his agent with the fair Ca-" talina."

That Scipio might have nothing to reproach me with, I had the complaifance to continue the fame conduct, for the space of three weeks; and, at length, the monarch, struck with my appearance, ordered me to be called in; and I entered his closet, not without some confusion, to find myself tête-àtête with my fovereign. " Who are you? faid he; " I remember your face, but cannot recollect where "I have feen you." "Sir, answered I trembling, I "had the honour to conduct your majesty one night, "with the count de Lemos, to the house of --" "Oh! I remember it, faid the prince, you was fe-" cretary to the duke of Lerma, and, if I am not " mistaken, your name is Santillane; I have not for-" got that you ferved me with great zeal upon that "occasion, and that you was very ill-rewarded for "your pains: was not you imprisoned for that " adventure?" "Yes, Sir, replied I, fix months "in the tower of Segovia, from whence your good"ness delivered me." "That, said he, does not
acquit me of the obligation; it is not enough to
fet you at liberty, I ought to reward you for the
fufferings which you have endured on my account."

Just as the prince had pronounced these words, the count d'Olivares entered the closet. A favourite is alarmed at every thing: he was astonished to find a stranger there: and the king added to his surprize, in saying to him: "Count, I recommend this young man to you; find him some kind of employment, and take care of his advancement." The minister affected to receive this order with a gracious look, eying me from head to foot, and extremely anxious to know who I was. "Go, friend, faid the monarch to me, (making a sign for me to retire) the count will not fail to employ you adwantageously, both for my service, and your own interest."

I immediately quitted the closet, and rejoined the fon of Coscolina, who, amazingly impatient to know what the king had faid to me, remained in the utmost agitation. He asked me earnestly, whether we must return to Valencia, or remain at court? "Thou shalt judge," faid I: I then rejoiced him much, in recounting to him, word for word, the short conversation which I had with the king. " My dear mafter, faid Scipio to me, " will you distrust my almanacs again? contess "that the lords of Leyva and I were not to blame, " in exhorting you to take a trip to Madrid. I al-" ready fee you in fome eminent post, you will be-" come the Calderona of count d'Olivares." "That " is not what I wish, faid I; I have no ambition " for a place, environed with fo many precipices. " would rather accept an employment in which I " should have no occasion to do injustice, or carry

3 A

VOL. II.

" on a shameful traffic of my prince's favours: af" ter the use I have made of my past credit, I can" not be too much upon my guard against ava" rice and ambition." "Come, Sir, replied my

fecretary, the minister will give you some exce cellent post, the duties of which you may perform

" without ceasing to be an honest man."

More urged by Scipio than by my own curiofity, I went the next day to the house of Count d'Olivares, before fun-rife, having been informed that every morning, whether in fummer or winter, he gave audience by candle-light. I modeftly took my ftation in the corner of the hall, from whence I narrowly observed the count when he appeared; for I had but a superficial view of him in the king's closet: he was taller than the middle fize, and might have passed for a fat man, in a country where only lean people are feldom feen: his shoulders were so high, that I thought him hunch-backed, though in reality he was not fo: his head, which was immoderately large, hung down upon his breaft: his hair was black and straight, his visage long, his complexion of an olive colour, his mouth funk in, and his chin peaked and pointing upwards at the end\*.

All this together could not make a very handfome appearance; nevertheless, as I believed him
to be well disposed towards me, I looked upon him
with a favourable eye, and even thought him agreeable. Indeed he treated every body with an affable and pleasing air, and very graciously received
the memorials which were presented to him: and
this seemed to supply the place of a good person.
But when I advanced, in my turn, to salute him,
and make myself known, he darted a rude and menacing look at me; then turning his back, without

<sup>\*</sup> It was perhaps on account of this his disagreeable figure that he usually gave audience from his coach, or received people fitting.

deign-

deigning to hear me, returned into his closet. I now thought him more ugly than he really was, and went out of the hall very much confounded at such an unfavourable reception, and knew not what to think of the matter.

Having rejoined Scipio, who waited for me at the door, "Dost thou know, faid I, what recep-"tion I have met with?" "No, answered he, but " it is not difficult to guess: the minister, ready to " conform to the pleasure of his prince, has doubt-" less offered you some considerable employment." " Indeed you are mistaken," replied I, telling him, at the fame time, in what manner I had been received. Having liftened attentively, he faid, "The " count must certainly have forgot you, or mista-" ken you for another person; I advise you to wait " on him again, and I am fure he will treat you "with a different countenance." I followed my fecretary's advice, and prefented myfelf a fecond time before the minister, who treated me worse than at first, frowned at me, as if the fight of me had tormented him, turned his eyes another way, and retired without uttering one word.

I was enraged at his behaviour, and almost determined to depart immediately for Valencia: but this Scipio did not fail to oppose, being unwilling to renounce the hopes which he had conceived. "Dost "thou not perceive, said I to him, that the count "wishes to remove me from court? The king has "expressed to him some regard for me, and is not that sufficient to bring upon me the aversion of his favourite? Let us yield, my friend, let us "yield with a good grace to the power of such a "formidable enemy." "Sir, answered he, (incensed against the count d'Olivares) I would not so easily quit my ground; I would go and complain to his majesty, of the little regard which the minister shews to his recommendation." "Bad

"counsel, my friend, said I; if I should take that imprudent step, I should presently repent it; nay, I believe I run some risk in remaining in this

" city."

My fecretary began to weigh these words, and considering that he had actually to do with a man who had it in his power to make us revisit the tower of Segovia, he partook of my fear. He no longer opposed my desire of quitting Madrid, from whence I resolved to move the very next day.

### CHAP. III.

What hinders Gil Blas from executing his resolution of leaving the court, and an important piece of service rendered him by Joseph Navarro.

Returning to my lodging, I met my old friend Joseph Navarro, clerk of the kitchen to Don Balthazar de Zuniga. I went up to him, saluted him, and asked if he knew me, and if he would still be so good as to speak to a wretch who had repaid his friendship with ingratitude "You acknowledge" then, said he, that you have not used me extremely well?" "I do, answered I, and you have reason to load me with reproaches: I deserve them all, if I have not already expiated my offence, by the remorse which attended it." "Since you have repented of your fault, replied Navarro, embracing me, I ought no longer to remember it." I, on my part, hugged Joseph in my arms; and we resumed our former sentiments for each other.

He had heard of my imprisonment, and the disorder of my affairs, but was ignorant of what happened afterwards. I informed him of all, and even related to him the conversation I had with the

king,

king, not concealing the unfavourable reception I had met with from the minister, no more than my design of retiring again to my solitude. "Think " not of going thither, faid he, fince our monarch " has expressed a friendship for you: it must cer-" tainly be of some service. Between you and I. " the count d'Olivares has a very fingular disposi-"tion, and is full of whims: he fometimes, as on " this occasion, acts in a very unaccountable man-" ner: and nobody, but himself, has the key of " his irregular behaviour. Whatever reasons he " may have for receiving you in this manner, flick " close to the business; he will not hinder you from profiting by the prince's bounty; of this you may " be affured: I will mention it this evening to "Signior Don Balthazar de Zuniga, my mafter, " who is uncle to the count d'Olivares, and shares " with him the cares of government." Navarro, having given me this information, asked a direction to my lodging: and fo we parted.

It was not long before I saw him again. Coming to me the next day, "Signior de Santillane, "said he, you have a protector in my master; he "will favour you with his support. On account of the excellent character which I gave of you, he has promised to speak in your behalf to his ne"phew the count d'Olivares, whom I hope he will preposses in your favour." My friend Navarro, who did not serve me by halves, introduced me, two days after, to Don Balthazar\*, who said to me with a gracious look, "Signior de Santillane, your friend Joseph has spoke so advantageously of you, as to engage me in your interests." I made a prosound bow to Signior de Zuniga, and answered,

<sup>\*</sup> Don Balthazar de Zuniga, Count de Monterez, was great commander of Leon, governor to Philip the Fourth of Scain, ambassador at Rome and Vienna, and president of the Italic council.

that I should ever have a lively sense of the obligation I lay under to Navarro, for having procured me the protection of a minister who was justly stiled The Light of the Council. Don Balthazar, at this flattering reply, clapt me on the shoulder, saying, with a smile, "Tomorrow you may go again to the "levee of the count d'Olivares, with whom you "will be better satisfied than you have been."

I appeared, therefore, for the third time, before the prime minister; who, having distinguished me in the croud, honoured me with a fmiling look, from whence I conceived a happy omen. " goes well, faid I to myfelf: the uncle has made "the nephew hearken to reason." I now expected a favourable reception; and my expectation was answered: the count, after having given audience to every body, fent for me to his closet, where he faid to me, with a familiar air, "Friend Santillane, " forgive me, for having thrown thee into perplexi-" ity, for my diversion; I pleased myself with giv-"ing thee uneafiness, in order to experience thy or prudence, and fee how thou would'it act in thy " chagrin. I suppose thou thoughtest I was displeased "with thee; but, on the contrary, my friend, I "confess I have a liking to thy person. Though " the king, my mafter, had not ordered me to take " care of thy fortune, I should have done it through "pure inclination. Besides, my uncle Don Bal-" thazar de Zuniga, to whom I can refuse nothing, " has defired me to look upon thee as one for whom 44 he interests himself: this is sufficient to determine " me in thy favour."

This declaration made so strong an impression upon my senses, that they were quite disordered. I threw myself at the feet of the minister, who, having bid me rise, proceeded thus: "Come hither again this afternoon, and ask for my steward, who will impart to thee the orders I shall give him." His

excellency went out of his closet to hear mass, as he usually did every day, after having given audience; and afterwards repaired to the king's levee.

## CHAP. IV.

Gil Blas becomes a favourite of Count d'Olivares.

Did not omit to return in the afternoon, and to ask for the steward, whose name was Don Raymond Caporis. I no fooner mentioned my name. than, faluting me with great demonstrations of respect, "Signior, said he, follow me: I will con-" duct you to the apartment which is intended for " you in this house." He then conducted me, by a little stair, to a range of five or fix rooms, which composed the second story of one wing of the house, and which were very plainly furnished. "This, " faid he, is the lodging which his grace proposes for "you; and here you will have a table with fix co-" vers, supported at his expence. You will be at-" tended by his own domestics, and a coach will be " always at your command. This is not all; his " excellency has strictly ordered me to treat you " with the same respect, as if you was of the family " of Guzman."

"What the devil is the meaning of all this! faid
"I to myfelf: how am I to understand these dis"tinctions? is there not some mischief at the bot"tom? and is it not for his diversion that the mi"nister gives me such honourable treatment?" In
this state of uncertainty, sluctuating between hope
and fear, a page came to acquaint me, that the count
wanted me. I went immediately to his grace, who
was alone in his closet. "Well, Santillane, said
"he, art thou contented with thy apartment, and
"the orders which I have given to Don Raymond?"
"The

"The goodness of your excellency, answered I, ap"pears to be excessive; and I receive it with fear
and trembling." "Why, so? replied he; can I
do too much honour to a man whom the king has
recommended to my care? No; it is certainly my
ty to treat thee in an honourable manner: be not
therefore surprised at what I do for thee; and be
affured, that a solid and splendid fortune cannot
escape thee, provided thou art as much attached to me, as thou hast been to the duke of
Lerma."

"But with regard to that nobleman, added he, " I have been informed that you lived in great fa-" miliarity with him. I am curious to know how " you two became acquainted, and what employ-" ment you exercised under that minister: disguise " nothing: I insist upon being informed of the " whole truth." I then remembered my perplexity with the duke of Lerma, in the fame fituation, and in what manner I extricated myself; and this I practifed again very fuccefsfully; that is to fay, in my narration, I foftened the rough places, and flightly touched upon those things which did not much redound to my honour: I likewise spared the duke of Lerma; though in doing otherwise I should have afforded more pleasure to my hearer. As for Don Rodrigo de Calderona\*, I gave him no quar-

Rodrigo Calderona was originally page to the vice-chancellor of Arragon, and afterwards entered into the fervice of the duke of Lerma, and, by the interest of that minister, which he engrossed in a particular manner, obtained very considerable offices. He was first made gentleman, of the bed-chamber to the king, then secretary of state: soon after, he received the collar of the order of St. Jago, was appointed commander of Arcana, and captain of the German guard. Such extraordinary favour he could not support with moderation, but becoming extremely insolent, despised the most powerful grandee of Spain, to whose hatred he became a facrifice, after the disgrace of the cardinal duke of Lerma. He was arrested in 1619, and tried on an impeachment containing 2 30 articles, among which

quarter, but discovered all the fine strokes which I knew he struck in the traffic of commanderies, go-

vernments, and benefices.

"What you inform me concerning Calderona, " faid the minister, is conformable to several memo-" rials which have been presented against him, and "which contain heads of accusation still more im-"portant. His trial will shortly come on; and " if you wish for his destruction, I believe your "desires will be satisfied." "I do not wish his " death, replied I, though it was not his fault, " that I did not meet mine in the tower of Segovia; " where he was the cause of my being imprisoned " for feveral months." "How! cried his excel-" lency, was Don Rodrigo the cause of thy imprison-" ment? this I was a stranger to. Don Balthazar; "to whom Navarro related thy history, told me " that the late king ordered thee to be confined, to " punish thee for having carried the prince of Spain " to a suspected place, in the night; but I knew " no more of the matter; and I cannot conceive " what part Calderona could play in the piece." "The part of a lover who revenges an injury recei-"ved," answered I. I then informed him of the

which were forcery and poisoning the queen : notwithstanding these two were not proved, he was condemned to lose his head; and being permitted to dispose by will of no more than two thousand ducats of all his immense wealth, was ordered to prepare for death. He was afterwards deprived of the enfigns of knighthood, and conducted to the place of execution, dressed in a cassock mourning cloak, with a caul of frize, and a cross upon his breaft. His body, with two torches on each fide of it, was guarded on the scaffold by a party of the patrole till the evening, when a number of priests being affembled to honour his remains, they were forbid to accompany the corple, which was carried without any pomp to the church of the Carmelites, as he had defired. His head was severed by a stroke upon the throat, because, in Spain, only traitors receive it on the neck behind; and he died with fuch decent fortitude, as created forrow and remorfe even in his enemies.

VOL. 11.

whole adventure, which he thought so diverting, that, grave as he was, he could not help laughing, or rather weeping with mirth. He was infinitely pleased with Catalina, sometimes niece and sometimes grand-daughter, as well as with the part which the duke of Lerma acted in the whole.

Having finished my narration, the count dismissed me, assuring me that he would not fail to find me some employment the next day. I ran immediately to the house of Zuniga, to thank Don Balthazar for his good offices, and to inform my friend Joseph how much the prime minister was disposed to serve

me.

## CHAP. V.

The private conversation between Gil Blas and Navarro, and the first business in which be was employed by the Count a Olivariz.

S foon as I beheld Joseph, I told him with fome agitation, that I had many things to communicate to him: he therefore took me to a private place; where, after having informed him of what had paffed, I asked his opinion of the matter. "My opinion, answered he, is, that you are in the " road to make an immense fortune: every thing " fmiles upon you: you are agreeable to the prime mi-" nifter: and, another thing which may turn out "to your advantage, is, that I can do you the same " fervice which you received from my uncle Mel-" chior de la Ronda, when you first entered the fa-" mily of the archbishop of Grenada. He spared "you the trouble of ftudying the dispositions of the "prelate and his principal officers, by disclosing "their different characters to you at once: and I "will, after his example, make you acquainted " with

"with the Count, the Countess his wife, and Don-" na Maria de Guzman, their only daughter.

"The minister has a lively penetrating genius, " capable of forming great deligns. He fets up for " a man of univertal knowledge, because he has " a small tincture of every science, and believes him-" felf able to decide in every thing. He thinks " himself a profound lawyer, a great general, and " a most consummate politician. Add to this, he " is so intoxicated with his own opinions, that he " always follows them in preference to those of "others, that he may not appear indebted to "the understanding of any man. Between you " and I, this foible may have strange consequences, " from which heaven preferve the monarchy. He " fhines in the council by a natural eloquence: and "he would write as well as he speaks, if, in order " to dignify his stile, he did not affect expressions "which render it affected and obscure. He is, " moreover, very whimfical, capricious, and chimeri-"cal. So much for his head; and as to his heart, " he is generous and friendly. He is faid indeed to " be vindictive; but where is the Spaniard that is "otherwise? he is also accused of ingratitude, in " being the occasion of exiling the duke d'Uzeda " and the friar Lewis Aliaga; to whom, it is faid, " he is under great obligations: but this is pardon-" able: the defire of being prime minister over-"comes gratitude.

"Donna Agnez de Zuniga a Velasco, countess " of Olivarez, continued Joseph, is a lady who has "no other fault that I know of, but that of felling "her favours at an extravagant price. As to Don-" na Maria de Guzman, who is certainly, at this "day, the richest match in Spain, she is an accom-" plished young lady, and the idol of her father; " model your behaviour accordingly; be affiduous " in making your court to the two ladies, and ap-

pear still more devoted to the Count d'Olivarez than you was to the duke of Lerma, before your journey to Segovia; by these means you will certainly become a personage of rank and power.

"I advise you also, added he, to wait upon my et master Don Balthazar, from time to time; though " you may not require his affiltance for your ad-"vancement, do not neglect him; he has a good " opinion of you at present: preserve his friendship " and esteem, which may be serviceable to you up-"on some future occasion." "As the uncle and " nephew, faid I, are both concerned in the minif-" try, is there no jealoufy between the two col-"leagues?" "On the contrary, answered he, they " live together in the most perfect harmony. Had " it not been for Don Balthazar, the Count d'Oli-"varez would not perhaps have been prime minif-"ter: for, in short, after the death of Philip the "Third, all the friends and partizans of the house of "Sandoval exerted themselves as much as possible; " fome in favour of the cardinal, and others in behalf of his fon; but my mafter, who was the most subtle " among the courtiers, and the Count, who is almost s as cunning, broke through all their measures, and took fuch effectual steps to secure that employment, that their antagonists were entirely foiled. "The Count d'Olivarez, when he became minif-" ter, shared the administration with his uncle Don "Balthazar, to whom he left the care of foreign affairs, referving all domestic concerns to himself; " by these means strengthening the ties of friendship, "which ought naturally to unite persons of the " fame blood, these two noblemen, independent 4 of each other, live upon such good terms, as to " me appear unalterable."

Such was my conversation with Joseph; by whose information I hoped to reap some advantage: after which, I went to thank Signior de Zuniga for

his services. He told me very politely, that he would seize every occasion of obliging me, and that he was very glad to find me satisfied with his nephew: to whom, he affured me, he would speak again in my favour; resolving at least to convince me, that he had my welfare at heart; and that, instead of one patron, I had two. It was that Don Balthazar, out of friendship for Navarro,

interested himself in my behalf.

That evening I quitted my hired apartment, to go and lodge at the prime minister's house, where I supped with Scipio in my own apartment, There we were attended by the domestics of the family, who, while we eat our repalt with an affected gravity, laughed, perhaps, within themselves, at the refpect which they were commanded to shew. When the table was uncovered, and the fervants were retired, my fecretary, laying aside constraint, said a thousand diverting things, which his gay disposition and fanguine hopes inspired. As for me, though rejoiced at the brilliant fituation in which I faw myfelf, I felt myfelf no longer disposed to be dazzled by it: but went to bed and flept foundly, without indulging the agreeable ideas with which I might have entertained my fancy; the ambitious Scipio, however, enjoyed little repose, but passed half the night in hoarding up money for the portion of his daughter Seraphina.

I had hardly got on my cloaths the next morning, when I was sent for by his grace; when I came before him, "Well, Santillane, said he, let us see "a specimen of what thou canst do: thou sayest, the duke of Lerma employed thee in abridging memo- rials: I have got one, which I intend for thy first essay. The subject of it is this; it must be a performance to preposses the public in favour of my ministry. I have already privately spread a re- port, that I found affairs in very great disorder: the business

" business therefore is, to expose to the eyes of both court and city, the miserable condition to which the monarchy is reduced. It is necessary, that we should draw a picture which will strike the people, and hinder them from regretting the loss of my predecessor. After that, you must extol the measures which I have taken to render the reign of his majesty glorious, his dominions slou-

His grace having expressed himself in this manner, gave me a paper, containing the real causes the nation had to censure the preceding administration, fummed up in ten articles, the least of which, I remember, was fufficient to alarm all true Spaniards: then, shutting me in a closet adjoining to his own, he left me to work by myfelf. I began to compose my memorial as well as I could: I at first described the deplorable condition of the kingdom, the finances exhausted, the royal revenue engrossed by partizans, and the marine totally ruined. then demonstrated the errors committed by those who had governed the state in the last reign, and the terrible consequences which might result from these errors. In short, I represented the monarchy in danger, and so severely censured the former minister, that, according to my memorial, the loss of the Duke of Lerma was fortunate for Spain. To fay the truth, though I harboured no resentment against that nobleman, I was not unwilling to do him this good office. Such is the disposition of man!

After a frightful picture of the misfortunes which threatened Spain, I encouraged the minds of the people, by making them conceive joyful hopes of the future. I made the Count d'Olivarez speak like a saviour, sent down from heaven, for the salvation of the kingdom; I promised mountains and miracles: in a word, I entered so perfectly

into

into the views of the new minister, that he seemed aftonished at my performance; and when he had read it through, "Santillane, faid he, doft thou "know that thou hast composed a morfel worthy of a fecretary of state? I am no longer " furprized that the duke of Lerma employed thy " pen; thy stile is concise, and even elegant; but "I think it is a little too natural." He then pointed out the places which were not agreeable to his tafte, altering them with his own hand; and I perceived, by his corrections, that (as Navarro had informed me) he loved obscure and quaint expresfions. But, though he was refolved to have elegance, or rather pomposity in his diction, he preferved two thirds of my performance: and, to shew how well he was satisfied with my capacity, he fent me, by Don Raymond, three hundred piftoles, as a defert after dinner.

# CHAP. VI.

How Gil Blas employs his three bundred pistoles; and his charge to Scipio: with the success of the above-mentioned memorial.

THIS present from the minister furnished Scipio with a fresh opportunity of congratulating my return to court. "You perceive, said he, "that fortune has great designs in your favour. "Are you now displeased at having quitted your solitude? Long life to the count d'Olivarez! he is "not such a patron as his predecessor. The duke of Lerma, though you was so much attached to him, suffered you to languish several months without giving you a single pistole; but the count has already bestowed upon you a gratification, which

"which you could not have expected till after a

" long and faithful fervice."

"I wish, added he, that the lords of Leyva were es witnesses of the happiness which you enjoy, or at " leaft, that they were made acquainted with it." " It is time, indeed, for them to know it, replied I, " and I was just going to talk to thee upon that sub-" ject. They are, doubtless, extremely impatient to " hear from me; but I waited till I should see my-" felf fettled in fome degree, and be able to in-" form them politively, whether I should stay at " court. As I am now fixed, thou mayest set out " for Valencia, when thou wilt, to inform those no-" blemen of my present situation, which I look up-" on as their own work, fince it is certain, that, had " it not been for them, I should never have deter-" mined upon my journey to Madrid." "My " dear mafter, cried the fon of Coscolina, how hap-" py will they be, when I inform them what has " happened to you! would I were already at the gates of Valencia: but I shall presently be there: "Don Alphonfo's two horfes are ready: I will in-" stantly set out with one of his grace's lacquey's; of for I shall not only be glad of a companion on the " road, but you know people will be dazzled by " the livery of the prime minister."

I could not avoid laughing at the ridiculous vanity of my fecretary; though vainer still, perhaps, than he, I permitted him to do as he defired. "Go, " faid I, and return as foon as possible; for I have

another commission to give thee: thou must go " to the Afturias with money for my mother.

"Through negligence, I have let the time pass, " on which I promised to remit to her an hundred or pistoles, and which you undertook to deliver with

"your own hand. These promises from a son " ought to be so facred, that I upbraid myself with

" want of punctuality." "Sir, answered Scipio,

"in the space of six weeks I will give you an account of both these commissions; I will converse
with the lords of Leyva, make a tour to your
country-house, and revisit the city of Oviedo,
which I never remember without wishing three
fourths and a half of its inhabitants at the devil." I then counted out to the son of Coscolina
one hundred pistoles for my mother's pension, with
an hundred more for himself, that he might agreeably perform the long journey which he had undertaken.

Some days after his departure, the count ordered our memorial to be printed; and it was no fooner published, than it became the subject of conversation in Madrid. The people, ever fond of novelty, were charmed with the performance; the lowebb of the finances, which was painted in the most lively colours, exasperated them against the duke of Lerma; and if the strokes of the quill, which that minister received, were not applauded by every one, at least they met with abundance of approbation. The magnificent promifes made by the count d'Olivarez, and, among others, that of defraying the national expence, by a prudent œconomy, without incommoding the fubjects, dazzled the citizens in general, and confirmed them in the high opinion which they had already entertained of his capacity; informuch that the whole city ecchoed with his praise.

That minister, rejoiced to see the accomplishment of his aim, which in that performance had been to acquire the public affection, was resolved to deserve it effectually, by a commendable action, which should be serviceable to the king. For this purpose he had recourse to the invention of the emperor Galba; that is to say, he made those who had enriched themselves, the Lord knows how, in the administration of the sinances, disgoing their trea-

Vol. II. 3 C fures

When he had drawn from those leeches the fures. blood which they had fucked, and filled the coffers of the king, he undertook to preferve it, by suppresfing all penfions, not even excepting his own, as well as the gratifications that were given out of the king's exchequer. In order to succeed in this defign, which he could not execute without changing. the face of government, he ordered me to compose a new memorial, the substance and form of which he dictated. He then enjoined me to foar as much as I could above the ordinary fimplicity of my stile, and give more dignity to my expressions. " Enough, "my lord, faid I, your excellency shall have the pompous and sublime as you desire." I shut myself up in the fame closet where I had written the first memorial, and there went to work, after having invoked the eloquent genius of the archbishop of Grenada.

I began by reprefenting that we could not be too careful in preserving the money which was in the royal treasury, and which ought to be employed only in the emergencies of the state, as being a sacred fund, referved for no other purpose than to Then I demonkeep the enemies of Spain in awe. strated to the king, (for to him the memorial was addressed,) that in taking away all the pensions and gratifications with which the revenue was encumbered, he should not, on that account, deprive himfelf of the pleasure of rewarding those subjects who should deferve his favour; fince, without having recourse to his treasury, he was in a condition to bestow upon them great rewards: that for some he had vice-royalties, governments, orders of knighthood, and military employments; for others, commanderies, and penfions upon them, titles, magistracies; and, in fine, all forts of benefices for those who are confecrated to the church.

This memorial, which was confiderably longer than the first, took me up almost three days; and, luckily, I composed it to the taste of my master : who, finding it written with emphasis, and crammed with metaphors, loaded me with applause. "I am " very highly pleafed with this, faid he, (pointing to "the most florid places) these are well-coined ex-" pressions. " Take courage, my friend; I fore-" fee that thou wilt be of service to me." But, in spite of the applause of which he was so lavish, he did not fail to re-touch the memorial. ferted a great deal of his own, and made it a piece of eloquence which charmed the king and the whole The city joined its approbation, conceived a happy omen of the future, and flattered itself that the monarchy would refume its ancient lustre under the administration of fo great a man. His excellency, feeing that this performance did him great honour, was willing that I should reap some fruit from it, in confideration of my share in the compofition: he therefore bestowed upon me a pension of five hundred crowns upon the commandery of Caftile; which was the more agreeable to me, as it was not wickedly, though eafily obtained.

#### CHAP. VII.

By what accident, in what place, and in what condition, Gil Blas found his friend Fabricius; and the conversation which passed between them.

Othing afforded greater pleasure to the count, than to know the opinion which the people of Madrid entertained of his conduct in the ministry. He daily asked me what people said of him; and even hired spies, who brought him an exact account of what passed in the city. They reported to him 3 C 2

every fyllable they heard; and as he ordered them to be fincere, his vanity fometimes fuffered; for the public have an intemperance of tongue, which

has no respect of persons.

When I perceived that he was pleased with these reports, I employed myself every afternoon, in going to public places, and joining in the conversation of the best company. When they spoke of the government, I listened with attention; and if they said any thing that deserved to be communicated to his excellency, I did not fail to inform him of it: but it must be observed, that I never reported

any thing which was faid to his prejudice.

One day, as I returned from one of these places, passing by the door of an hospital, I felt an inclination to enter. I walked through two or three wards full of fick people, who were in bed, and furveyed every thing around me. Among these unfortunate people, whom I could not behold without compassion, I was struck with the appearance of one, who I believed was my old friend and comrade, Fabricius. In order to have a more perfect view of him, I approached his bed; and having no longer any reason to doubt that it was the poet Nunnez, stood a few minutes to observe him, without speaking: while he, recollecting me also, gazed at me in the fame manner. At length, breaking filence, "Sure, faid I, my eyes deceive me! is this really Fabricius, whom I behold in this " place!" " The very fame, answered he coldly: " and thou haft no cause to be astonished at it. " Since I left thee, I have exercised the business of " an author: I have composed romances, comedies, and all manner of works of genius. I have run " my race, and am now at the hospital."

I could not avoid laughing at these words, and still more at the serious air with which they were pronounced. "How, cried I, has the muse conducted thee to this wretched place? Has she played " thee this villainous trick?" " Thou feeft it is fo. " replied he: this house is the retreat of many a " wit. Thou haft done well, my friend, to purfue " another road; but methinks thou art no longer " at court, and the face of thy affairs is changed: " nay, I remember to have heard, that thou wast " imprisoned by order of the king." " True, faid " I, the agreeable fituation in which I was when we "parted, was prefently followed by a reverse of fortune, which robbed me of my wealth and " liberty: nevertheless, my friend, thou seeft me " again in a more flourishing condition than ever." "That is impossible! replied Nunnez; thy apparel " is frugal and plain; and thou hast not that vain " and infolent air which prosperity usually bestows." " Misfortune, faid I, hath purified my virtue; and I " have learned in the school of adversity, to enjoy " riches with moderation.

" Tell me then, faid Fabricius, ftarting up in a " transport, what may be thy employment? What " business dost thou now follow? art thou not " fleward to fome ruined grandee, or opulent wi-" dow?" " I have a better post than either, re-" plied I, but thou must dispense with my telling " thee more at present: another time I will satisfy "thy curiofity: I will now only acquaint thee, that "I am in a condition to affift thee, or rather, to " make thee easy for life, provided thou wilt pro-" mife to write no more works of genius, either in " verse or prose. Dost thou feel thyself capable " of making fuch a facrifice to me?" "I have al-" ready made it to heaven, faid he, during a fevere "disorder, from which I am but just recovered. " A Dominican father has made me abjure poetry, " as an amusement, which, if not criminal, at least " diverts the mind from the purfuit of wisdom and " virtue."

"I congratulate thee, faid I, my dear Nunnez: "but beware of a relapse." "That I am in no danger of, refumed he: I am firmly refolved to " abandon the Muses: and when thou camest into "the ward, I was composing an eternal adieu " to them in verse." " Master Fabricius, said I, (sha-"king my head) I know not if the Dominican and " I dare trust to your abjuration, you seem so furi-" rioufly enchanted by these learned damsels." "No, " no, replied he, I have broke off all connection with them; nay, more, I have conceived an aversion for "the public; it is unworthy of having authors to " confecrate their works to it: I should be forry if I " could produce any thing that would please it. Do " not imagine, continued he, that this language is " dictated by passion: I speak it in cold blood. I « equally despise the applause and hisses of the pub-" lic, which knows not what it would have. It is " fo capricious, that it does not think two days in " the fame manner. What fools are those dramaet tic writers who are vain of the success of their es performances. Whatever noise they make by " their novelty, if they are brought upon the stage twenty years after, they are generally very ill received. The present generation taxes the past " with want of taste, and its determinations will be " contradicted by those of the next. From whence "I concluded, that those authors who are now ap-" plauded will be hiffed by posterity. It is the same thing with regard to romances, and other books of amusement, which, though, at first, they meet with general approbation, infenfibly fink into contempt. That honour therefore which we ec reap from the good success of our productions, is " nothing but a mere chimera, an illusion of the " brain, a fire of straw which evaporates in " fmoak."

Though

Though I was convinced that the Afturian poet spoke all this from resentment only, I did not feem to perceive it; but faid to him, " I am re-" joiced to find thee difgusted with the belles lettres, " and radically cured of the rage of writing. " affured that I will immediately procure for thee "an employment, in which thou mayest enrich "thyfelf, without being at a great expence of geni-" us." "So much the better, cried he. Genius "flinks in my nostrils, and I now look upon it as "the most fatal present that heaven can bestow "upon mankind." "I wish, my dear Fabricius, " replied I, that thou mayest persevere in these senti-"ments. If you perfift in your resolution to aban-"don poetry, I again repeat it, I will foon procure "for thee an honourable and lucrative employ-"ment; but till I can do thee this service, added I, " (giving him a purse of fixty pistoles) pray accept " of this small token of my friendship."

"O generous friend, cried the son of barber Nun"nez, transported with gratitude and joy, what
"thanks do I owe to heaven for conducting thee
"into this hospital, which I will leave this very day
"by thy affistance." And he really ordered himself to be transported into a hired lodging. But, before we parted, I informed him of my residence, and invited him to see me, as soon as he should be perfectly restored to health. He seemed extremely surprized, at hearing that I lodged in the house of the count d'Olivarez. "Happy Gil Blas, said he, "whose fate it is to be a minister's favourite! I rejoice at thy good fortune, since thou makest so good a use of it."

#### CHAP. VIII.

Gil Blas becomes daily a greater favourite of his master. Scipio returns to Madrid, and gives an account of his journey to Santillane.

ter call the count duke, because the king was pleased, about this time, to honour him with that title, had a soible which I discovered, greatly to my own advantage: this was a desire of being beloved. As soon as he perceived that any one attached himself to him through inclination, he immediately conceived a friendship for that adherent. I took care not to neglect this observation. I was not satisfied with barely doing what he commanded; I executed his orders with such demonstrations of zeal, that I absolutely won his heart. I studied his taste in every thing, that I might conform myself to it; and anticipated his desires as much as I possibly could.

By this conduct, which feldom fails of fuccess, I insensibly became my master's favourite, who, on his part, as I myself had the same foible, gained my whole soul, by the marks of affection which he bestowed upon me; and I insinuated myself so far into his good graces, that I at length shared his considence with Signior Carnero, his first secretary.

Carnero had practifed the same method of making himself agreeable to his excellency; and succeeded so well, that he was intrusted with the mysteries of the cabinet. That secretary and I were the two considents of the prime minister, and the depositories of his secrets; with this difference, that he spoke

to Carnero of nothing but state affairs, and conversed with me only on his own private concerns; by thefe means, making as it were two separate departments, with which we were both equally fatisfied, we lived together without jealoufy, as without friendship. had reason to be pleased with my situation, which giving me continual opportunities of being with the count-duke, I was always at hand to observe the very bottom of his foul, which he, though naturally diffembling, ceased to conceal from me, when he no longer doubted the fincerity of my attachment to him.

"Santillane, faid he to me one day, thou hast " feen the duke of Lerma enjoy an authority which "more refembled the power of an absolute mo-" narch, than that of a favourite minister: never-" thelefs, I am still more successful than he was, even " at the highest pinnacle of his fortune. He had "two formidable enemies in the duke d'Uzeda, his " own fon, and in the confessor of Philip the Third. "But there is not a person near the king, who has " credit enough to injure me, nor even one whom I

" fuspect to be my enemy." "It is true, indeed, added he, that when I came " to the ministry, I permitted none to be near the " prince, but those who were connected with me, " either by blood or friendship. By viceroyalties " or embassies, I have got rid of all those noblemen, " who by their personal merit might have acquired " fome portion of my fovereign's favour, which I " was determined to possess entirely: I may, there-" fore, fafely fay, that no great man takes umbrage " at my situation. Thou seest, Gil Blas, added he, "that I open my heart to thee. As I have reason " to think thou art entirely devoted to me, I have " chosen thee for my confidant. Thou dost not "want wit, and art, I believe, modest, prudent, " and discreet; in a word, thou seemest proper for VOL. II. 3 D

"executing twenty different forts of commissions, which require a young man of extensive underfranding, who is at the same time in my interests."

I was not proof against the flattering images which these words presented to my imagination. Some vapours of avarice and ambition mounted into my brain, and awaked in me those sentiments, over which I thought I had gained a compleat triumph. I protested to the minister, that I would answer his intentions to the utmost of my ability; and that I should ever be ready to execute, without scruple, all the commissions with which he should think proper to intrust me.

While I was thus disposed to raise new altars to Fortune, Scipio returned from his journey. "I

"have not, said he, a tedious narration to make.
"The lords of Leyva were charmed when I told
"them the reception you met with from his majes-

"ty, when he knew you, and with the behaviour

" of the count d'Olivarez."

"Interrupted Scipio, faying, "You would have given them still greater pleasure, my friend, could you have informed them on what footing I am now with his grace. The rapidity of the progress which I have made in his excellency's heart since thy departure, is indeed astonishing." Heaven be praised! my dear master, replied he: I foresee that a splendid destiny awaits us."

"Let us wave this subject, said I, and talk of Oviedo. Thou hast been at the Asturias; in what condition didst thou leave my mother?" "Ah! "Sir, replied he, assuming all on a sudden a melancholy look, I have nothing but afflicting news for you from that quarter." "O heaven! cried I, my mother is certainly dead." "Six months ago, said my secretary, the good lady paid the

"tribute of nature, as well as your uncle Signior Gil Perez."

I was fincerely affected with my mother's death, though in my infancy I had never received from her those caresses which are necessary to render children grateful in the sequel. I likewise paid those tears which were due to the good canon, for the care he had of my education. My grief, indeed, was not of long duration, but soon mellowed into a tender remembrance, which I have ever since preserved of my parents.

### CHAP. IX.

How, and to whom the count-duke married his only daughter, with the disagreeable consequences which that marriage produced.

IN a short time after the return of Coscolina's son, the count-duke fell into a prosound reverie, in which he continued for the space of eight days. I supposed he was meditating some great stroke of politics; but the subject of his musing regarded his own family only. "Gil Blas, said he to me one afternoon, thou must have perceived that I am greatly perplexed in mind. Yes, my child, I am wholly engrossed by an affair upon which the happiness of my life depends; and I will impart the secret to thee.

"Donna Maria, my daughter, continued he, is "now marriageable, and her heart is disputed by a great number of noblemen, who have addressed her. The count de Niebles, "eldest son of the duke de Medina Sidonia, chief of the family of Guzman, and Don Lewis de Haro, eldest son of the marquis de Carpio and my own sister, are the two candidates who seem best entitled to the preference; espe3 D 2 cially

" cially the latter, who possesses merit so much su-" perior to that of his rivals, that all the court are " of opinion I shall make choice of him for my son-"in-law. But, without entering into the reasons which I have to exclude him, as well as the "Count de Niebles, I will inform thee, that I have " cast my eyes on Don Ramires Nunnez de Guz-" man, Marquis of Toral, and chief of the family " of Guzman d'Abrados: to this young nobleman, " and to his children by my daughter, I intend to " leave my whole estate annexed to the title of " Count d'Olivarez, to which I will join the quality " of grandee: fo that my grand-children, and their " descendants proceeding from the branch of Abrados and that of Olivarez, will pass for the eldest " of the Guzman family.

"Well, Santillane, added he, dost thou not ap-" prove of my intention?" " Pardon me, Sir, reoplied I, the project is worthy of the genius that " formed it; my only fears are, that the duke de Medina Sidonia will murmur at it." "Let him " murmur, if he pleases, resumed the minister; I " shall give myself very little trouble on that account. I do not like his branch, which hath " usurped the birth-right and titles thereunto attach-" ed, over the house of Abrados. I shall regard his complaints less than the chagrin of my sister " the Marchioneis of Carpio, in feeing her fon difappointed in his expectation of my daughter. " after all, my intention is to please myself, and it " is already refolved that Don Ramires shall triumph " over all his rivals,"

The Count-Duke having formed this resolution, gave a new mark of his singular policy, in putting it into practice. He presented a petition to the king, entreating, that he and the queen would be pleased to bestow his daughter in marriage, describing the characters of the noblemen who were in pur-

iuit

fuit of her, and submitting the choice entirely to their majesties; but in speaking of the marquis of Toral, he did not omit to shew that he was the most agreeable of them all. Whereupon the king, who had a kind partiality for his minister, returned this answer. "I believe Don Ramires Nunnez worthy of Donna "Maria; nevertheless, take your own choice. "The match which is most suitable to you, will be

"the most agreeable to me. The king."

The minister made a point of shewing this answer; and pretending to look upon it as his prince's order, made haste to marry his daughter to the Marquis of Toral; an event which greatly displeased the Marchioness de Carpio, and also the Guzmans, who had slattered themselves with the hope of espousing Donna Maria. But, as they could not hinder the marriage, they pretended to celebrate it with great demonstrations of joy. One would have imagined the whole family was delighted upon the occasion; but the malecontents were soon revenged, in a most melancholy manner for the Count-Duke. Donna Maria \* in ten months brought forth a daughter, which died in the birth, and in a few days after became herself a victim to death.

What a loss for a father, who, to use the expression, had no eyes but for his daughter: and who saw in this event the miscarriage of his scheme, of taking the right of eldership from the branch of Medina Sidonia! He was so much affected, that for several days he shut himself up, and would see nobody but me, who, conforming myself to his immoderate grief, seemed as much afflicted as he was. To tell the truth, I made use of this opportunity to shed fresh tears to the memory of Antonia. The

refemblance

Mr. Le Sage, in this particular, has deviated from the true history; for Donna Maria died unmarried, though she was betrothed to Raymond de Guzman, Marquis of Toral, who was afterwards created Duke of Medina de las Torres.

resemblance which her death had to that of the marchioness de Toral, again burst open the wound which was but imperfectly cured, and renewed my affliction so much, that the minister, though overwhelmed with his own forrow, could not help being struck with mine. He was astonished to see me enter fo warmly into his forrows. "Gil Blas, faid " he one day, perceiving me plunged in the most melancholy fadness, it is a sweet consolation for me " to have such a sympathizing confidant." "Ah! " my Lord, answered I, (giving to him all the " honour of my affliction) I must be very ungrateful " and hard-hearted to the last degree, if I did not " fincerely sympathize with your grace. How can " I reflect that you lament the loss of a daughter of "accomplished merit, whom you affectionately " loved, without mingling my tears with yours? " No, my lord, I am so sensible of your goodness, "that, as long as I live, I shall partake of your un-" eafiness as well as pleasure."

## CHAP. X.

Gil Blas accidentally meets the poet Nunnez, who informs him, that be has written a tragedy, which is immediately to be represented on the prince's theatre. The ill success of that piece, with the surprizing good luck which attended its full.

The minister began to console himself, and I, of consequence, to resume my good humour, when one evening I went out alone to take the air in my coach, and met in my way the Asturian poet, whom I had not seen since he quitted the hospital. He being very well dressed, I called him, and took him into the coach, and we drove together to St. Jerome's meadow.

"Mr. Nunnez,

" Mr. Nunnez, faid I, I think myfelf very for-" tunate in having met you by chance, otherwise I " fhould not have had the pleafure" \_\_\_ " No "reproaches, Santillane, faid he with precipitation; " I fincerely acknowledge that I had no intention to " visit thee, and thou shalt hear the reason. You " promifed me a good post, provided I should ab-"jure poetry; and I have found a very substantial "one on condition that I make verses. I have ac-" cepted of the latter, as most suitable to my hu-" mour. A friend of mine has introduced me in-" to the family of Don Bertrand Gomez de Ribero, " treasurer of the king's gallies. This Don Ber-" trand, who feems defirous of having a wit in his " pay, finding my verlification very brilliant, has " choien me in preference to five or fix authors who " offered themselves as candidates for the employ-" ment of his private fecretary."

"I am rejoiced to hear it, said I, my dear Fabricius; for that Don Bertrand is in all appearance very rich." "Rich! answered he; they say
he has such immense wealth, that he cannot count
it. Be that as it will, my employment with him
is this: as he values himself upon being gallant,
and would willingly pass for a man of genius, he
keeps an epistolary correspondence with several very sprightly ladies, and I lend him my pen to
compose billets full of wit and humour. I write
for him, in verse to one, in prose to another, and
fometimes carry the letters myself, to shew the

"universality of my talents."

"But thou hast not told me, said I, what I is principally desire to know, art thou well paid for thy epistolary epigrams?" "Very amply, replied he. Rich men are not always generous, and I know some of them who are mere niggards; but Don Bertrand treats me very nobly. Besides two hundred pistoles of fixed wages, I frequently receive

"ceive small gratifications from him, which put
me in a condition to act the gentleman, and pass
my time agreeably with some authors, who, like
myself, are enemies to care."
But, resumed I,
has thy treasurer taste enough to relish the beauties of a work of genius, and to discover its faults?"
Not in the least, replied Nunnez; though he can
talk speciously, he is by no means a connoisseur.
He would, however, pass for another Tarpa\*, he
decides boldly, and supports his opinion so loudly and so obstinately, that when he disputes, his
antagonist is generally obliged to yield, in order
to avoid the shower of uncivil language with
which he is wont to overwhelm his opponents."

"Thou mayest imagine, pursued he, that I am " very cautious of contradicting him, whatever " cause he may give me for so doing; for, besides " the disagreeable epithets which I should not fail " to bring upon myself, I might possibly be turned " out of doors. I therefore prudently applaud what "he commends, and disapprove of every thing " which he condemns. By this complaifance, which " does not cost me much, because I possess the art " of accommodating myself to the characters of " those who can be serviceable to me, I have gained " the friendship and esteem of my patron. He has "engaged me to compose a tragedy on a subject " which he proposed. I have accordingly finished " it under his eye; and, if it fucceeds, I shall owe " one part of my glory to his good advice."

I asked our poet the title of his tragedy, who informed me that it was called the Count de Saldagne, telling me at the same time, that it would be repre-

<sup>\*</sup> Sp. Metius Tarpa, a celebrated critic of the Augustan age: his tribunal was in the temple of Apollo, where he sat with four colleagues, to decide upon the merit of all theatrical performances, before they were represented on the stage.

fented in three days on the prince's theatre. "I wish, replied I, that it may meet with success, and I have such a good opinion of thy genius, as to hope it will." "I hope so too, said he, but there is no dependence upon such hopes, so uncertain are authors of the event of a dramatic

" piece."

At length the day of its first representation arrived; and, as I could not go to the play, being prevented by a commission I had to perform for his grace, I could only fend Scipio thither, that I might at least know that very evening the success of a performance in which I interested myself. After having waited with impatience, I faw him return with a look from which I conceived no happy prefage. " Well, faid I, how has the Count de " Saldagne been received by the public?" " Very "brutally, replied he; never was a piece more "barbaroufly treated. I came away enraged " at the infolence of the pit." "And I, faid I, am "enraged at the fury of Nunnez, in composing " plays. Must he not have totally lost his senses, " to prefer the ignominious shouts and hisses of an "audience, to the happy lot which I could have procured for him?" Thus, from motives of friendship, did I inveigh against the Asturian poet, and afflicted myself at the misfortune of his piece, while he exulted in the event.

Two days after, he came to my house in a transport of joy. "Santillane, cried he, I am come to "share with thee the extreme pleasure which I ex"perience. In composing a wretched play, my "friend, I have made my fortune. Thou know"est the strange reception which the Count ae Sal"dagne met with; all the audience exclaimed against him, as if for a wager, and to that general excla-

" mation I owe the happiness of my life."

I was aftonished to hear the poet Nunnez talk in Vol. II. 3 E that

that manner; "How! Fabricius, faid I, is it pof-" fible that the damnation of thy tragedy can justi-" fy this immoderate joy?" "Most certainly, an-" fwered he: I told thee before, that Don Bertrand " had inferted some of his own composition in my " piece, which of confequence he thought excellent, "He was violently incenfed to find the spectators " of a different opinion, and this morning he faid " to me," " Nunnez, Vierix caufa Diis placuit, fed " villa Catoni: if the public is displeased with thy or production, in recompence, it pleases me, and that is fufficient. To confole thee for the bad tafte " of the age, I will give thee an annuity of two "thousand crowns on my estate; let us go in-" ftantly to my notary, and have the conveyance "drawn." "We went thither accordingly, the " treasurer has executed the deed, and paid me the " first year in advance."

I congratulated Fabricius on the unhappy fate of the Count de Saldagne, fince it had turned out fo much to the advantage of the author. " Thou " haft reason, continued he, to compliment me on "that occasion; how happy am I in having been " univerfally hiffed! if the public had been so obli-46 ging as to honour me with applaufe, what fervice " should I have received from it? Nothing worth "mentioning. I should have received but a very " moderate fum for my labours, but its hiffes have " at once made me easy for the remainder of my of life."

aspect of trapport of suiding at

# CHAP. XI.

Santillane obtains an employment for Scipio, subo sets out for New-Spain.

MY fecretary could not, without envy, observe the unexpected good fortune of the poet Nunnez, which was the fole subject of his discourse for the space of eight days. " I admire, said he, " the caprice of fortune, that fometimes delights in " loading a contemptible author with wealth, while " the leaves men of genius in mifery; I with the would " also take it in her head to enrich me in the space of " one night." "That may very probably happen, faid " I, and much fooner than you imagine. Thou art in " her temple here, for I think we may call the prime " minister's house the temple of Fortune, where fa-" vours are often bestowed, and immediately enrich "those who obtain them." "True, Sir, replied " he, but they must be waited for with patience." "Once more, Scipio, faid I, make yourfelf eafy; " perhaps you are now on the point of having some " excellent post." A few days after, an opportunity really offered of employing him advantageously in the service of the count-duke, and I did now suffer it to escape.

Conversing one morning with Don Raymond Caporis, steward of the prime minister, the subject turned upon his excellency's revenues. "His grace, "faid he, enjoys the commanderies of all the military orders, which are worth about forty thou- fand crowns per annum, and he is obliged to wear the cross of Alcantara only. Besides, his three places of great chamberlain, master of the horse, and grand chancellor of the Indies, pro- duce two hundred thousand more; and all that

"is nothing in comparison to the immense sums which he draws from America. It is managed thus: when the king's ships set sail from Seville or Lisbon for that country, he embarks on board wine, oil, and corn, which his estate of Olivarez affords, and he pays no duty. He sells these commodities in the Indies for four times the price which they would produce in Spain; then he employs the money in purchasing spices, colours, and other things, which are bought for a mere triste in that new world, and afterwards are sold at a high rate in Europe. He has already got many millions by this traffic, without doing the least injury to the king."

"What will aftonish you, continued he, is that those who are employed in this kind of commerce, always return enriched, the count permit-

"ting them to take care of their own fortune, while

" they manage his."

The fon of Coscolina, who listened to our conversation, could not hear Don Raymond talk in this manner without interrupting him. " Egad! "Signior Caporis, I should be glad to be one of " these people, for I have long wished to see Mexi-" co." "Your curiofity will prefently be fatisfied, " faid the steward to him, if Signior de Santillane 44 has no objection to it. Though I am very parse ticular in the choice of those whom I fend to the "Indies on this employment, (for I choose them " all) I will, without hesitation, venture to infert " you in my register, if your master desires it." "You will oblige me, by fo doing, faid I to Don "Raymond; pray give me that token of your "friendship. Scipio is a young man whom I " esteem; besides, he has a good understanding, " and will behave in an irreproachable manner. "In a word, I can answer for him as for my-" felf."

" If that be the case, resumed Caporis, let him " repair immediately to Seville; the ships will fail " for the Indies in about a month. He shall have a letter from me at his departure, to a man who will give him all necessary instructions to enrich " himself, without prejudicing the interests of his " excellency, which must be considered as facred

" upon all occasions."

Scipio, delighted with his employment, made haste to set out for Seville, with a thousand crowns which I gave him, to purchase wine and oil in Andalufia, and put him into a condition to trade in the Indies on his own account. Nevertheless, rejoiced as he was to make a voyage by which he hoped to reap fuch great advantages, he could not leave me without shedding tears, and I could not behold his departure without concern.

### CHAP. XII.

Don Alphonso de Leyva comes to Madrid; what occasions his journey. Gil Blas is afflicted at the cause, but rejoices at the consequence of it.

CIPIO was no fooner gone, than a page, belonging to the minister, brought me a billet containing these words, " If Signior de Santillane will give himself the trouble to call at St. Gabri-"el's head in Toledo street, he will there find one " of his best friends." "Who can this anonymous " friend be? faid I to myself. Why does he conceal "his name? he wishes, I suppose, to give me the pleasure of surprize." I went immediately to Toledo-street, and, going to the place appointed, was not a little aftonished to see Don Alphonso de Leyva. " Are you here, my lord!" (cried I) Yes, my dear Gil Blas, answered he, clasping me

"in his arms, it is Don Alphonso himself whom you behold." "What brings you to Madrid?" said I. "It will both surprize and afflict you, replied he, to relate the cause of my journey. I am desiprived of the government of Valencia, and the prime minister has ordered me to court to render an account of my conduct." I remained a considerable time mute and thunder struck, then, recovering myself, asked, of what he was accused. "I am ignorant of the matter, said he, but impute my disgrace to a visit which I made about three weeks ago to the cardinal duke of Lerma, who has been a month confined to his castle of Denia."

"Really, faid I, it is not without reason that you " attribute your misfortune to that indifcreet visit; er you need not fearch elsewhere for the cause of it; " and give me leave to fay, you did not confult your " usual prudence, when you went to visit the dif-" graced minister." "The error is now committed, " faid he, and I have taken my resolution with a "good grace. I intend to retire with my family " to the castle of Leyva, there to spend the rest " of my days in profound tranquility. All that " gives me any concern, is my being obliged to ap-" pear before a haughty minister, who may possibly " treat me uncivilly. A fufficient mortification to " a Spaniard! nevertheless it must be submitted to; but before I would make this submission, I was " willing to speak with you."

"My lord, said I, do not present yourself before the minister, till I know what you are accused of; perhaps the evil is not without remedy. Be that as it will, permit me, if you please, to exert myfelf in your favour, as much as gratitude and friendship require." After these words, I left him at the inn, affuring him that he should hear from

me in a very thort time,

As

As I had not meddled in state-affairs since the two memorials, of which eloquent mention has been made, I went to Carnero, and asked, if it was true that the government of the city of Valencia had been taken from Don Alphonso de Leyva? He answered in the affirmative, but said he was ignorant of the cause. I then immediately formed a resolution to address myself to his grace, that I might learn from his own mouth, what reason he had to

complain of Don Cæfar's fon.

I was fo much concerned at this difagreeable event, that I had no occasion to affect a melancholy look to appear afflicted in the eyes of the countduke. "What is the matter, Santillane? faid he as " foon as he saw me; I perceive an impression of " forrow on thy countenance, and even the tears " ready to burst from thine eyes: has any one in-" jured thee? fpeak, and thou shalt be revenged." " My lord, answered I weeping, I could not con-" ceal my forrow from you if I would: I am in the " utmost distress, being told that Don Alphonso de "Leyva is no longer governor of Valencia; for I " could not have heard a piece of news that would " more fenfibly affect me." "What fayeft thou, "Gil Blas? replied the minister with an air of asto-" nishment, what concern canst thou have with that "Don Alphonfo and his government?" I then gave him a detail of all the obligations I lay under to the lords of Leyva: and afterwards related in what manner I had obtained from the duke of Lerma, the government in question for Don Cæsar's fon.

His excellency having heard the whole ftory with an attention full of kindness for me, said, "Dry "up your tears, my friend, I was not only igno- rant of what thou hast told me, but also confess that I looked upon Don Alphonso as a creature of the eardinal of Lerma: put thyself in my situa-

"ifituation; would not the vifit which he made to his eminence make thee suspect him? I am willing, however, to believe, that having received his memployment from the cardinal, he took that step purely out of gratitude. I am sorry for having displaced a man who was indebted to thee for his employment; but if I have destroyed thy work, I can restore it. I will even do more for thee than the duke of Lerma did: thy friend Don Almondo was no more than governor of the city of Valencia; I will make him viceroy of the kingdom of Arragon: thou mayest inform him of this piece of news, and desire him to come and take the oaths."

At these words I passed from the extremity of grief to an excess of joy, which so greatly disturbed my intellects, that my disorder appeared in the compliment of thanks which I made to his grace, who was not, however, displeased at my confusion. But when I informed him that Don Alphonfo was already at Madrid, he faid I might introduce him that very day. I ran immediately to the St. Gabriel, where Don Cæfar's fon was overjoyed to be informed of his new employment; he could hardly believe what I faid; fo improbable did it appear to him, that the minister, whatever friendship he had for me, was capable of bestowing vicerovalties on my recommendation. I conducted him to the countduke, who received him with great politeness, and told him, "He had behaved to well in his govern-" ment of the city of Valencia, that the king, think-" ing him qualified to fill a more honourable place,

" had named him to the viceroyalty of Arragon.
"Besides, added he, that dignity is not above your

birth, and the nobility of Arragon cannot mur-

" mur at the choice of the court."

His excellency made no mention of me, and the public were ignorant of the part which I acted in this

this affair: a circumstance that faved Don Alphonso and the minister many satirical remarks, that people might have passed upon a viceroy of my making.

As foon as Don Cæfar's fon was certain of his appointment, he dispatched an express to Valencia to inform his father and Scraphina of his good fortune, and they immediately came to Madrid: their first care was to find me, and overwhelm me with What an affecting and glorious fight was it for me, to fee myself affectionately embraced by the three perions in the world whom I valued most! As fensible of my zeal and affection, as the honour which the post of viceroy reflected on their family, their expressions of gratitude to me were infinite; they even spoke to me as if I had been one of their own rank; they feemed to have forgot that I had been their fervant; and thought they could never fufficiently manifest their friendship. To supprets useless circumstances, Don Alphonso, having received his letters patent, thanked the king and his minister, and having taken the usual oaths, fet out with his family from Madrid, to go and fix his abode at Saragossa \*, where he made his entrance, with all the magnificence imaginable; and the Arragonians teffified by their acciamations that they were perfeetly well pleased with the viceroy whom I had fet over them.

<sup>\*</sup> Saragossa, anciently Cæsarea Augusta, an ancient city, on the river Ebro, capital of the kingdom of Arragon. It has an archbishop, sovereign council, and is the seat of an university and inquisition.

#### CHAP. XIII.

Gil Blas meets at the palace, Don Gaston de Cogollos, and Dan Andrea de Tordesillas. The conclusion of the story of Don Gaston and Donna Helena de Galisteo. Santillane does an important piece of service to Tordesillas.

I Swam in joy for having so fortunately changed a displaced governor into a viceroy: even the lords of Leyva were less pleased at it than I was. I had soon another opportunity of employing my interest for a friend; which I think I should relate, to persuade the reader, that I was no longer the same GilBlas, who, under the preceding ministry, sold the savours of the court.

Being one day in the king's antichamber, conversing with noblemen, who, knowing my fituation with the prime-minister, did not disdain my conversation; I perceived in the crowd Don Gaston de Cogollos, the state prisoner whom I had left in the tower of Segovia, in the company of the keeper Don Andrea de Tordefillas. I immediately quitted the noblemen to go and embrace these two friends, whom, if they were astonished to fee me there, I was at least equally so, to meet in that place. After some friendly hugs on both sides, Don Gaston said to me, "Signior de Santil-" lane, we have a thousand questions to ask each " other, and this is not a convenient place for that " purpose: suffer me to conduct you to a house where " Signior de Tordesillas and I will be glad to have a " long conversation with you." I consented to this propofal: we fqueezed through the crowd, and going out of the palace, found Don Gaston's coach waiting for us in the ftreet; we all three went into it, and were driven to the great market-place, where the

the bull-fights are performed, and where Cogollos

lived in a very handsome house.

" Signior Gil Blas," faid Don Andrea, when we were feated in a hall magnificently furnished, " at " your departure from Segovia, you feemed to de-" fpife the court, and to be refolved to remove " from it for ever." " That was indeed my inten-" tion, answered I, and so long as the late king " lived, I did not alter my opinion; but when I " understood that the prince his fon was upon the "throne, I was willing to fee if the new monarch " would know me again; he did recollect me, and "I was fo fortunate as to be favourably received; " he himself recommended me to the prime mini-" fter, who has conceived a friendship for me, and " with whom I am in higher favour than ever I was " with the duke of Lerma. This, Signior Don An-"drea, is what I had to tell you. Now pray in-" form me if you are still keeper of the tower of Se-"govia?" "No, indeed, replied he: the count-"duke has put another in my place, believing me, " perhaps, to be wholly devoted to his predeceffor." " And as for me, faid Don Gaston, I was restored " to liberty for a contrary reason. The prime mi-"nifter no fooner heard that I was imprisoned at Se-"govia by the duke of Lerma's order, than he or-" dered me to be discharged: it now remains, Sig-" nior Gil Blas, to inform you of what has happen. " ed to me fince I obtained my liberty.

"The first thing I did, continued he, after hav"ing thanked Don Andrea, for his indulgence to
"me during my confinement, was to repair to Ma"drid, and present myself before the count"duke d'Olivarez, who said to me," "Be not
"afraid that the misfortune which hath happen"ed to you, will in the least injure your reputati"on: you are now fully justified: and I am
"the more convinced of your innocence, because
"the marquis of Villareal, with whom you were
"I see the same of t

"fuspected to be an accomplice, was not guilty; 
"for though he is a Portugueze, and even related 
to the duke of Braganza, he is less in his interests 
than in those of the king my master. Your intima
to with that marquis is therefore no reproach to 
you: and, in order to repair the injustice which 
you have suffered in being accused of treason, the 
king has bestowed upon you a lieutenancy in the 
Spanish guards." I accepted the commission, entreating his excellency to allow me, before I should 
enter upon my duty, to go to Coria, and visit my aunt Donna Eleonora de Laxarilla. The minister 
gave me leave for a month, and i set out, accom-

panied with only one lacquey.

"We had already passed Colmenar, and were trayelling in a hollow road, between two mountains, when we perceived a cavalier defending himfelf valiantly against three men, who attacked him all together. I did not hesitate, but hastened to his asfistance, and put myself on his side. I observed while we fought that our enemies were marked, and that we were engaged with expert fwordsmen: however, in spite of their strength and skill, we became conquerors; for I pierced one of the three, who fell from his horse, and the other two immediately betook themselves to flight. The victory, indeed, was not much less fatal to us than to the wretch I killed; for, after the engagement, my companion and I found ourselves dangerously wounded. But, guels what was my furprize, when, in this cavalier, I recollected Combados, the husband of Donna Helena! He was no less astonished to discover that I was his defender: "Ah, Don Gaston! cried he, was it "you then, who came to my affiftance! when "you so generously espoused my cause, you " little imagined it was that of the man who depri-" ved you of your miltrefs." " I was really igno-" rant of it, replied I; but had I known you, do " you "you imagine I should have scrupled to have acted as I have done? Are you so much mistaken in me as to suppose me so base?" "No, no, replied he, I have a better opinion of your virtue; and, if I die of the wounds which I have received, I hope yours will not hinder you from profiting by my death." Combados, said I, though I have not yet forgot Donna Helena, know that I wish not to possess her at the expence of your life; I am even glad of having contributed towards preserving you from the swords of three assassing. Indeed to your wife."

"While we thus conversed together, my lacquey alighted, and approaching the dead cavalier, took off his mask, and discovered features which Combados immediately knew. "It is Caprara, cried he, that persidious cousin, who, out of spite, for having been disappointed of a rich estate which he unjustly disputed with me, has long cherished the desire of murdering me, and, at length, chomission of the desire of murdering me, and the second has but heaven that permitted him to fall a victim to his own vil-

" lainous design."

"In the mean time our blood flowed a-pace, and we grew weaker and weaker: nevertheless, wounded as we were, we had strength enough togo to the town of Villarejo, which was about two gun-shots from the field of battle. On our arrival at the first inn, and sending for surgeons, one was soon brought, who had the reputation of being very expert in his profession; he examined our wounds, which he found dangerous, then he dressed them, and the next day after having taken off the dressings, declared that the wounds of Don Blas were mortal; he judged more favourably of mine, and his prognostics were sulfilled.
"Com-

"Combados hearing he could not recover, thought of nothing but preparing for death: he likewise dispatched an express to inform his wife of what had happened, and of his present melancholy situation: Donna Helena, fetting out immediately, foon arrived at Villarejo, her mind disturbed with a disquiet which had two different causes: the danger in which her husband was, and the dread of feeling, at the fight of me, a flame which was but half extinguished, revive, created a terrible agitation in her breaft. " Madam, faid Don Blas when she came se into his presence, you arrive time enough to rese ceive my last adieu: I am dying, and I consider my death as the punishment of heaven, for having, by a fraud, deprived you of Don Gaston. So far from murmuring at my fate, I even exhort you to restore to him the heart which I unjustly seized." Donna Helena answered but with her tears; and indeed, it was the best reply she could possibly make, as the was not as yet fo much detached from me, as to have forgot the artifice which he had practifed to make her break her vows.

"It happened, as the furgeon had prognosticated, that Combados died of his wounds, in less than three days, while mine indicated a speedy cure. The young widow, wholly engroffed by the care of conveying her husband's corps to Coria, in order to perform all the funeral honours which she owed to his ashes, departed from Villarejo, after having enquired (from pure politeness) concerning my As foon as I could follow her, I fet out alhealth. fo for Coria, where my recovery being completed, my aunt Donna Eleonora and Don George de Galifreo refolved that Helena and I should be speedily married, left fortune should again part us, by some unlucky accident. This marriage was celebrated in private on account of the too recent death of Don Blas; and, a few days after, I returned to Madrid

WILD

with Donna Helena. Having exceeded the time prescribed by the count duke for my journey, I was afraid he had given to another the lieutenancy which he had promised to me: but he had not disposed of it, and was so obliging as to admit the excuses

which I made for my delay.

"I am now, added Cogollos, a lieutenant of the Spanish guard, am pleased with my employment, and have contracted fome agreeable friends, with whom I live very happily." " I wish " it was in my power to fay as much, cried "Don Andrea, but I am very far from being fa-" tisfied with my condition: I have been discharged " from my post, which was pretty advantageous; " and I have no friends who have interest enough " to procure me fuch another." " Pardon me, Sig-" nior Don Andrea, faid I, smiling, you have in me " a friend who can be of fervice to you. I have al-" ready faid, that I am a greater favourite of the count-duke, than ever I was to the duke of Lerma, " and you dare tell me, to my face, that you have " not a friend who can procure a good place for " you. Have I not already done you fuch a piece " of service? Remember that, through the interest " of the archbishop of Grenada, I was the occasion " of your being appointed to exercise an employ-" ment at Mexico, where you would certainly have " made your fortune, if love had not detained you " in the city of Alicant: I am now more capable of " ferving you, having the ear of the prime-minister." " I rely wholly upon you then, replied Tordefillas, " but, added he fmiling, pray do not fend me to "New-Spain; I would not go thither, if I was to " be made the chief judge of Mexico."

We were interrupted in this part of our converfation by Donna Helena, who came into the hall, and whose amiable person equalled the charming idea which I had formed of her beauty. "Madam, "faid Cogollos, I present to you Signior de San"tillane, of whom you have heard me speak, and whose agreeable company has often suspended my sorrows, while I was in prison." Yes, made dam, said I to Donna Helena, my conversation pleased him, because you was always the subject of it." Don George's daughter made a modest reply to my compliment; after which, I took my leave of this couple, protesting that I was happy to find their long passion was at length crowned by a happy marriage. Then addressing myself to Tordesillas, I desired him to give me his address which I received. "Without bidding you adied, "Don Andrea, said I, I hope, in less than eight days time, you will see that I have power as well as inclination to serve you."

My words were foon verified; the very next day, the count duke furnished me with an opportunity of obliging the keeper. "Santillane, faid his ex-" cellency, the place of governor of the royal pri-" fon at Valladolid is vacant: it is worth upwards " of three hundred pistoles per annum, and I am " resolved to bestow it upon thee." "I would not " have it, my lord, answered I, were it worth ten " thousand ducats per annum: I renounce all posts " that I cannot enjoy without removing from your " grace." "But, refumed the minister, thou may'st " enjoy this, without being obliged to leave Ma-" drid, except to go fometimes to Valladolid to vi-" fit the prison. "You may say what you please, " replied I; I will not accept of that employment, " but on condition, that I shall be permitted to re-" fign in favour of a brave gentleman, named Don "Andrea de Tordesillas, formerly keeper of the "tower of Segovia: I should be glad to have it in "my power to make him that prefent, as an ac-"knowledgment for the kind treatment I received " from him during my confinement."

The

The minister, laughing at this conversation, faid, " I fee, Gil Blas, thou haft a mind to make a governor of a royal prison, as thou hast made a " viceroy. Well, be it fo, my friend; I give to " thee this place for Tordefillas; but tell me insegenuously, what advantage thou art to reap from " it : for I cannot believe thee fool enough to em-" ploy thy interest for nothing." " My lord, faid " I, is it not our duty to pay our debts? Don An-" drea, in the most difinterested manner, did me " all the fervice he was able : ought not I to requite " his generofity?" "You are become very difin-" terested, Mr. Santillane, said his excellency; I " think you were not quite fo much fo, under the " last minister." " I confess it, said I, my morals " were corrupted by bad example: as every thing " was then exposed to fale, I conformed to the " fashion; and as every thing is now given away, " I have refumed my integrity."

Thus I procured the government of the royal prison of Valladolid for Don Andrea, and, in a short time, I sent him to that city, as well satisfied with his new settlement, as I was with acquitting myself of the obligations I owed him.

### CHAP. XIV.

Santillane wifits the poet Nunnez: of the persons he found there, and the conversation which passed at his lodgings.

ONE afternoon, I was seized with an inclination of visiting the Asturian poet, being curious to know in what manner he was lodged. I went therefore, to the house of Signior Don Bertrand Gomez de Ribero, and asking for Nunnez. "He does not live here, said a footman who was at the door, but lodges there at present, having Vol. Is:

3 G "hired

"hired the back-fide of the house." While he pronounced these words, he pointed to a house in the neighbourhood, whither I went, and after having crossed a small court, entered into a naked hall, where I found my friend Fabricius still at table, with five or fix of his companions, whom he had

that day entertained.

They had almost finished their repast, and confequently were in a proper trim for disputing; but, as foon as they perceived me, their noify discourse fubfided into profound filence. Nunnez rose with great eagerness to receive me, crying, "Gentle-" men, this is Signior de Santillane, who is so kind " as to honour me with a vifit; pray, join me in paying your respects to the favourite of the prime " minister." In consequence of these words, all the guests rose up to salute me; and, in favour of the title which I had received, treated me with the utmost civility and respect. Though I was neither hungry nor thirsty, I could not excuse myself from fitting down at table with them, and was even obliged to honour the toast which they had proposed.

Imagining that my presence was a check upon their conversation, "Gentlemen, said I, I have " interrupted your discourse: pray resume it, or! I " must be gone." " These gentlemen, said Fabri-" cius, were talking of the Ipbigenia of Euripides, "The batchelor Melchior de Villegas, who is a critic " of the first order, was asking of Signior Don Ja-" cinto de Romarata, what was the most interesting " circumstance of that tragedy." "Yes, faid Don "Iacinto, and I answered that it was the danger " of Iphigenia." " And I, faid the batchelor, re-6 plied, (and I am ready to demonstrate my affer-"tion) that the danger is not the most interesting " part of the subject." "What is then?" resumed the old licentiate Gabriel de Leon. "'Tis the wind,

faid the batchelor."

The whole company burst into laughing at this repartee, which I could not believe to be ferious; I supposed that Melchior pronouncedit, with a view of enlivening the conversation: but I was unacquainted with this virtuofo, who was a man that did not at all understand raillery. " Laugh as much " as you please, gentlemen, replied he drily; I " maintain, that the wind alone ought to interest, " furprize, and move the spectator: figure to " yourfelves a numerous army affembled to go and " besiege Troy: imagine the impatience of the " chiefs and foldiers to execute that enterprize, that " they may fpeedily return into Greece, where they " have left what is dearest to them, their houshold "goods, their wives and children: at the fame "time a curfed contrary wind detains them at Au-" lis, feems to nail them to the port, and if it does " not change, they cannot go and befiege the city of "Priam: it is the wind, therefore, which consti-" tutes the most interesting point of the tragedy. I " share with the Greeks, I espouse their cause; I " only wish for the departure of the fleet, and I see " with indifference the danger of Iphigenia, fince " her death is the only means of obtaining a favour-" able wind from the gods."

As foon as Villegas had done speaking, the laugh was renewed at his expence. Nunnez was so mischievous as to support his opinion, that he might afford the greater sport to the ralliers, who began to pass a great many jokes upon the wind: but the batchelor, beholding them all with a phlegmatic, haughty look, treated them as ignorant and vulgar fellows. I expected every moment to see them warm, and proceed to blows, the usual end of their differtations: but I was disappointed in my expectation; they were contented with reviling each other, and withdrew when they had eaten and drank

their fill.

## 416 The ADVENTURES of

After their retreat, I asked Fabricius, why he did not continue to live with his treasurer; and if he had quarrelled with him, "Quarrelled! an-" swered he, Heaven forbid: I am a greater fa-" vourite than ever with Signior Don Bertrand, " who has allowed me to lodge by myfelf. I have, "therefore, hired these apartments to receive my " friends, and make merry with them in fullliberty, " which is frequently the case: for thou knowest " that I am not of a humour to leave much wealth " to my heirs; and, what is very happy for me, I " am, at prefent, in a condition of enjoying parties " of pleasure every day." " I am rejoiced to hear " it, faid I, my dear Nunnez, and I cannot help " congratulating thee again, upon the fuccess of thy " last tragedy: the whole eight hundred dramatic " pieces of the great Lope, have not produced to " him one fourth of what thou hast got by thy « Count de Saldagne."

The IND of the ELEVENTH BOOK.

# BOOK XII.

### CHAP. I.

Gil Blas is fint by the minister to Toledo; the motive and succes, of his journey.

URING the space of almost a month, his grace had been faying to me every day, "Santillane, the time draws near when I shall fet thy address to work;" and still this time did not At length, however, it came: and his excellency spoke to me as follows: "It is reported that, in the company of players belonga ing to Toledo, there is a young actress whose " talents make a great noise: it is faid that she "dances and fings divinely, and perfectly captivates "the spectator by her declamation. I am affured " also that she has a great share of beauty. "Such a subject deserves to appear at court. The "king delights in plays, music, and dancing; and " he must not be deprived of the pleasure of see-" ing and hearing a person of such uncommon me-" rit. I have resolved, therefore, to send thee to To-" ledo, to judge by thyfelf, whether she is really " fuch an aftonishing actress. I will be governed " by the impression she shall make upon thee, as I " rely greatly upon thy discernment."

I answered, that I should take care to give his grace a good account of that affair; and prepared for my departure, with only one lacquey, whom I ordered to put off the minister's livery, that things might be transacted the more mysteriously. And this

this was agreeable to his excellency's tafte. I then fet out for Toledo, where, when I arrived, I alighted at an inn near the castle. Hardly had I set my foot to the ground, when the landlord, taking me, perhaps, for fome country gentleman, faid to me, "Signior cavalier, I suppose you are come " to town to fee the august ceremony of the Auto da Fe\*, which is to be performed to-morrow." I answered in the affirmative, thinking it more prudent to let him suppose that to be the case, than to give him an opportunity of questioning me about my coming to Toledo. "You will fee, refumed " he, one of the finest processions that ever happen-" ed: there are, I am told, upwards of an hundred " prisoners, among which they reckon above ten who are to be burnt."

The next morning, indeed, before fun-rise, I heard all the bells of the city tolling; and this melancholy found was to inform the people, that they were going to begin the Auto da Fé. Curious to fee this festival, I put on my cloaths in a hurry, and repaired to the inquisition. All along the streets through which the procession was to pass, scassolds were erected, upon one of which I hired a place. Prefently, I perceived the Dominicans, who walked foremost, preceded by the banners of the inquisition. These holy fathers were immediately followed by the wretched victims, which were to be facrificed These miserable creathat day by the holy office. tures walked one after another, with their heads and feet bare, each having a wax-taper in his hand, and a godfather + by his fide. Some had large fcapularies of yellow stuff, interspersed with St. An-

#### \* The Act of Faith.

† Those are godfathers who are named by the inquisitor; to accompany the prisoners in the Auto da Fi, and are obliged to be answerable for them.

Andrew's crosses painted red, and called Sanbenito; others wore Carochas, which are high cartridge caps made in the shape of a sugar loaf, and covered with

flames and diabolical figures.

As I gazed attentively at these unfortunate people, with a compassion which I cautiously concealed, that I might not suffer for it, I thought I recollected, among those who had their heads adorned with Carochas, the reverend father Hilary. and his companion brother Ambrose. They passed so near me, that I could not possibly be mistaken. "What do I see! said I to myself: heaven, wea-" ried with the disorderly lives of these wretches, " hath delivered them at last to the justice of the in-" quisition!" Speaking thus, I felt myself seized with horror: I trembled all over, and my fpirits were fo difordered, that I had almost swooned. The connexion which I had once had with these villains, the adventure of Xelva, in short, all the circumstances of my correspondence with them, presented themselves that moment to my imagination; and I thought I could never be fufficiently thankful to God, for having preserved me from the fcapulary and Carochas.

The ceremony being ended, I returned to the inn, trembling at the dreadful spectacle which I had beheld: but these afflicting images, which disturbed my imagination, insensibly dispersed: and now, my whole study was to acquit myself handsomely of the commission which my master had intrusted to my care. I waited impatiently for the play-house to open, that I might go to the theatre, judging that to be the most proper method of beginning my work: and, as soon as the hour arrived, I went thither, and sat down by a knight of Alcantara; I entered into conversation with him: "Signior, said I to him, may a stranger presume to ask you one question?" "Signior Cavalier, answered he, very polite-

"If the fame time, that the had a very shining part to perform in the piece which was going to be represented."

The play began, two actresses appeared, who had neglected nothing which could contribute towards rendering them charming: but, in spite of the lustre of their diamonds, I took neither of them for her whom I expected. At length, Lucretia walked forwards from the bottom of the stage; and her appearance was faluted by a long and general clapping of hands. " Ah! there she is, said I to myself: what a noble air! what grace! what eyes! O se the angelic creature !" I was, indeed, very well pleafed, or rather paffionately struck with her perfon. On hearing her recite the first couplet, I found she had nature, fire, and an understanding above her I readily joined my applause to that which The received from the whole audience during the performance. "Well, faid the knight, you obferve how Lucretia is careffed by the public." "I am not in the least surprized at it," replied I. "You would be still less so, said he, if you had 41 heard her fing. She is a perfect fyren. Woe " be to those who liften ! Her dancing is no less en-" chanting. Her steps, as dangerous as her voice, " charm the eye, and oblige the heart to yield." "If "that really be the case, said I, it must be owned

"The is a prodigy! What happy mortal has the pleasure of ruining himself for such an amiable creature?" "She has no declared lover, said he, and even scandal has not as yet accused her of any private intrigue. Nevertheless, added he, this may shortly be the case; for Lucretia is under the conduct of her aunt Estella, who is cer-

" tainly the most expert of all the actresses."

At the name of Estella, I interrupted the knight with precipitation, to ask if Estella was an actress of the Toledo company. "She is one of the best "of them, said he: she has not, indeed, acted to-"day, and we have suffered by her absence: she "usually plays the part of the waiting-woman, "which she performs to admiration. Her action is very spirited; perhaps too much so: but it is an agreeable fault, which ought to be forgiven." The knight related wonders of this Estella; and, by the picture he drew of her person, I never doubted that it was Laura, that same Laura of whom I have spoke so much in my history, and whom I had left at Grenada.

But, to bestill more certain, after the play, I went behind the scenes; and casting my eyes around, found her in the dreffing-room, talking to fome gentlemen, who perhaps regarded her only as the aunt of Lucretia. I advanced to falute Laura; but, whether through whim, or in order to punish me for my precipitate departure from the city of Grenada, she pretended not to know me, and received my civilities fo coldly, that I was a little disconcerted. stead of upbraiding her in a jeering manner for her indifferent behaviour towards me, I was fool enough to be nettled at it: I even retired hastily, resolving, in my passion, to return the next day to Madrid. "To be revenged of Laura, faid I to myfelf, her " niece shall not have the honour of appearing before the king; for this purpose, I can give to the YOL. II. 3 11

" minister such a description of Lucretia as I please:
"I need only acquaint him that she dances auk"wardly, that she has a squeaking voice, and in

" thort, that her charms confift only in her youth.

" After that, I am fure his excellency will have

" no inclination to bring her to court."

Such was the vengeance I meditated against Laura, for the treatment I received; but my resentment did not continue long: the next day, just as I was about to depart, a page entered my chamber, and said, "Here is a letter for Signior de Santillane." I am the person, child," answered I, taking the letter, which contained the following words: "Formget the manner in which you was received last "night in the dressing-room, and be so obliging as "to follow the bearer." I immediately followed the page, who, when we were near the play-house, introduced me into a very handsome house, where I found Laura at her toilet, in a very genteel apartment.

She rose up to embrace me, saying, "Signior "Gil Blas, I am sensible that you have no cause " to be pleased with the reception you met with, " when you came to falute me in our dreffing-room; " an old friend, like you, had a right to expect more " civil treatment: but I must inform you, for my " excuse, that I was then in a very ill humour. "When you appeared, I was entirely engroffed by " fome fcandalous language, which one of our gen-" tlemen had uttered against my niece, whose ho-" nour is dearer to me than my own. Your fud-" den retreat, added she, made me immediately re-" collect myfelf; and I instantly ordered my page " to follow you to your lodging, that I might make " amends to-day for my fault." " That is already "done, my dear Laura, faid I: let us mention " no more of that matter: let us rather inform " each other of what has happened to us fince the

"unlucky day, on which the dread of just cha"ftisement obliged me to quit Grenada with great
"precipitation. I lest you, you may remember, in
"an embarrassed situation: pray, how did you ex"tricate yourself? Had you not occasion for all
"your address, to appease your Portuguese lover?"
"Not at all, replied Laura: know you not, that, in
"fuch cases, the men are so weak, that they some"times even spare the women the trouble to jus-

" tify themselves."

"I affirmed, continued she, to the Marquis of Marialva, that thou wast really my brother. Pardon me, Mr. Santillane, if I speak to you as familiarly as heretofore: but I cannot get rid of my old habits. I tell thee then, that I brazened it out; Do you not fee, faid I to the Portugueze nobleman, that all this is the work of jealoufy and rage? Narciffa, my comrade and rival, enraged to fee me in the quiet possession of a heart of which she was disappointed, has played me this trick: she has bribed the under candle-fnuffer, who, as the minister of her refentment, has the impudence to fay, that he has feen me Arfenia's chambermaid. Nothing can be a greater falfity: the widow of Don Antonio Coello always entertained too noble fentiments, to humble herfelf fo low as to be a fervant to an actress. Besides, what proves the falsity of the acculation, and the conspiracy of my accusers, is the precipitate retreat of my brother: if he was prefent, he might confound their flander: but Narcissa has probably employed fome new artifice to make him disappear."

"Though these reasons, pursued Laura, made but an indifferent apology, the marquis was so obliging as to be satisfied with it: and that goodnatured nobleman continued to love me, till the day of his departure from Grenada, on his return to Portugal. Indeed, he did not remain 3 H 2 long

long after thee: and the wife of Zapata had the satisfaction of seeing me lose the lover of whom I had deprived her. After that, I continued some years at Grenada: at length a division happening in our company, which is frequently the case, all the players separated: some went to Seville, others to Cordova; and I came to Toledo, where I have remained ten years with my niece Lucretia, whom thou must have seen perform last night, since thou wast at the play."

I could not avoid laughing in this place; and Laura, asking the cause, "Cannot you guess? said I: you have neither brother nor sister, and consequently cannot be Lucretia's aunt. Besides, when I calculate the time which has elapsed, since our last separation, and compare it with the age of your niece, I cannot help thinking that you two are more

nearly related."

"I understand you, Mr. Gil Blas, replied Don Antonio's widow, blushing, what a chronologist you are! it is impossible to make you believe it. Well then, my friend, Lucretia is my daughter by the Marquis of Marialva; she is the fruit of our union; I can no longer conceal it from thee." "What a prodigious effort you make, my princess, said I, in revealing that secret, after having imparted to me your adventures with the steward of the hospital of Zamora. I must acquaint you, moreover, that Lucretia is a maid of such singular merit, that the public can never be sufficiently grateful to you for having made such a present to it. It were to be wished, that all your comrades had done the same."

If some satyrical reader, in this passage, recollecting the private conversations which I had with Laura at Grenada, while I was secretary to the Marquis of Marialva, suspects that I might have disputed with that nobleman the honour of being Lucretia's cretia's father, it is a suspicion, which to my shame

I must avow to be unjust.

I related my principal adventures to Laura, in my turn, and informed her of my present situation. She liftened to my narration fo attentively, as to convince me that it was far from being indifferent to her: and when I had concluded, "Friend Santillane, faid she, I find you act a very considerable part on the theatre of the world; and you cannot imagine how much I am rejoiced at your good fortune. When I shall bring Lucretia to Madrid, in order to introduce her into the prince's company, I flatter myself that she will find a powerful protector in Signior de Santillane." "Never doubt it, replied I: you may depend upon me: I will procure your daughter's admittance into the prince's company, whenever you think proper: this is what I can promife, without prefuming too much upon my power." "I would take you at your word, replied Laura, and fet out for Madrid to-morrow, were I not restricted to this place, by engagements with our company." " An order from court can break thefe engagements, faid I, and I will answer for it you shall receive one in less than eight days. I shall be pleased in taking Lucretia from the Toledans: fuch a beautiful actress is destined for courtiers, and properly belongs to us."

Lucretia entered the room the very moment that I had uttered these words: she seemed so pretty and engaging, that I took her for the goddess Hebe. She had just risen; and her natural beauty, shining without the help of art, presented a ravishing object to my sight. "Come, niece, said her mother, "come and return thanks to this gentleman for his friendship: he is an old acquaintance of mine, who has great interest at court, and intends to introduce us both into the prince's company." These words seemed to give pleasure to the dear girl, who

made me a low courtefy; and faid, with an enchanting fmile, "I most fincerely thank you for your obliging intention; but, in taking me from the " people bywhom I am approved, are you certain that "I shall please the audience of Madrid? I shall, per-" haps, be a lofer by the change. I remember to " have heard my aunt declare, that she has seen ac-" tors applauded in one place, and hiffed in another; " and this confideration gives me fome concern: " beware of exposing me to the contempt, and "yourfelf to the reproaches of the court." "Fair "Lucretia, replied I, neither you nor I have the " least reason to be apprehensive of that: I rather " fear that by inflaming every beholder, you will " create some misunderstanding among our gran-"dees." "The fears of my niece, faid Laura, are " better founded than yours: but I hope they are " both vain: if Lucretia cannot be admired for her "beauty, however she is no contemptible actress."

Our conversation continued some time longer; and I had reason to suppose, from every thing which Lucretia said, that she was a girl of an uncommon genius. I then took my leave of the two ladies, assuring them, that they should speedily have an order

from court to repair to Madrid.

### CHAP. II.

Santillane gives an account of his commission to the minister, by whom he is employed to bring Lucretia to Madrid. The arrival of that actress, and her appearance at court.

A T my return to Madrid, I found the Countduke exceedingly impatient to know the success of my journey. "Gil Blas, said he, hast thou "feen this celebrated actress? Is she worth bringing "to court?" "My lord, replied I, fame, which usually extols beauties more than they deserve, has not said enough in commendation of young Lucretia; she is an admirable girl, both with respect

" to her person and talents."

"Is it possible, cried the minister, (with an inte-" rior fatisfaction which I discovered in his eyes, and "which made me believe that he had fent me to To-" ledo on his own account) is it possible that she can " be so amiable as thou sayest?" " When you have " feen her, answered I, you will confess that no elo-"gium can do justice to her charms." "Santillane. " faid his excellency, give me a faithful relation of "thy journey; it will give me pleafure to hear it." To fatisfy my mafter, I then recounted all, without omitting even the history of Laura. I informed him, that this actress had Lucretia by the Marquis of Marialva, a Portugueze nobleman, who, ftopping at Grenada on his travels, became in love with In short, when I had recounted to his grace every thing that had happened between me and the two actreffes, he faid, "I am rejoiced to hear that "Lucretia is the daughter of a man of quality; "that circumstance interests me still more in her be-"half; she must be brought to Madrid, But, "added he, proceed as thou hast begun; let me "not appear in it; every thing must be transacted " in the name of Gil Blas de Santillane."

I went to acquaint Carnero, that his excellency defired him to expedite an order, by which the king received into his company Estella and Lucretia, two actresses of Toledo. "Ah! Signior de Santil-"lane, said Carnero, smiling, you shall be served immediately, since, in all appearance, you inte-"rest yourself in behalf of these two ladies." At the same time, he wrote an order with his own hand, and delivered it to me to be expedited; I sent it instantly to Estella by the same lacquey who

had attended me to Toledo. Eight days after, the mother and daughter arriving at Madrid, took lodgings near the prince's company, and their first care was to give me notice of it by a billet. I visited them immediately, where, after a thousand tenders of service on my part, and as many acknowledgments on theirs, I left them to prepare for their first public appearance, which I wished might be

brilliant and fuccessful.

They were announced to the public, as two new actreffes, whom the prince's company had received by an order from court; and they began with a comedy, in which they had often performed at Toledo with applause. In what part of the world are new fights difregarded? The play-house was that day filled with spectators; and you may imagine that I did not fail to be there. I fuffered a little before the piece began; and prepoffeffed as I was in favour of the talents both of the mother and daughter, I trembled for them, fo much was I interested in their success. But, scarce had they opened their mouths when my fears were banished by the plaudits they received. Eftella was looked upon as an inimitable comic actress, and Lucretia as a prodigy in tender parts. The latter captivated all hearts. Some admired the beauty of her eyes, others were affected by the sweetness of her voice: and the audience in general, struck with the graces and brilliancy of her youth, went away enchanted by her appearance.

The count-duke, more interested than I imagined in the first essay of this actress, was at the play that evening; and I saw him go out about the end of the performance, seemingly very well satisfied with our two new actresses. Anxious to know if he was really affected with their success, I followed him home, and going into his closet just after him, "Well, my lord, said I, is your excellency satisfied

with

"with young Marialva?" "My excellency, an"fwered he smiling, would be exceedingly nice indeed, if I refused to join my vote to that of the
public. Yes, my friend, I am charmed with thy
Lucretia, and I doubt not but the king will be
pleased when he sees her."

#### CHAP. III.

Lucretia makes a great noise at court, and performs before his majesty, who becomes enamoured of her. The consequences of his passion.

THE appearance of two new actreffes prefently made a noise at court; the very next day it was mentioned at the king's levee. Some noblemen extolled the young Lucretia in particular, and drew fuch a pleasing picture of her, that the monarch was ftruck with it: but, diffembling the impression which their conversation had made upon his heart, he feemed to take no notice of what they faid. But as foon as he found himself alone with the count-duke, he asked who this actress was whom they praifed fo lavishly. The minister faid the was a young player of Toledo, who had made her first appearance the preceding night with great fuccess. "She is called Lucretia, added he, a " name very fuitable to people of her profession. "She is an acquaintance of Santillane's, who spoke " fo much in her commendation, that I thought " proper to receive her into your majesty's compa-"ny." The king smiled when he heard my name mentioned, he remembering, perhaps, at that instant, that it was I who had made him acquainted with Catalina, and forefaw that I should do him a similar piece of fervice on this occasion. "Count, said he Vol. II. 3 1

"to the minister, I will see this Lucretia perform to-morrow. Take care to inform her of my intention."

The count-duke, having repeated this converfation to me, and informed me of the king's intention, fent me to impart it to our two actresses. " come, faid I to Laura, (who was the first I met) " to tell you a piece of important news; to morrow " you will have among your spectators the sovereign " of this monarchy; this is what I am ordered by " the minister to acquaint you with. I doubt not but " you and your daughter will do your utmost to " deferve the honour which the king intends you; " but I advise you to make choice of a piece, in " which there is both dancing and music, that Lu-" cretia may have an opportunity of displaying all " her talents." " We will purfue your advice, repli-" ed Laura, and do our utmost to amuse the prince." "He cannot fail of being pleased, said I, (seeing "Lucretia come into the room in a dishabille, which gave her more charms than the most superb "theatrical dress.) He will be the more delighted " with your lovely niece, as he loves finging and st dancing above all other entertainments; it is of probable he may be tempted to throw the hand-"kerchief at her." "I do not in the least wish, replied Laura, that he may have any fuch tempta. "tion: notwithstanding his being a potent monarch, " he might find obstacles to the accomplishment " of his defires. Lucretia is virtuous, though bred so behind the scenes of a play house: and whatever " pleafure she may feel in seeing herself applauded on the stage, she would much rather pass for a " virtuous girl, than for a capital actress." "Why should my aunt, said young Marialva, form fuch chimeras to encounter with? I shall " never be obliged to repulse the fighs of the king;

the delicacy of his tafte will preferve him from the

ce LG-

reproaches he would deferve, if he could humble " his attention to me." " But, charming Lucretia, " faid I, if it should happen that the prince should " attach himself to you, and chuse you for his mis-" trefs, would you be fo cruel as to let him lan-" guish in your chains, like an ordinary lover?" Why not? replied she. Most certainly I should: " and though virtue were out of the question, my " vanity would exult much more in relifting than " yielding to his passion." I was not a little astonished to hear a pupil of Laura express herself in this manner; and left the ladies commending the mother for having bestowed so good an education on

her daughter.

The next day, the king, impatient to see Lucretia, went to the theatre. They acted a performance intermixed with fongs and dances, in which our young Lucretia greatly shone. During the whole performance, I kept my eyes fixed on the monarch, and in his looks endeavoured to read his thoughts; but he baffled my penetration, by an air of gravity which all along he affected to preferve. I did not learn till the next day, what I was fo anxious to know. "Santillane, faid the mini-" ster to me, I have just parted from the king, " who has spoke to me of Lucretia with so much " earnestness, that I am convinced he is captivated " by that young player; and as I informed him "that thou wast the occasion of bringing her from " Toledo, he faid he should be glad to talk with thee " in private on that subject. Go immediately and " present thyself at his chamber door, where there is " an order already given to admit thee. Run, "therefore, and as foon as possible bring me an " account of the conversation."

I flew instantly to the king, whom I found alone, walking hastily up and down in expectation of my coming, and feemingly very much embarrafied. He asked me several questions concerning Lucretia, whose history he obliged me to recount: he then asked me if the little lady had ever been engaged in any intrigue. I boldly assured him that she had not, (though such assurances as these are a little rash) and the prince seemed very glad to hear it. "If that be the case, said he, I make choice of thee for my agent with Lucretia; and desire, that, by thy means, she may this evening learn her victory. Go, signify her conquest from me, added he, (putting into my hand a necklace worth upwards of forty thousand crowns) and tell her that I desire she will accept of that present, till I give

her more substantial proofs of my affection." Before I executed this commission, I went to the count-duke, and made a faithful report of what the king had faid to me: I supposed that the minister would be more afflicted than rejoiced at this intelligence, for I believed, as I have already observed, that he himself had amorous views upon Lucretia, and would be chagrined to hear that his mafter was become his rival; but I was mistaken. Far from appearing mortified at the news, it afforded him fo much joy, that, unable to contain it, some words escaped him, which did not fall to the ground. " Aha! Philip, cried he; by heaven, I have got " you fast. For a time you will be sick of bu-"finefs." This apostrophe disclosed to me the whole contrivance of the count-duke. I now perceived, that the minister, fearing the king should apply himself to serious affairs, endeavoured to amuse him with pleasures more suitable to his humour. "Santillane, added he, lose no time; make " hafte, my friend, to execute the important order "which thou haft received, and which many no-" blemen at court would glory in performing. Con-" fider, faid he, that thou hast here no count de Le-" mos to deprive thee of half of the honour ac-" quired "quired in this fervice. Thou wilt have it entire"ly to thyfelf, and likewife enjoy all the fruits
"it."

Thus did his excellency gild the pill, which I swallowed down glibly, though not without tasting the bitterness of it: for, since my imprisonment, I had been accustomed to regard things in a moral point of view, and did not think the post of Mercury in chief quite so honourable as it was deemed. However, though I was not vicious enough to perform it without remorse, I had not virtue sufficient to make me resuse the employment. I therefore obeyed the king the more willingly, as I knew, at the same time, that my compliance would be agreeable to the minister, whom it was my sole attention to please.

I thought proper first to address myself to Laura, to whom, in a private convertation, I prudently difclosed my mission; and, towards the conclusion of the discourse, presented the jewels; at the fight of which, the lady being unable to conceal her joy, gave a loofe to it. "Signior Gil Blas, cried she, "I ought not to constrain myself before the best " and oldeft of my friends. I should be blameable " to affect a false severity of morals, and make " grimaces with you. Yes, you need not doubt, " continued she, that I am overjoyed that my "daughter has made fuch a precious conquest, all " the advantages of which I comprehend; but, be-" tween you and I, I am afraid that Lucretia will "behold them with a different eye: for, though a " daughter of the stage, she is so careful of her cha-" stity, that she has already rejected the addresses of "two young noblemen who were both amiable and " rich. You may fay indeed, that noblemen are " not kings. True; and, perhaps, the passion of "a monarch will shake the virtue of Lucretia. "Nevertheless, I must tell you, that the matter " is uncertain, and that I will never attempt to force the inclinations of my daughter. If, so far from thinking herself honoured by the transi-

" ent affection of the king, she shall regard that ho-

" nour as infamous, let not that august prince be disbliged, if she should conceal herself from him.

Return to-morrow, added she, and then I will inform you, whether you are to carry back to him

" a favourable answer, or his jewels."

I did not doubt, that Laura would exhort Lucretia to swerve from her duty, rather than remain in it, and I depended greatly on that exhortation. Nevertheless, I learned, with surprize, the next day, that Laura had as much difficulty in feducing her daughter to vice, as other mothers have to model their's to virtue; and, which is still more furprizing, Lucretia, after having granted some private interviews to the monarch, felt fo much remorfe for having yielded to his defires, that she suddenly quitted the world, and shut herself up in the monastery of the Incarnation, where she soon was taken ill, and died of grief. Laura, being inconsolable for the loss of her daughter, whose death she upbraided herself with, retired into the convent of the female penitents, there to lament the pleasures of her youth. The king was affected by the unexpected retreat of Lucretia; but being of a humour not to be long uneasy at any thing, consoled himself by degrees for this event. As for the countduke, though he did not appear very much affected at this incident, it certainly gave him great mortification; which the reader will eafily believe.

" had

# CHAP. IV.

Of the new employment with which Santillane is invested by the minister.

I WAS also greatly affected by the loss of Lucretia, and felt such remorse for having contributed to it, that, looking upon myself as an infamous wretch, in spite of the quality of the lover whose passion I had administered to, I resolved to abandon the Caduceus for ever. I even expressed to the minister the reluctance I had to bear it, and begged he would think of some other method of employing me. "Santillane, said he, I am charmed "with thy delicacy; and since thou art a man of such nice honour, will give thee an occupation more suitable to thy virtue. This it is; hearken attentively to what I am going to impart."

"Some years before I was in favour, chance one day presented to my view a lady so beautiful and genteel, that I ordered her to be followed. I learned that she was a Genoese, called Donna Margarita Spinola, who lived at Madrid, on the revenue of her beauty, and that Don Francisco de Valeasar\*, an alcade of the court, who was a rich old married man, spent large sums of money upon the coquette. This report, which ought to have inspired me with contempt for her, made me conceive a violent desire of sharing her fa-

Don Francisco Valeasar actually married this lady when she was pregnant, and adopted the boy, whom he educated and acknowledged as his own son, during the space of 31 years; at the expiration of which the count-duke finding himself without heirs male, had him legitimated and created marquis of Mayenza.

"the address to procure for me, in a short time, a private interview with the Genoese; and that was followed by many more, so that my rival and I were equally well treated for our presents. Perhaps, she had likewise other gallants as happy as we were.

"Be that as it will, Margarita, in receiving fuch various homage, insensibly became pregmant, and brought forth a son, the honour of home whom she bestowed on each of her lovers in particular; but neither of them being able to boast himself the father of that child, it was disowned by them all; so the Genoese was obliged to maintain it with the fruit of her intrigues: this she did for eighteen years, and dying at the end of that term, she has left her son without fortune,

and, which is worfe, without education.

"This, pursued his grace, is the secret I had to impart, and I will now inform thee of the great design which I have projected. I will bring this unfortunate child from obscurity, and making him pass from one extreme to another, raise him to honours, and acknowledge him for my son."

At this extravagant project, it was impossible for me to be silent. "How! my lord, cried I, can "your excellency have taken such a strange resolution? Pardon me for using that term which hath escaped my zeal." "Thou wilt find it is very prudent, replied he with precipitation, when I have told thee the reasons that have determined me to take it. I am unwilling that my collaterals should be my heirs. Thou wilt perhaps say, that I am not of such an advanced age, as to make me description of having children by my lady Olivarez. But every one is the best judge of himself. Let it suffice to tell thee, that there is no secret in chy-

" mistry which I have not tried in vain to become a father. Therefore, since Fortune, supplying the defect of Nature, presents a child to me, whose real father perhaps I am, I am resolved to

" adopt him."

When I perceived the minister was bent on this adoption, I ceased to oppose it, knowing him to be a man capable of committing a foolish action rather than giving up his own opinion. "The fole " business now, added he, is to bestow an educa-" tion upon Don Henry Philip de Guzman, (for "this name I intend he shall bear) till he shall be " in a condition to poffess the dignities that await "him. Thou, my dear Santillane, art the person "whom I choose to be his conductor. I confide " in thy understanding, and attachment to me, for "thy care in regulating his family, in giving him " all forts of mafters; in a word, of making him an "accomplished cavalier." I would have refused accepting this employment, representing to the count duke that I was not qualified to educate young noblemen, having never practifed that employment, which required more knowledgeand merit than I possessed. But he interrupted me, and stopped my mouth, by faying "that he was absolutely deter-" mined to make me governor to this adopted fon, " whom he deftined for the first departments in the " flate." I prepared mytelf therefore to execute this office, for the fatisfaction of his grace, who, to reward my compliance, increased my imail revenue with a pension of a thousand crowns, which he procured for me, or rather gave me, on the commandery of Mamdra.

### CHAP. V.

The son of the Genoese lady is acknowledged by an authentic act, and named Don Henry Philip de Guzman. Santillane forms the family of that young nobleman, and engages all sorts of masters for him.

THE count duke in a fhort time really acknowledged the fon of Donna Margarita Spinola, and the deed was executed with the confent and approbation of the king. Don Henry Philip de Guzman (for that was the name given to this fon of many fathers) was declared fole heir of the count d'Olivarez, and of the dutchy of San Lucar. The minister, that no one might be ignorant of this event, ordered Carnero to communicate the declaration to the ambassadors and grandees of Spain, who were not a little surprized at his conduct. It afforded the wits of Madrid a fund of mirth for a long time, and the satirical poets did not neglect such a fair occasion of shedding the gall of their pens.

I asked where this gentleman was whom his grace intended to intrust to my care; "He is in " this city, replied he, under the direction of an " aunt, from whom I intend to take him, as foon as " thou shalt have prepared a house for him." was prefently performed. I took a house and caused it to be magnificently furnished; I hired pages, a porter and footmen; and, with the affiltance of Caporis, filled up the places of his officers. When I had completed his attendance, I went to acquaint his excellency of it, who immediately fent for his equivocal heir, and new shoot from the trunk of the Guzmans. I found him a tall young fellow of an agreeable person. "Don Henry, said his grace " to him, (pointing with his finger to me) this gen-" tleman is the guide whom I have chosen to conduct

"duct you in the career of life. I repose the " greatest confidence in him, and give him absolute command over you. Yes, Santillane, faid he, " turning to me, I commit him entirely to your care, " and doubt not but you will give a good account " of him." To this discourse the minister joined others, exhorting the young man to be obedient to my directions; after which, I conducted Don Henry to his house, where, when we arrived, I made all his domestics pass in review before him, signifying the office of each. He did not feem in the least confounded at the change of his condition; and, accommodating himself to the deference and officious respect that was shewn to him, he seemed to have been always the character which he was now become by chance. He did not want capacity, but was wholly illiterate, being hardly able to read or I provided him a preceptor to teach him the elements of the Latin tongue, and hired for him masters of geography, history, and fencing. You may imagine I did not forget a dancing mafter: I was only embarrassed in the choice, for at that time there was a great number celebrated in that profession at Madrid, and I did not know to whom I ought to give the preference.

While I was in this perplexity, a man richly dreffed came into the court of our hotel, and I being told that he wanted to speak with me, went to him, imagining that he was at least a knight of St. When I asked his commands, Jago or Alcantara. "Signior de Santillane, answered he, (after having " made feveral bows, which finelt ftrongly of his profession) hearing that your worship is the per-" fon who chooses masters for Signior Don Henry, "I am come to offer my fervice; my name is Mar-"tin Ligero, and I have, thank heaven, some re-" putation. I am not accustomed to come and solisecit for scholars; that is the province of little oh-" foure 3 K 2

feure dancing-masters. I usually wait till I am fent for; but as I have taught the duke de Medina Sidonia, Don Lewis de Haro, and some other noblemen of the family of Guzman, to which I am as it were a servant born, I thought it my duty to anticipate your message." "I find by your conversation, said I, that you are the man we want. How much do you ask per month?" Four double pistoles, answered he, is the common price, and I give only two lessons per week." Four doubloons per month! cried I; that is a great deal." "How! a great deal! replied he, "(with an air of astonishment) you would give a pistole a month to a master of philosophy."

There was no refifting fuch a pleafant reply, at which I laughed heartily, and asked Signior Ligero, if he really thought a man of his profession preferable to a master of philosophy. "Certainly! said "he; we are of much greater use than those gentlemen. What is a man before he has passed thro? our hands? what but an unlicked cub? but our lessons mould him by degrees into a proper form. In a word, we teach him to move gracefully, giving him attitudes and airs of dignity and "grace."

I submitted to the arguments of this dancingmaster, whom I engaged for Don Henry, at the rate of four double pistoles per month, since that was the common price of the great masters of his

art.

# CHAP. VI.

Scipio returns from New-Spain. Gil Blas settles him in the service of Don Henry. The studies of that young nobleman, with the honours which were conferred upon him, and an account of the lady to whom he was married. How Gil Blas becomes noble in spite of himself.

Had not yet completed the half of Don Henry's houshold, when Scipio returned from Mexico. I asked him if he was satisfied with his voyage; "I " have reason to be so, replied he; since, with three " thousand ducats in specie, I have brought over " twice as much in merchandize of the confumption " of this country." "I congratulate thee, my "friend, replied I. Thy fortune is now begun; and " it is in thy power to complete it, by going to the "Indies again next year; or, if thou preferrest an " agreeable post at Madrid, to the trouble of going " fo far to amass wealth, thou hast nothing to do but " to fpeak; I have one at thy service." " By heaven, faid the fon of Coscolina, there is no room "for hesitation. I would much rather accept a " good employment near you, than again expose "myself to the perils of a long voyage. Pray, "master, explain yourself, what situation do you " intend for your humble fervant?"

For his better information, I related to him the flory of the young nobleman, whom the count duke had introduced into the family of Guzman; and after having finished this curious detail, and told him that the minister had appointed me governor to Don Henry, I promised to make him valet de chambre to that adopted son. Scipio, who desired nothing better, willingly accepted of the place, and acquitted

acquitted himself in it so well, that in about three or four days, he acquired the considence and friend-

ship of his new mafter.

I thought the pedagogues, whom I had chosen to teach the son of the Genoese, would find their Latin thrown away, believing one at his age undifciplinable; but I was greatly mistaken. He readily comprehended and retained all that was shewn to him, and his mafters were very well fatisfied with his capacity. I ran eagerly to impart this piece of information to the duke, who received it with excel-"Santillane, cried he, in great transport, live joy. I am overjoyed to hear that Don Henry has such a memory and penetration! I perceive my own blood in him; and what convinces me of his being my fon, is, that I feel as much affection for him, as if he had been born of my lady Olivarez. Thou feeft by this, my friend, that nature declares itself." was not fool enough to tell his grace what I thought of the matter; but, respecting his weakness, left him to enjoy the pleasure (whether true or false) of believing himself the father of Don Henry.

Though all the Guzmans entertained a mortal hatred for this new-made young nobleman, they diftembled it from interested motives; nay, some of them affected to court his friendship: he was visited by the ambaffadors and grandees who were then at Madrid, and honoured by them as much as if he had actually been a legitimate fon of the countduke. This minister, rejoiced to see such incense offered to his idol, foon embellished him with digni-He began by asking of the king the cross of Alcantara, with a commandery worth ten thousand crowns, for Don Henry. Soon after, he was made gentleman of the bed-chamber. Then, refolving to marry him to a lady of the most noble family of Spain, he cast his eyes upon Donna Juana Velasco, daughter to the duke of Castile, and had sufficient interest

benefit

to accomplish the marriage, in spite of that duke and all his relations.

A few days before the marriage, his grace having fent for me, put some papers into my hand, saying, " Hold, Gil Blas, here are letters of nobility, which "I have ordered to be expedited for thee." "My "lord, answered I, with astonishment, your excel-" lency knows that I am the fon of a poor duenna " and squire; therefore, in my opinion, the nobility. " would be profaned by my affociation; and it is, " of all the favours which his majefty could bestow, "that which I the least deserve or desire." "Thy " birth, replied the minister, is an obstacle that is ea-" fily removed: thou hast been employed in the affairs " of the state, both under the duke of Lerma's mi-" niftry and mine: besides, added he, with a smile, "hast thou not done the monarch some service, " which deferves a recompence? In thort, Santillane, "thou art not unworthy of the honour which I have " procured for thee. Besides, the rank which thou "holdest with regard to my fon, requires that thou " shouldest be ennobled; and it is on that account "that I have obtained the patent." " I fubmit, " my lord, replied I, fince your excellency infifts "upon my compliance." I then retired with my patent in my pocket.

"I am now a gentleman (faid I to myfelf, when I had got into the street) ennobled without being obligated to my parents for my quality. I may, when it is my pleasure, be called Don Gil Blas, and if any one of my acquaintance shall take it in his head to laugh in my face when he calls me so, I will produce my patent. But let us read it, continued I, (taking it out of my pocket) and see in what manner my original meanness is washed away." I perused the paper, the substance of which was, that the king, to reward the zeal which I had manifested, on more occasions than one, for his service, and the

benefit of the state, had thought proper to reward my attachment with letters of nobility. I will venture to say in my own favour, that they did not inspire me with the least pride. Having the meanness of my extraction always before my eyes, this honour humbled me instead of rendering me vain; I therefore determined to lock up my patent in a drawer, and never boast of having one in my possession.

# CHAP. VII.

Gil Blas accidentally meets Fabricio again. The last conversation that happened between them, and the important advice which Nunnez gave to Santillane.

observed, voluntarily neglected me, and my occupations did not permit me to visit him. I had not seen him since the day of the dissertation on the Iphigenia of Euripides, when chance again threw him in my way near the gate of the sun. He was coming out of a printing house, and I accosted him thus, "Aha! Mr. Nunnez, you have been at the printer's, that seems to threaten the public with a "new performance of yours."

"That indeed it may expect, answered he. I have really in the press a pamphlet which will make some noise in the republic of letters."

" I have no doubt of the merit of thy production, replied I, but an aftonished at thy composing

pamphlets, which in my opinion are trifles that

"do no great honour to a man of genius." "I know it very well, faid Fabricio, and am not

" ignorant that none but those who read every thing,

" amuse themselves with pamphlets. However, this one has escaped me, which I confess to thee is

the

" the child of necessity. Hunger, thou knowest,

" will bring the wolf out of the wood."

"How! cried I, does the author of the Count de Saldagne talk in this strain? a man who has two thousand crowns a year to make use of such language!" Softly, friend, said Nunnez, I am no longer that happy poet who enjoyed a well-paid pension. The affairs of the treasurer Don Bertrand are suddenly fell into disorder. He has fingered and squandered away the king's money; all his effects are seized, and my pension is gone to the devil." That is indeed, a melancholy affair, resumed I; but hast thou no hope remaining from that quarter?" Not the least, replied he: Signior Gomez de Ribero, as poor as his poet, is sunk to the bottom, and will never, it is imagined, get his head above water again."

"If that be the case, my friend, said I, I must if find out some employment to console thee for the loss of thy pension." "I will spare thee that trouble, replied he. If thou shouldst offer me an employment in the minister's offices worth three

"thousand crowns annually, I would refuse it.

"The business of clerks will not agree with the humour of a foster-child of the muses: I must

"enjoy my literary amusements. What else shall "I say to thee? I am born to live and die a poet,

" and my deftiny must be fulfilled.

"But do not imagine, continued he, that we are very unhappy: for we not only live in perfect independence, but we are beings without care.

"People imagine that we often dine with Demo-"critus, and there they are mistaken. There is "not one of my fraternity, not even excepting the "almanac-makers, who is not welcome to some

"good table. For my own part, there are two fa"milies where I am always received with pleature.

"I have two covers laid for me every day, one at Vol. II. 3 L "the

" the house of a fat director of the farms, to whom "I have dedicated a romance; and the other at a " rich citizen's, who has the malady of being thought

" to entertain wits every day at his table; luckily he " is not very delicate in his choice, and the city fur-

" nifhes him with great plenty."

" I cease to pity thee then, faid ! to the Astu-" rian poet, fince thou art contented with thy con-"dition: though I again protest to thee, that thou " hast always in Gil Blas a friend, who is proof " against thy neglect and indifference; if thou hast " occasion for my purse, come to me boldly, and " let not a filly bashfulness deprive thee of an in-" fallible fuccour, and rob me of the pleafure of

" obliging thee."

"By that generous fentiment, cried Nunnez, I " recollect my friend Santillane; I return a thou-" fand thanks for thy willingness to serve me, and " out of gratitude will give thee some wholesome "advice. While the count-duke continues in " power, and thou art in possession of his favour, " profit by the opportunity, make hafte to enrich "thyfelf, for I am informed he begins to totter." I asked Fabricius if he had received that intelligence on good authority: "I have it, faid he, from 6 a knight of Calatrava, who has a very fingular " talent in discovering the most hidden secrets; he " is looked upon as an oracle, and thus I heard him " express himself yesterday. The count-duke has "many enemies, who are all united to ruin him; " he places too much dependence on the afcenden-"cy which he has over the king; that monarch, " it is faid, begins to liften to the complaints, which " have already reached his ears." I thanked Nunnez for his information, of which I took very little notice, and returned home, persuaded that my master's authority was immoveable; and confidering him

him as one of those old oaks which are rooted in a forest, and which no tempests can overthrow.

# CHAP. VIII.

Gil Blas is convinced that Fabricius's intelligence is true. The king goes to Saragoffa.

Evertheless, the Asturian poet's information was not without foundation. There was in the palace a fecret confederacy formed against the countduke, and the queen was said to be at the head of it; but none of the measures which they had concerted to displace the minister, had transpired: nay, a whole year passed, before I perceived that his favour had received the least shock.

But the revolt of the Catalonians, supported by France, and the ill success of the war against these rebels, excited the murmurs of the people, who complained of the government. These complaints occasioned a council to be held in the presence of the king, who defired the marquis de Grana, ambaffador from the emperor at the court of Spain, to be present. The subject of their deliberation being, whether it was most proper for the king to continue in Castile, or go and shew himself to his troops in Arragon: the count-duke, who was averse to the prince's departure for the army, spoke first: he represented that it was better for his majesty, to remain in the center of his dominions; and supported his opinion with all the reasons which his eloquence could produce. He had no fooner concluded his speech, than his advice was unanimously followed by every one in council, except the marquis of Grana, who listening only to his zeal for the house of Austria, and giving way to the frankness of his nation, op-3 L 2 " poled

posed the sentiment of the prime minister, and supported the contrary opinion with such force of argument, that the king embraced his opinion, though it was opposite to that of the whole council, and

fixed the day of his departure for the army.

This was the first time that ever his majesty prefumed to think otherwise than his favourite; who, looking upon this novelty as a high affront, was very much mortified. When the minister was going to retire into his closet, to bite upon the bridle at liberty, he perceived me, and taking me in with him, related what had paffed at council, with great emotion: then, like a man who could not recover himfelf from his furprise, "Yes, Santillane, continued " he, the king, who for these twenty years past hath " fpoke with my mouth, and feen through my eyes, " now prefers the opinion of Grana to mine: and " in what manner too? loading the ambaffador with " elogiums, and, in particular, commending his " zeal for the house of Austria, as if that German "had more esteem for it than I have.

"By this, it is easy to judge, pursued the mi-" nifter, that there is a party formed against me, " and that the queen is at the head of it." "Why, " my lord, said I, should you make yourself unea-" fy with that conjecture? Has not the queen, for " upwards of twelve years, been used to see you at "the helm; and have you not long fince prevail-" ed upon the king not to confult her? As for the " marquis of Grana, the monarch, perhaps, chose " his opinion, from a defire of feeing his army and " making a campaign." " That is not the case, " faid the count-duke; fay rather, my enemies " hope that the king, being among his troops, will " always be furrounded by the noblemen who " will attend him; and that more than one will be " found to much difgusted at me, as to censure my

" administration: but they are mistaken, added he;
"I will make the prince inaccessible to them all, du"ring the journey." This he actually performed
in a manner that deserves to be related.

The day of the king's departure being arrived. that monarch, after having entrusted the queen with the care of the government in his absence, let out for Saragossa; but in his way, passing by Aranjuez\*, he was fo delighted with the place, that he continued there almost three weeks: from Aranjuez the minister carried him to Cuença, where he amused him still longer, by various diversions. Then the pleasures of the chace detained him at Molina of Arragon; after which, he was conducted to Saragossa. His army being not far from thence, he prepared for going to it; but the count-duke altered his inclination, by prevailing on him to believe that he would be in danger of being taken by the French, who were masters of the plain of Moncon: the king, therefore, being afraid of the danger which he had no reason to fear, took the refolution of remaining thut up at home, as in a pri-The minister, taking the advantage of his terror, and under pretence of watching for his fafety, guarded him, as it were, from the fight of every one: and the grandees, who had been at a great expence to put themselves in a condition to attend their sovereign, had not even the fatisfaction of obtaining one private audience. Philip, at length, weary of being ill accommodated at Saragossa, and of passing his time still worse, or if you please, of being a pri-

foner,

<sup>\*</sup> Aranjuez, a royal palace in New Castile, situated near the rivers of Taio and Garama, in a large plain surrounded by hills and forests, through which are many spacious avenues. The entrance to this palace is over two painted wooden bridges, upon the foresaid rivers, which join a little below the house. Here is a delightful garden; and, in a large square paved with marble, a bronze statue of Charles the Fifth, trampling upon heresy, represented by sour arch-hereticks.

foner, returned in a short time to Madrid. In this manner the king finished his campaign, leaving to the marquis de los Veles, general of his troops, the care of supporting the honour of the Spanish arms.

## CHAP. IX.

Of the revolution of Portugal, and the disgrace of the count - duke.

AFEW days after the king's return, a very difagreeable piece of intelligence spread all over Madrid. It was reported that the Portuguese, looking upon the revolt of the Catalonians as a fair opportunity presented to them by Fortune, for shaking off the Spanish yoke, had taken up arms, and chosen the duke of Braganza for their king; that they were resolved to establish him on the throne, and were consident of success; Spain having, at that time, enemies in Germany, Italy, Flanders, and Catalonia: indeed, they could not have found a more favourable conjuncture, for freeing themselves from a dominion which they detested \*.

What is very remarkable, is, that the countduke, while the court and city appeared to be ftruck with consternation at the news, wanted to joke with the king at the expence of the duke of Braganza: but Philip, far from being pleased with his raillery, assumed a very serious air, which disconcerted him,

<sup>\*</sup> This revolution, which happened in 1640, was conducted with such astonishing secrecy (though the design was known to upwards of 200 persons, a whole year before), that the duke of Braganza was declared king, and the Spanish yoke shook off in one day, through all the Portuguese dominions in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America.

and gave him a glimpse of his disgrace: he no longer doubted his own fall, when he was informed the queen had openly declared herself against him, and loudly accused him of having, by his bad administration, occasioned the revolt of Portugal. Most of the grandees, especially those who had been at Saragossa, no sooner perceived that a tempest was gathering over the head of the count-duke, than they joined the queen; and what gave the last wound to his power, was the arrival of the duches dowager of Mantua, formerly governess of Portugal. This lady, on her return from Lisbon to Madrid, plainly demonstrated to the king, that the revolution of that kingdom happened through

the fault of the prime minister.

The declaration of this princess made a great impression on the king's mind, who, being at length roused from his infatuation for his favourite, divested himfelf of all the affection which he had entertained for him When the minister was informed that the king hearkened to his enemies, he wrote a letter to him, requesting leave to resign his employment, and remove from court, fince people were fo unjust as to impute to him all the misfortunes which had happened to the kingdom, in the course ' of his administration. He imagined this letter would have had a great effect, and that the prince ftill preferved fo much friendship for him, as not to confent to his retiring; but all the answer which his majesty returned, was the permission that he defired, with leave to retire whitherfoever he thought proper.

These words, written by the king himself, were a thunder bolt to his grace, who little expected such a reply; but, though he was very much consounded, he affected an air of constancy, and asked what I would do, were I in his place? "I would soon take my resolution, said I; I would abandon

" the

" the court, and pass the remainder of my days in e peace, at some one of my estates in the country." "That is excellent advice, replied my mafter, and " I am resolved to finish my career at Loeches, after I shall have once more conversed with his ma-" jefty: for I should wish to demonstrate to him, " that I have done all that human prudence could " fuggeft, to fustain the weighty burden with which " I was loaded; and that it was impossible for me to prevent the melancholy events which are " charged to my account; being no more blameable " than a skilful pilot, who, in spite of all he can do, " beholds his veffel toffed about by the winds and " waves." The minister still flattered himself, that, by speaking to the prince, he might adjust every thing and regain the ground which he had loft; but he never could obtain an audience; and belides, a person was sent to him to demand the key of the door, by which he used to enter, when he pleased, into his majesty's apartment.

Concluding, from this circumstance, that there were no farther hopes for him. he resolutely determined to retire. He examined his papers, a great quantity of which he very prudently committed to the flames; then, naming the officers of his household, and valets whom he intended should follow him, he gave orders for his departure, which was fixed for the next day. Being apprehensive that he should be insulted by the populace, in coming out of the palace, he flipt away early in the morning by the kitchen door, and getting into a wretched coach with his confessor and me, safely proceeded for Loeches, a village belonging to him, where his lady had built a magnificent convent of nuns of the order of St. Dominic. We arrived there in less than four hours, and all his grace's attendants arrived

foon after.

### CHAP. X.

The anxiety and cares which at first disturbed the repose of the count-dak, and the happy tranquillity that he afterwards experienced. How the minister employed himself in his retreat.

ADAM d'Olivarez, after her husband had retired to Loeches, remained a few days at court, in order to try, if by her tears and intreaties she could not effect his being recalled: but in vain did she prostrate herself before their majefties; the king paid no attention to her remonstrances, though artfully prepared; and the queen, who detefted her, beheld her tears with pleafure. The minister's wife was not however repulsed: she humbled herfelf to far as to implore the good offices of the queen's ladies; but the only fruit which she gathered from her meannefs, was to perceive that it excited contempt rather than compassion. Chagrined at having taken fuch humiliating steps to no purpose, she went to her husband, to grieve with him for the lofs of a place, which, under a reign like that of Philip the Fourth, was perhaps the first of the monarchy.

This lady's report of the condition in which she left Madrid, added to the affliction of the count-duke: "Your enemies, said she weeping, the duke of Medina Celi, and the other grandees who dissible you, incessantly praise the king for having deprived you of the ministry; and the people, in general, celebrate your disgrace with an info-lence of joy, as if the national misfortunes were to end with your administration." "Madam, said my master to her, follow my example, and suppress your forrow; we must yield to the Vol. 11.

"tempest which we cannot divert. Indeed, I imagined that I could have perpetuated my favour,
even to the end of my life; the illusion of all ministers and favourites, who forget that their fate
depends upon their sovereign: has not the duke
of Lerma been mistaken as well as myself,
though he imagined that the purple, with which he
was invested, was the sure guarantee of the eternal

" duration of his authority?"

The count duke thus exhorted his fpouse to arm herfelf with patience; while he himfelf was in great agitation, which was daily increased by the difpatches which he received from Don Henry, who, having remained at court, to make observations, took care to inform him exactly of every thing that happened: it was Scipio who brought the letters from that young nobleman, whom he ftill ferved, I having quitted him on his marriage with Donna Juana. The dispatches of this adopted son were always filled with unwelcome news, and unhappily, no others were expected from him. Sometimes he wrote, that the grandees, not fatisfied with rejoicing publicly at the retreat of the count-duke, were again united to turn all his creatures from the posts and employments which they possessed, to replace them with his enemies; another time he observed, that Don Lewis de Haro began to come into favour, and would probably be made prime-minister. Of all the difagreeable intelligence which my mafter received, that which feemed most to affect him, was the change made in the viceroyalty of Naples, which the court, purely to mortify him, took from the duke of Medina de las Torres, whom he esteemed, and gave it to the admiral of Castile, whom he had always detelted.

I may venture to affirm, that, for three months, his grace experienced nothing in his folitude but trouble and uneafiness; but his confessor, who

was a Dominican friar, and, with the most folid piety, possessed a manly eloquence, had the address to confole him. By reprefenting with energy, that he ought to bend his thoughts entirely to his own falvation, he had, with the help of grace, the good fortune to detach his mind from the court. His excellency would no longer hearken to any news from Madrid, his whole care being now engroffed in preparing for his latter end. Madam d'Olivarez alfo, making a good use of her retreat, met with a confolation prepared by providence, in the convent which she had founded; among the nuns there were fome holy maidens, whose conversation, full of balm, infensibly sweetened the bitterness of her life: in proportion as my mafter withdrew his thoughts from worldly affairs, he became more and more tranquil, and regulated the day in the following manner. He spent almost the whole morning in hearing mass in the church of the convent, then he returned to dinner; after which he amused himself about two hours in playing at all forts of games, with me and some other of his most affectionate domestics; then he usually retired by himself into his closet, where he remained till funfet; at which time he took a turn in his garden, or an airing in his coach, in the neighbourhood of his castle, accompanied fometimes by his confessor, and sometimes by me.

One day when I was alone with him, and admiring the ferenity of his countenance, I took the liberty to fay, "My lord, fuffer me to express my joy: from the air of satisfaction in your looks, I am led to conclude that your excellency begins to be reconciled to retirement." "I am already perfectly familiarized to it, replied he, and though I have been a long time accustomed to business, I protest to thee, child, that I am every day more and more satisfied with the quiet and peaceable life which I lead in

this retreat."

CHAP.

#### CHAP. XI.

The count-duke suddenly becomes melancholy and thoughtful: the surprising cause of his melancholy, with its fatal consequence.

HIS grace, in order to vary his occupations, fometimes amused himself in cultivating his garden. One day, while I beheld him at work, he said to me in a jocular strain, "Santillane, thou seest "a minister banished from court, and become gar-"dener at Loeches." "My lord, answered I in the same tone, methinks I see Dionysius of Syra-"cuse, school-master at Corinth." My master smiled at my reply, and was not displeased at the com-

parison.

All the people in the house were rejoiced to see their master superior to his disgrace, charmed with a life so different from that which he had been accustomed to; when we perceived with sorrow, that he visibly changed: he became gloomy, thoughtful, and sunk into a kind of despair. He ceased playing with us, and no longer seemed sensible of any thing that we could invent for his diversion; but locked himself up, after dinner, in his closet, where he remained alone till night: we thought his uneafiness had been occasioned by the returning ideas of his past greatness, and, in that opinion, left with him the Dominican friar, whose eloquence, however, could not triumph over his grace's melancholy, which, instead of diminishing, seemed daily to increase.

It occurred to me, that perhaps the pensiveness of this minister might have some particular cause, which he was unwilling to disclose; and on this conjecture I formed the design of drawing the secret from him: for this purpose, I sought an opportunity of speaking to him in private, and having

found

found it: " My lord," faid I, with an air of respect mingled with affection, " may Gil Blas be fo bold " as to propose one question to his master?" " Speak, " replied he, I give thee leave." "What, faid I, is " become of that fatisfaction which appeared in " your excellency's countenance? Have you no "longer that afcendancy, which you once had " gained over Fortune? or, does your loft favour " excite new regret within you? Would you again " be plunged into that abyss of trouble, from which " your virtue hath extricated you?"

"No, thank heaven, refumed the minister, my "memory is no longer engroffed by the part which "I performed at court; I have entirely forgot the "honours which I there enjoyed." "Why then, " faid I, fince you have fortitude enough to banish "thefe things from your remembrance, are you for "weak as to abandon yourfelf to a melancholy "which alarms us all? Why are you thus uneafy, " my dear mafter, added I, (throwing myfelf at his " feet) you have, doubtlefs, fome fecret forrow "that confumes you: will you conceal it from your "Santillane, whose zeal, fidelity, and discretion you " are no stranger to? By what misfortune have I " loft your confidence?"

"Thou hast it still, replied he: but I confess " to thee, that I have a reluctance to reveal the "cause of that sadness with which thou seest me " overwhelmed: but I cannot relift the intreaties " of fuch a fervant and fuch a friend as thou art. "Know then, the cause of my disquiet is a secret " that I could impart to none but Santillane. Yes, " continued he, I am a prey to the most dreadful " melancholy, which gradually confumes my days. "Almost every moment I see a spectre, which pre-" fents itself before me in the most terrible shape. " In vain have I faid to myfelf, that it is no more. es than an illusion, an unsubstantial phantom of my " brain: the continual apparition attracts my view, and diffurbs my repose. Though my under-" ftanding is ftrong enough to persuade me that this " spectre is in reality nothing, I am notwithstanding " weak enough to be shocked at the vision. This, added he, is what thou hast obliged me to dif-" close, and thou mayest judge whether I am to blame, in concealing from the world the cause of

" my melancholy."

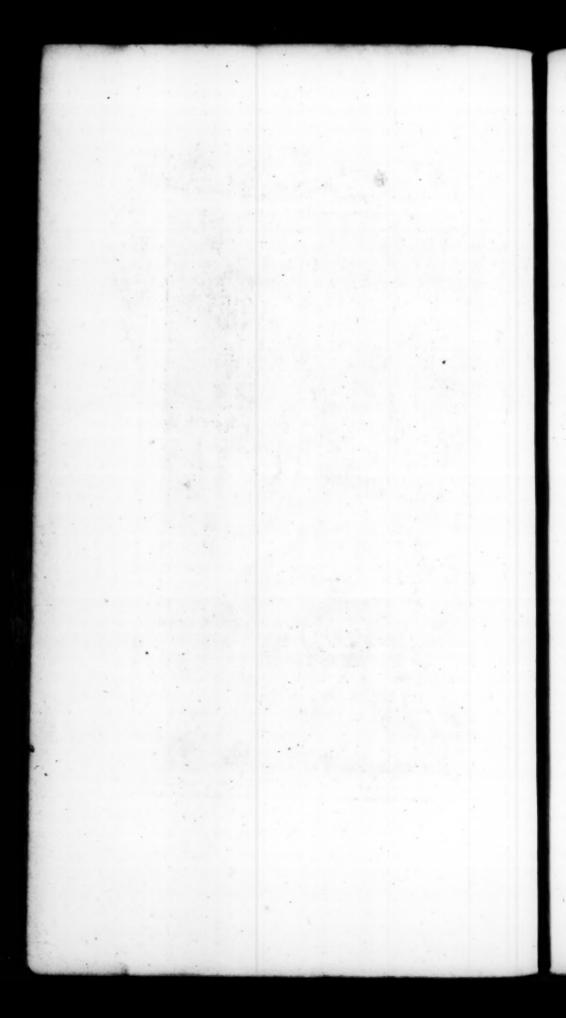
I was equally grieved and aftonished to hear such an extraordinary declaration, which was a strong indication that the machine must be disordered. " My lord, faid I, is not this occasioned by too lit-" tle nourishment? for your abstinence is excessive." "I at first thought so, answered he, and, to try if et it was really owing to my diet, I have, for fome "days past, eaten more than usual, but without " any effect; the phantom still appears." " It will certainly disappear, faid I, in order to console "him: and if your excellency would relax your-" felf a little, by playing again with your faithful " fervants, I believe you would prefently find your-

" felf relieved from these gloomy vapours."

In a fhort time after this conversation, his grace fell fick, and, finding the affair grow ferious, fent to Madrid for two notaries to make his will; he fent also for three famous physicians, who had the reputation of having fometimes cured their patients. As foon as the arrival of the physicians was reported in the castle, nothing was heard but groans and lamentations: the fervants looked upon the death of their master as almost arrived; so much were they prejudiced against these gentlemen, who had brought with them an apothecary and furgeon, the usual executioners of their prescriptions. first permitted the notaries to do their business; after which, they prepared to do their own. Being of Dr.



The Count Duke at the Point of Death.



Dr. Sangrado's principles, in their very first confultation, they ordered repeated bleedings; so that, in six days, they reduced the count-duke to extremity, and, on the seventh, delivered him entirely from

his apparition \*.

Upon the death of this minister, a deep and unfeigned sorrow reigned in the castle of Loeches: all his domestics wept bitterly; so far from consoling themselves for his loss with the certainty of being taken notice of in his will, there was not one among them who would not have renounced his legacy, to restore him to life. As for me, who had been esteemed by him, and whose attachment flowed from pure personal affection, I was more afflicted than any of them; and know not whether I shed more tears for Antonia than for the count-duke.

#### CHAP. XII.

What happened at the castle of Lorches, after the death of the count-duke; and the departure of Santillane.

THE minister, agreeable to his own direction, was buried without noise or pomp, in the convent of nuns, by the sound of our lamentations. After the funeral, Madam d'Olivarez ordered the will to be read, with which all the domestics had reason to be satisfied. Every one had a legacy proportioned to his station; and the least was two thousand crowns; mine was the most considerable of the whole; his grace having bequeathed to me

The count-duke died on the 12th of July, in the year 1645, not at Loeches, but at Toro, in New-Castile; his death (according to report) having been hastened by his relations, who seeing him become every day more odious to the people, even in spite of his retreat, were assaud of his suffering some new ignominy to the further disgrace of his samily.

ten thousand pistoles, as a proof of his particular affection. He did not forget the hospitals, and founded annual services in several convents.

Madam d'Olivarez sent all the domestics to Madrid, to receive their legacies from the steward Don Raymond Caporis, who had received orders to pay them; but I was not able to accompany them, being detained at the castle seven or eight days by a high fever, which was the confequence of my immoderate grief. In this fituation, I was not abandoned by the Dominican friar: that reverend father had conceived an affection for me; and interesting himself in my salvation, asked, when he saw me in a fair way of recovery, what I intended to do. "I know not, holy father, answered I: I have " not yet determined with myself on that score; " fometimes I am tempted to shut myself up in a " cell, and do penance." "Those are precious mo-" ments, cried the Dominican: Signior de Santil-" lane, you will do well to profit by them. I ad-" vife you as a friend, without ceafing to be a lay-" man, to retire, for example, into our convent at " Madrid; to make yourfelf a benefactor to it, by a donation of all your money, and die there under "the habit of St. Dominic. A great many peoe ple expiate a worldly life, in the manner I recom-" mend to you."

At that time I was in such a disposition of mind, that I began to relish the advice, and told his reverence, that I would consider of it. But, having consulted Scipio upon the subject, whom I saw immediately after the monk, he inveighed against that resolution, which seemed to him the whim of a sick person. "Pshaw! Signior de Santillane, said he, can you be pleased with such a retreat? will not your house at Lirias afford one much more agree- able? If you was some years ago delighted with it, you will now have a much better relish for the seems."

" sweets of it, being of an age much better calcu-

" lated for talting the beauties of nature."

The fon of Coscolina had no great difficulty in making me alter my opinion. " My friend, faid I. "thou halt prevailed over the Dominican. I fee it " will be better for me to return to my castle, and "I fix my refolution accordingly: we will repair " to Lirias, as foon as I shall be in a condition to "travel. This, indeed, happened foon after; for the fever having left me, in a little time I found myself strong enough to put my design in execu-Scipio and I went first to Madrid, but the fight of that city no longer gave me that pleafure which I had formerly felt there: as I knew that most of its inhabitants abhorred the memory of a minister, of whom I preserved the most tender remembrance, I could not behold it without concern: I therefore remained in it only five or fix days, which Scipio employed in making preparations for our departure for Lirias. While he was bufy in preparing our equipage, I went to Caporis, who gave me my legacy in doubloons: I likewife visited the receivers of the commanderies on whom I had penfions; I took measures with them for the payment; and, in a word, put all my affairs in order.

The evening before our departure, I asked the son of Coscolina, if he had taken leave of Don Henry. "Yes, answered he, we this morning parted "upon friendly terms: he assured me that he was forry for my leaving him; but if he was pleased "with me, I was not so with him: it is not sufficiment that the valet pleases the master, the master ought also to please the valet; otherwise they are not upon proper terms. Besides, added he, Don Henry makes but a pitiful sigure at court, where he is sunk into the lowest contempt. He is even pointed at in the streets, and every body calls Vol. 11.

" him the fon of the Genoese. Judge, therefore, if it can be agreeable to a lad of honour, to serve

" a man in fuch difgrace."

We fet out from Madrid early one morning, and took the road to Cuença, in the following order and equipage: my confident and I were mounted in a chaile drawn by two mules, conducted by a postillion: three moyles loaded with our baggage and money, and led by two grooms, followed close after; and two lufty lacqueys, chosen by Scipio, mounted on mules, and completely armed, brought up the rear; the grooms had fabres by their fides. and the postillion had two good pistols at his faddlebow. As we were in all feven men, fix of whom were very resolute, I travelled merrily, without any apprehension of losing my legacy. Our moyles proudly founding their bells, in the villages through which we passed, the peasants ran to their doors, in order to fee the march of our equipage, which they imagined belonged to fome grandee going to take possession of a vice-royalty.

#### CHAP. XIII.

Gil Blas returns to bis casile, where he is rejoiced to find Seraphina, bis god-daughter, marriageable: he becomes enamoured with a lady.

WAS fifteen days on the road to Lirias, being under no necessity of travelling fast: all that I defired was to arrive there in safety; and my wish was accomplished. The sight of my castle at first inspired me with some melancholy reflections, in recalling the memory of Antonia: but I presently banished them, by entertaining my fancy with more pleasant ideas: and this was the more practicable, as twenty years,

years, which were elapfed fince her death, had greatly weakened the force of my forrow.

As foon as I entered the caftle, Beatrice and her daughter came with great eagerness to falute me: then the father, mother, and child hugged each other with transports of joy which charmed me. After their mutual embraces, I looked at my god-daugh. ter attentively, faving: " Can this be that Seraphi-" na whom I left in the cradle, when I departed " from Lirias! I am rejoiced to fee her again, fo " tall and fo handsome, we must have her settled for "life." "How! my dear god-father," cried she, blushing at my last words, "you have seen me but " for a moment, and you already talk of getting rid " of me!" " No, my child, answered I, we do not in-"tend to lofe you by marriage: we must have a "husband, who will possess you, without robbing "your parents of your company, and, in some de-" gree, live all together."

"Such a husband now offers himself, said Beatrice:

"a gentleman of this country, having seen Seraphi"na one day at mass, in the village-chapel, sell in
"love with her. He has visited me, declared his
"passion, and asked my consent." "If you had

" it, faid I to him, it would be of very little fervice; "Seraphina depends upon her father and god-fa-

"ther, who alone can dispose of her. All that I can do for you, is to inform them by a letter of your intention, which I confess does honour to

"my daughter. Really, gentlemen, added she, I was going to write to you concerning it imme-

"diately: but fince you are returned, you shall act
"in it as you think proper."

"But, faid Scipio, what character has this Hi"dalgo? \* is he like most of your petty gentry,

3 N 2

" proud

<sup>\*</sup> Hidalgo, literally the fon of fomebody, an appellation given to a country-gentleman in Spain.

"proud of his family, and infolent to plebeians?" "Not in the least, replied Beatrice; he is a sweet "tempered youth, extremely polite, is a genteel "figure, and is not yet quite thirty." "You draw " an agreeable picture of that cavalier, faid I to "Beatrice: prithee what is his name?" "Don " Juan de Jutella, answered Scipio's wife: he has " but lately fucceeded to his father's estate, and " lives in a castle about a league from hence with " a younger fifter, who is under his care." " I have " formerly, faid I, heard of this gentleman's fami-" ly, which is one of the most noble in the kingdom " of Valencia." "I esteem his nobility, cried Sci-" pio, less than the qualities of his heart and un-" derstanding; and this Don Juan will be a pro-" per person, provided he be a man of honour." "He has the reputation of being fuch, faid Sera-" phina; the inhabitants of Lirias, who know him, " fpeak highly of him." At these words of my god-daughter, I fmiled to her father; who, having likewise observed them, concluded that his daughter was not displeased with her suitor.

This cavalier foon heard of our arrival at Lirias; for in two days after he appeared at our castle. He falured us gracefully: and, far from contradicting by his prefence, what Beatrice had faid to his advantage, his behaviour gave us a very high opinion of his merit. He told us, that, as our neighbour, he had come to congratulate us upon our happy return. We received him with all the courtefy in our power; but this vifit, which was made out of pure civility, passed in mutual compliments: and Don Juan, without having mentioned a fyllable of his paffion for Seraphina, retired, only defiring our permiffion to profit by a neighbourhood, which he forefaw would be very agreeable to him. When he was gone, Beatrice defiring our opinions of the gentleman, we answered that he had prepossessed us in

his favour; and that, apparently, Fortune could

not offer a better match for Seraphina.

The next day I went out after dinner, with Cofcolina's fon, to return the vifit to Don Juan. We took the road to his castle, conducted by a guide, who, (after we had walked about three quarters of an hour) said, "There is the castle of Don Juan de "Jutella." In vain did we look all around the country; it was a long time before we could perceive it: nay, we did not discover it till we arrived at it; for it was situated at the foot of a mountain, in the middle of a wood, whose lofty trees concealed it from the view. The house denoted the nobility, more than the opulence of its master; however, when we entered, we found the ruinous state of the building compensated by the richness of the furniture.

Don Juan received us in a very elegant hall, where he introduced us to a lady, whom he called his fifter Dorothea, and who feemed to be about the age of nineteen or twenty. She was full dreffed, because, having expected our visit, she was desirous of appearing as amiable as the could: and prefenting herself to my view, in all her charms, she made the fame impression that Antonia had made upon my heart; that is, I was disconcerted: but concealed my diforder fo judiciously, that Scipio himfelf did not observe it. Our conversation, like that of the preceding day, turned upon the mutual pleafure we should enjoy in visiting each other, and living together upon neighbourly terms. He did not yet speak to us of Seraphina, and we gave him no encouragement to declare his paffion, refolving that it should first come from himself. During the conversation. I frequently viewed Dorothea, though I affected to look at her as little as possible: and whenever our eyes met, she darted fresh arrows into my foul. I must fay, however, for the fake of truth,

that this beloved object was not a perfect beauty: for, though her skin was of a lily whiteness, and her lips of the complexion of the rose, her nose was rather too long, and her eyes too little. Nevertheless her whole figure perfectly enchanted me.

In short, I did not leave the cattle of Jutella as I had entered it, and, on my return to Lirias, my mind was fo wholly poffesfed by Dorothea, that I faw nothing but her, and the was the fole subject of my conversation. " How master! said Scipio, " (looking at me with an air of aftonishment) you " talk greatly of Don Juan's fifter. Hath she made " a conquest of your heart?" "Yes, my friend, " answered I, and I blush at my own weakness. O " heavens! must I, who, since the death of Anto-" nia, have beheld a thousand beauties with indif-" ference, meet with one, at my age, who, in spite of " all my endeavours, captivates me !" " Well, Sir, " replied Coscolina's son, you ought to rejoice, in-" flead of complaining, at the adventure : there is " nothing ridiculous in a man of your age being in " love; and time hath not as yet to furrowed your " brow, as to deprive you of the hope of pleafing. "Be advised by me, and when next you see Don " Juan, boldly demand his fifter in marriage; he " cannot refule her to fuch a man as you: and be-" fides, if it is absolutely necessary that Dorothea's " husband should be a gentleman, are not you one? "You have letters of nobility, and that is enough " for your posterity, when Time shall have shroud-" ed these letters with that thick veil which covers "the origin of all great families: after four or five " generations, the race of Santillane will be most il-" lustrious."

### CHAP. XIV.

Of the double marriage which was celebrated at Lirias, which concludes the history of Gil Blas de Santillane.

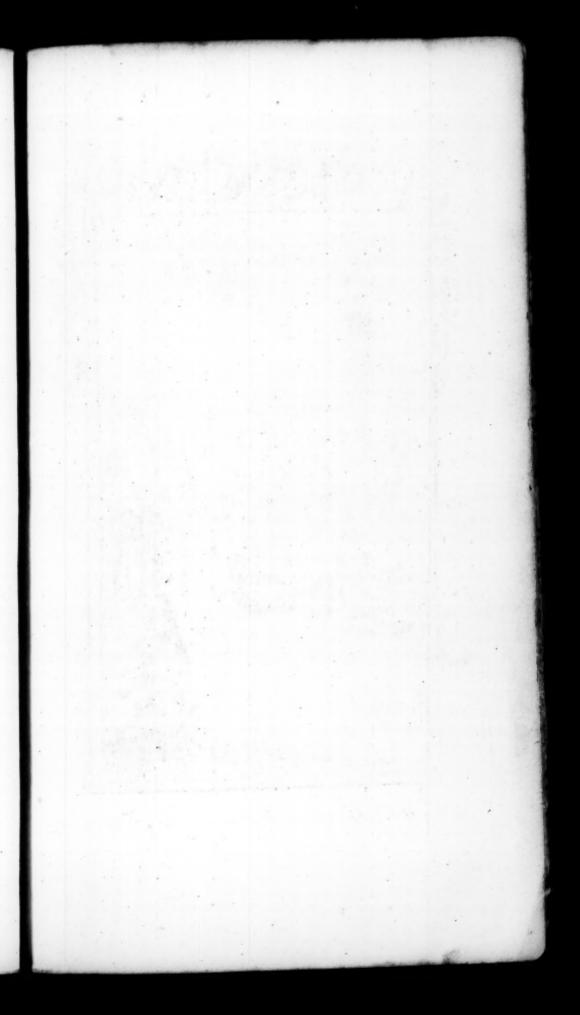
Scipio, by this conversation, encouraged me to declare myself the lover of Dorothea, without considering that he exposed me to the risk of a refusal: I could not, however, resolve upon it without trembling: for, though I appeared younger than I was, and could have suppressed ten good years at least of my age, I could not help thinking I had too much reason to doubt of my pleasing a young beauty. I resolved however to hazard the question, as soon as I should see her brother, who, on his part, being uncertain of obtaining my god-daughter, was not free from anxiety.

He returned to my house the next morning, just as I had done dreffing; "Signior de Santillane, faid " he, I visit you to day, to talk with you about a se-"rious affair." I conducted him into my closet, where, coming to the point at once, " I believe, " faid he, that you are not ignorant of my bufinefs. "I love Seraphina; and as you have great influence " on her father, pray render him favourable to me; " procure for me the object of my passion, and let " me be indebted to you for the happinels of my "life." "Signior Don Juan, replied I, fince you " proceed to the business at once, give me leave to "follow your example; and, after having pro-" mifed you my good offices with the father of my " god-daughter, to demand your interest with your " fifter in my behalf."

At these words Don Juan expressed an agreeable surprize, from which I drew a savourable or en.

" Is it possible, said he, that Dorothea made a con-" quest of your heart yesterday?" " I am indeed, " charmed with her! faid I, and shall think myself " the happiest of mankind, if my proposal is agree-" able to you both." " Of that you may be affuer red, replied he: noble as we are, we will not dif-"dain your alliance." "I am pleased, replied I, " that you make no difficulty in receiving a plebeian " for your brother-in-law: I esteem you the more on that account, as, by that means, you flew your " good understanding: but were you even so vain, as to refuse your fifter's hand to any one but a " gentleman, know, that I could gratify your pride; "I have laboured twenty years in the offices of the " state; and the king, to recompence my services, " has gratified me with letters of nobility, which " you shall see." I then took my patent out of the drawer where it lay concealed, and prefented it to the gentleman, who read it attentively from the beginning to the end with infinite fatisfaction. "This " is excellent! faid he, restoring the papers: Do-" rothea is your's." " And you, replied I, may " depend upon Seraphina."

These two marriages were thus resolved upon; all that remained, was to know, if the brides would willingly consent, for Don Juan and I, being equally delicate, did not mean to force their inclinations. That gentleman, therefore, returned to his castle of Jutella, to propose me to his fister; and I assembled Scipio, Beatrice, and their daughter, to communicate what had passed between me and that cavalier. Beatrice was for accepting him without hesitation; and Seraphina, by her silence, shewed that she was of the same opinion. As to the father, he was not indeed averse to the match; but expressed some uneasiness about the dowry, which, he said, must be given to a gentleman, whose castle required





The Double Marriage at Livias.

immediate repairs. I flopt the mouth of Scipio by telling him, that affair concerned me, and that I would make a present to my god-daughter of four thousand pistoles for her portion.

Don Juan returning the same evening, "Your affairs, said I to him, succeed to a miracle: I

"wish mine may not be in a v orse condition."

They are also on an excellent footing, replied he;

I had no occasion to exercise authority to obtain

"Dorothea's consent: she is pleased with your person and your behaviour. You was apprehensive of

"your being disagreeable to her; and she is more reasonably asraid, that, having nothing but her

"heart and hand to offer"—" What more can I

"defire, cried I, in a transport of joy: fince the charming Dorothea has no reluctance to unite her

" fate with mine, I ask no more: I am rich enough to marry her without a portion, and the possession

" of her alone will crown all my wishes!"

Don Juan and I, pleased with having brought matters happily so far, resolved to hasten our nuptials, by suppressing all superstuous ceremonies. I brought this gentleman and Seraphina's parents together; and, after they had concluded upon the conditions of the marriage, he took his leave, promising to return the next day with Dorothea. The desire I had of appearing agreeable to that lady, made me employ at least three good hours, in adjusting and adonizing myself; notwithstanding which, I could not make myself pleased with my own person. It is indeed a pleasure for a young man to prepare himself for visiting his mistress: but to one who begins to be advanced in years, it is quite a fatigue. I was however more happy than I deserved to be.

When I again faw Don Juan's fifter, she regarded me with such a favourable eye, that I imagined myfelf still good for something. I had a long conversation with her; I was charmed with her disposition;

Vol. II. 3 O

#### 470 The ADVENTURES, &c.

and concluded, that, with delicate behaviour, and a great deal of attention, I should become a beloved spouse. Elevated with this agreeable hope, I sent to Valencia for two notaries, who drew up the contract of marriage; then we had recourse to the curate of Paterna, who came to Lirias, and married Don Juan and me to our charming mistresses.

Thus did I light the torch of Hymen a fecond time, and had no cause to repent my conduct. Dorothea, like a virtuous wife, made a pleasure of her duty; and, sensible of my care to anticipate her defires, foon attached herfelf to me, as much as if I had been a young fellow. On the other hand, Don Juan and my god-daughter were inflamed with mutual ardour; and, what is very fingular, the two fifters-in-law conceived the most affectionate friendship for each other. For my part, I found fo many excellent qualities in my brother-in-law, that I experienced a real affection for him; which he did not repay with in-In short, the union among us was gratitude. fuch, that in the evening, when we parted only till the next day, that separation gave us all concern. Of the two families therefore we resolved to make but one, which should reside sometimes at the castle of Lirias, and sometimes at that of Jutella, which, for this purpose, received considerable reparations, by the help of his excellency's piftoles.

For three years, gentle reader, I have led a delicious life with people whom I so affectionately love; and, to crown my felicity, heaven has blessed me with two children, of whom I piously believe I am the father, and whose education shall become the amusement of my old age.

The END of the TWELFTH and last BOOK.

## DIRECTIONS

# TO THE

# B I N D E R.

## Vol. I.

GIL BLAS on the Roa	to face	the Title	-Page
Gil Blas in the fubterranean	Cavern, v	waiting o	n the
Highwaymen -	-	pag	e 26
Gil Blas faluting Don Rapha	el and Ca	milla	79
Gil Blas attending the Licen	tiate Sedi	llo	99
Gil Blas joins a Companion i	n travelli	ng from V	
dolid to Madrid -			135
Gil Blas prefented to Don M	Tatthias	-	194
Gil Blas introduced to a fine		•.	212
Gil Blas presented to Auror		- 7	263
Don Felix and Don Lewis d		Licentiat	
his Man upon the Ground		•	318
Don Alphonfo and Gil Bla		Shelter	-
Hermit's Cave -	-	-	345
Don Alphonso in the Lady's	Bed Ch	mber	353
Don Alphonfo, Don Rapha	el and	Gil Rlas	333
ing to fleep on the Grafs,	while I	amela	tande
	WIIIIIC 1	Latificia 1	
fentry.	-	-	368

### Vol. II.

Dame Loren	ça Sep	hora	beati	ng	Gil Bla	S
1 4 .					to face	the Title.
Fabricius int	roduces	Gil	Blas	to	Count	Galiano
						page 92
Gil Blas prese	nted to	the I	Duke	of	Lerma	117
Gil Blas prefe Gil Blas feize	ed and	carrie	ed to	the	Tower	of Sego-
via	•				,	190

### DIRECTIONS to the BINDER.

Gil	Blas	and	Scipio	travelling	to	the	Afturias
			1 4				239
				a to Gil Bla		-	281
Scip	oio rela	ting h	is Hifte	ory to Gil B	las	-	302
				Point of I		th	458
				t Lirias.		-	460



